This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Library
of the
University of Wisconsin

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OFFICIAL HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA IN THE WAR OF 1914-1918

VOLUME XII

PHOTOGRAPHIC RECORD OF THE WAR

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PHOTOGRAPHIC RECORD OF THE WAR

REPRODUCTIONS OF PICTURES TAKEN BY THE AUSTRALIAN OFFICIAL PHOTOGRAPHERS

(CAPTAINS G. H. WILKINS, M.C., AND J. F. HURLEY, LIEUTENANTS H. F. BALDWIN AND J. P. CAMPBELL) AND OTHERS

ANNOTATED BY

C. E. W. BEAN AND H. S. GULLETT

753 illustrations

AUSTRALIA:

ANGUS & ROBERTSON LTD.

89 CASTLEREAGH STREET, SYDNEY

1923

Digitized by Google

Wholly set up and printed in Australia by
Albert J. Mullett, Government Printer, Melbourne.

Registered by the Postmaster-General for transmission through the post as a book.

Obtainable in Great Britain from The British Australasian Book-store, 51 High Holborn, London, W.C. 1; the bookstall in the central hall at Australia House; and all other Booksellers; and (*wholesale only*) from The Australian Book Company, 16 Farringdon Avenue, London, E.C. 4.

Digitized by Google

381966
FEB - 9 1932

PREFACE

THIS volume is intended not merely to provide some 750 additional illustrations for Volumes I to XI of the Australian Official History, but also to contain in itself, as far as possible, a complete authentic pictorial narrative of the effort of Australia in the war. In most modern wars preceding that of 1914 artists and photographers were sent to the front, in the same manner as war correspondents, by the enterprise of newspapers or news agencies. In the Great War, however, the issues dependent upon the maintenance of secrecy were enormous, and the penalties for any indiscretion which lifted the curtain veiling the front were instant. The journalists and photographers who managed, for a few adventurous days, to avoid arrest during the retreat from Mons and the weeks following it were quickly and unsparingly routed out of France; and even when, after a few months, the newspapers were allowed to send a limited number of properly accredited correspondents to be attached to the headquarters of the British forces abroad, the ban upon press photographers and artists was still maintained. Sketching and the taking of photographs—except by officers or men on some special duty of survey or reconnaissance—were entirely prohibited, and the staff permitted no cameras to be carried within the British area, except under its direct control. When, therefore, in 1915 it became clear that, mainly for purposes of propaganda, photographs of the British front must be furnished to the press, the supply was provided by official photographers, who were appointed and maintained as officers of either the British or the Canadian Army. When artists also were eventually sent to the front, the same principle was applied in their case.

Until the great change in the spirit of the censorship which came with the appointment of Colonel J. C. Faunthorpe and Colonel Neville Lytton, the British staff was firmly opposed to any extension of the number or activities of its photographers. Thus, during a great part of the war, the duty of supplying all photographs of the British Army fell upon two

Digitized by Google

officers, Lieutenant Ernest Brooks and Lieutenant Warwick Brooke, and upon occasional cinematographers, who, working under the direct control of the censor in France, were one of the main sources of British propaganda during the war.

For the reasons which have been stated, no official photographer was appointed for the Australian Imperial Force until November 1916. For photographs, therefore, of the Gallipoli campaign in 1915 the Australian War Museum, which houses the official Australian collection, is dependent upon those taken by the Official War Correspondent and by officers and men, who, in consequence of the non-enforcement on the Peninsula of the order against photographers, were enabled to carry their cameras. On the other hand, when the Australian infantry divisions were moved to France, they found the prohibition so strictly enforced that any discovered infringement was followed by court-martial, and the cashiering of some offenders from the army. But the British authorities arranged that the British official photographers and cinematographers should, whenever asked for, visit the Australian front. The valuable pictures which constitute the only photographic record of the Australian service at Armentières, Pozières, and Mouquet Farm were thus taken by the British official photographers, the original negatives being generously presented to Australia by the British Government at the end of the war.

The British photographers, however, were maintained in order to obtain pictures for publication in the press and for propaganda. In some of their aspects the Somme operations were unsuitable for these purposes, and it became clear that, if a record was to be preserved of places and scenes of importance to Australian history, it was advisable that a special photographer should be appointed, whose first duty should be the securing of an accurate historical record for Australia. Lieutenant H. F. Baldwin, a British press photographer, who was given an honorary commission in the A.I.F. and sent from London, worked upon this record from November 1916 until June 1917, when the heavy work in the Battle of Messines caused a recurrence of an illness contracted in Mesopotamia, and aggravated by his work in

Digitized by Google

front of the Hindenburg Line in April 1917. He was invalided, but failed to regain his health, and died in June 1920.

In July 1917 J. F. Hurley, an Australian who had recently arrived in England on his return from the Shackleton expedition to the Antarctic, was appointed Official Photographer with the honorary rank of captain. He obtained as his assistant Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) G. H. Wilkins, of the Australian Flying Corps, who had hurried to Australia from the Arctic, where, serving upon the Stefansson expedition, he had received news of the war two years after its outbreak. Experience having taught that the obtaining of photographs for historical record, and the taking of them for propaganda or for the press, were to some extent conflicting activities, Captain Hurley devoted himself to the latter work, while Lieutenant Wilkins was charged with obtaining an accurate and complete record of the fighting and other activities of the A.I.F. After the Third Battle of Ypres, Captain Hurley was sent to Palestine to obtain a record of the light horse. About this time the Australian official photographers were placed under the administration of the Australian War Records Section, which from that time onwards controlled almost the whole work of obtaining records for the Australian Imperial Force, whether the written records (war diaries, &c.), the material records (war trophies and relics), or the pictorial records (artists' pictures[1] and photographs). The photographic staff was greatly increased, and for the first time leave was obtained from General Headquarters for photographs to be taken by a few non-commissioned officers. A staff was thereupon appointed under Captain Wilkins, who in July 1918, on Captain Hurley's return to Australia, became the officer-in-charge of the section in the field. The Official Historian for the Commonwealth having by then been designated, the Official Photographer worked continuously in touch with him and under his general instructions. Later, the Official Historian for Palestine similarly guided the photographic work in that campaign.

At the end of the war the nucleus of the Australian War Records Section, after practically completing by a hurried

[1] Much of the administration connected with the official artists was, however, undertaken by Captain H. C. Smart, of the High Commissioner's Office.

Digitized by Google

effort—with a staff of 600 officers, other ranks, and civilians—the classification and indexing of the voluminous correspondence and other documents of the A.I.F., was incorporated in the Australian War Museum, which is charged with the preservation in perpetuity of three great memorial collections—the written records, the trophies, and the pictorial records of Australia. Major J. L. Treloar, who organised the Australian War Records Section, became eventually the Director of the Australian War Museum.

In the gradual creation of this system much help was obtained from the Right Hon. W. M. Hughes and the Right Hon. G. F. Pearce, who early realised the value of such a record preserved in the national War Museum; from the High Commissioner (Right Hon. Andrew Fisher); from Captain H. C. Smart, to whose efforts it was largely due that the Australian official photographers were appointed; from Lord Beaverbrook, then organising the Canadian war records; from Colonel J. C. Faunthorpe and Colonel Neville Lytton, the enlightened British censors, whose cordial support was given to every extension of the Australian photographic organisation; from General Sir William Birdwood, Lieutenant-Generals Sir Harry Chauvel, Sir John Monash, and Sir Brudenell White, Brigadier-Generals T. Griffiths and T. H. Dodds, Lieutenant-Colonel D. Fulton, and other members of the staff of the A.I.F.; and from Air Vice-Marshal Sir Geoffrey Salmond and many other members of the British staff.

The photographs of the Australian Imperial Force are, as far as possible, scrupulously genuine. Wherever it was possible, particulars as to place, time, and nearest troops were noted when the photograph was taken. The majority of the prints were afterwards sent back by the Australian War Records Section to the units concerned, with a request that the particulars should be checked and, where necessary, amplified. The Australian official photographers, inasmuch as they maintained such accuracy as the ideal of their service to their country, played their part as Australian soldiers. The pictures here printed have not been retouched in any way except to remedy scratches or other obvious flaws in the negatives, or

Digitized by Google

in a few cases where the print has been touched by the lender before reaching the editor.

Where, in any volume of this history, a photograph is printed which was taken by other than an official photographer or war correspondent, the name of the officer or man who took it is appended. Where it is described simply as "Australian Official Photograph," it was taken—

In Gallipoli—by the Official War Correspondent; or, after the Armistice, by Captain G. H. Wilkins, Lieutenant W. H. James, or Sergeant W. H. Swanston. Those shown as "Admiralty Official" are by Ernest Brooks.

In France—by Lieutenant H. F. Baldwin, Captain J. F. Hurley, Captain G. H. Wilkins, or by their staff, Warrant-Officer A. W. W. Casserley, Staff-Sergeants R. W. Martin, C. J. Jackson, and W. H. Joyce, Sergeant H. J. Lowe, and Lance-Corporal F. L. Shirley; or, after the Armistice, by Lieutenant S. H. E. Young or Staff-Sergeant K. H. McLeod.

In Palestine—by Captain J. F. Hurley, Lieutenant J. P. Campbell, or Warrant-Officer D. McPherson; or, after the Armistice, by Lieutenant O. H. Coulson.

In England—by Lieutenant S. H. E. Young or others.

Such British official photographs of Armentières, Pozières, etc., as were transferred to the Australian War Museum are now shown as "Australian Official"; these were taken almost entirely by Lieutenant Ernest Brooks. A few are the work of Lieutenant Warwick Brooke.

In the publication of this volume the editor is especially indebted to Mr. A. W. Bazley, who undertook the indexing and a great part of the work of arrangement; to Messrs. H. S. Gullett, F. M. Cutlack, and A. W. Jose, who chose the photographs of Palestine, the Flying Corps, and the Navy respectively; to the Director of the Australian War Museum and his staff for constant help; to the Imperial War Museum, and to many former officers and men of the A.I.F. and other Australian forces, and to certain public-spirited civilian photographers, newspaper proprietors, and other friends for freely making available for their country's records many most valuable photographs.

Digitized by Google

It has been considered right to include at the end of this volume a few photographs which give some evidence of the endurance of Australian women during the struggle. While in the case of every nation involved the women suffered piteously, in no country have they ever sent their men to so distant a war as did those of Australia and New Zealand in this one. Although some few of these pictures afford a faint indication of the joy of those whose men returned to them, no representation can be given of the suffering of those hundreds of thousands for whom there was no such home-coming.

C. E. W. B.

TUGGRANONG,
FEDERAL CAPITAL TERRITORY,
1st May, 1923.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

Outbreak of War	Plates 1-2
A.N. & M.E.F.	7-12, 714
Royal Australian Navy and Mercantile Marine	13-39
Raising of A.I.F.	3-6, 40-5
Training in Egypt	46-9
Gallipoli	50-165
Western Front	174-244, 261-377, 380-435, 437-572
Great Britain	245-60, 378-9, 436, 702
Sinai and Palestine, and Defence of Egypt	166-73, 573-683
Salonica	684
Mesopotamia, Persia, and Russia	685-96
India	697
War Effort in Australia	698-701, 703-53

Digitized by Google

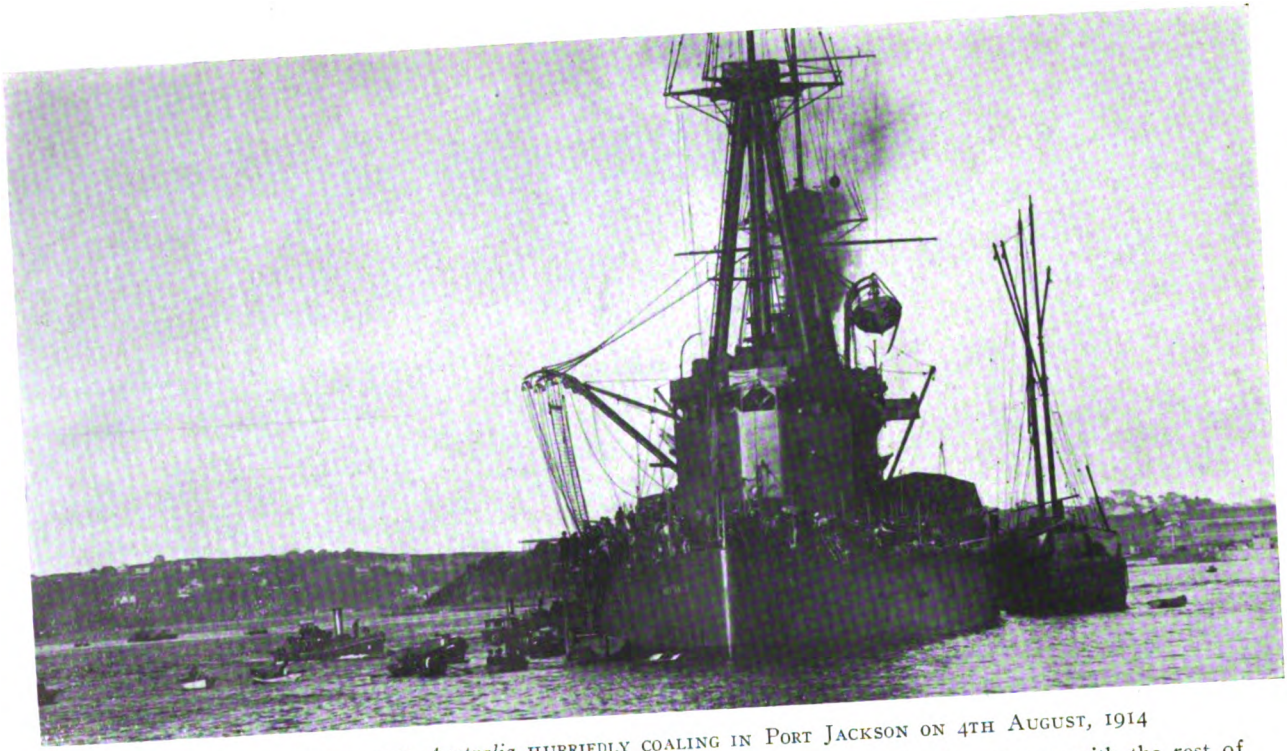
Digitized by Google

1. Outside an Australian newspaper office at the outbreak of war

Photographed in Collins-street, Melbourne. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Argus," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google



2. THE BATTLE-CRUISER *Australia* HURRIEDLY COALING IN PORT JACKSON ON 4TH AUGUST, 1914

H.M.A.S. *Australia* was flagship of the Australian Squadron. While Australia, in common with the rest of the Empire, relied on the fleets of Britain for ultimate safety, it is certain—from a statement of the German Admiral von Spee—that only the presence of the *Australia* in the Pacific prevented him from attacking and bombarding the ports of the Commonwealth in the early months of the war. *Vol. IX (ch. i).*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

3. Recruits for the Australian Imperial Force leaving Perth, Western Australia, for Blackboy Hill Camp

Immediately after the outbreak of war recruiting commenced throughout Australia for this force, which had been offered to the British Government for service in any theatre of war. It became known as the "A.I.F.", and eventually served both in the Near and Middle East, and on the Western Front. *Vols. I (chs. ii and iii) and XI.*

Taken by E. L. Mitchell, Esq., Perth.

Digitized by Google

4. Early recruits for the A.I.F. drilling at Blackboy Hill

This camp was fifteen miles from Perth. *Vols. I (ch. iii) and XI.*

Taken by E. L. Mitchell, Esq., Perth.

Digitized by Google

5. EARLY RECRUITS FOR THE A.I.F. DRILLING NEAR MELBOURNE

Men of the original 2nd Infantry Brigade, 1st Australian Division, at Broadmeadows Camp, Victoria, at the end of August, 1914. A.I.F. uniforms had not yet been provided, but some men had militia uniforms. *Vols. I (ch. iii) and XI.*

Taken by Capt. B. Quick, 2nd Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1656.

Digitized by Google

6. A CAMP IN QUEENSLAND, 1914

The 9th Battalion, 3rd Infantry Brigade, at Enoggera, on Sunday, September 20th, at the last church-parade prior to embarkation. *Vols. I (ch. iii) and XI.*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2479.

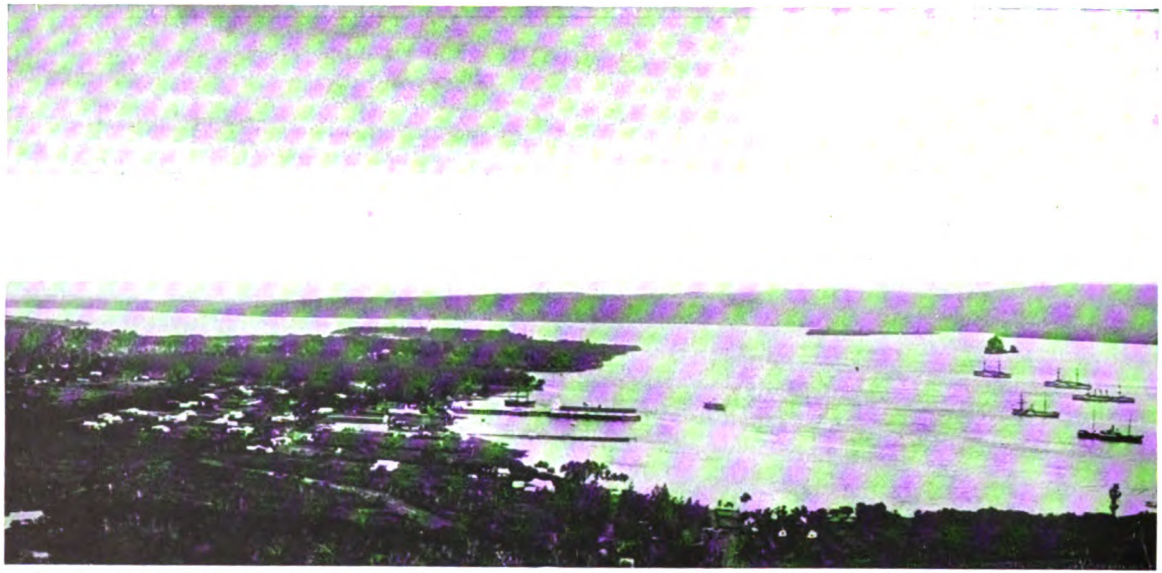
Digitized by Google

7. Embarkation of the A.N. & M.E.F. for New Guinea, 19th August, 1914

At the request of the British Government a special force, known as the "Australian Naval and Military Expeditionary Force," was raised between August 10th and 18th, and despatched against the neighbouring German colonies. It was a volunteer force, enlisted partly from the naval reserves in the various States and partly from the militia. A portion of the military contingent is here shown, being ferried down Sydney Harbour in course of embarkation. These were the first infantry to leave Australia. A very large proportion re-enlisted later for service in Gallipoli and France. *Vols. IX (ch. iii) and X.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

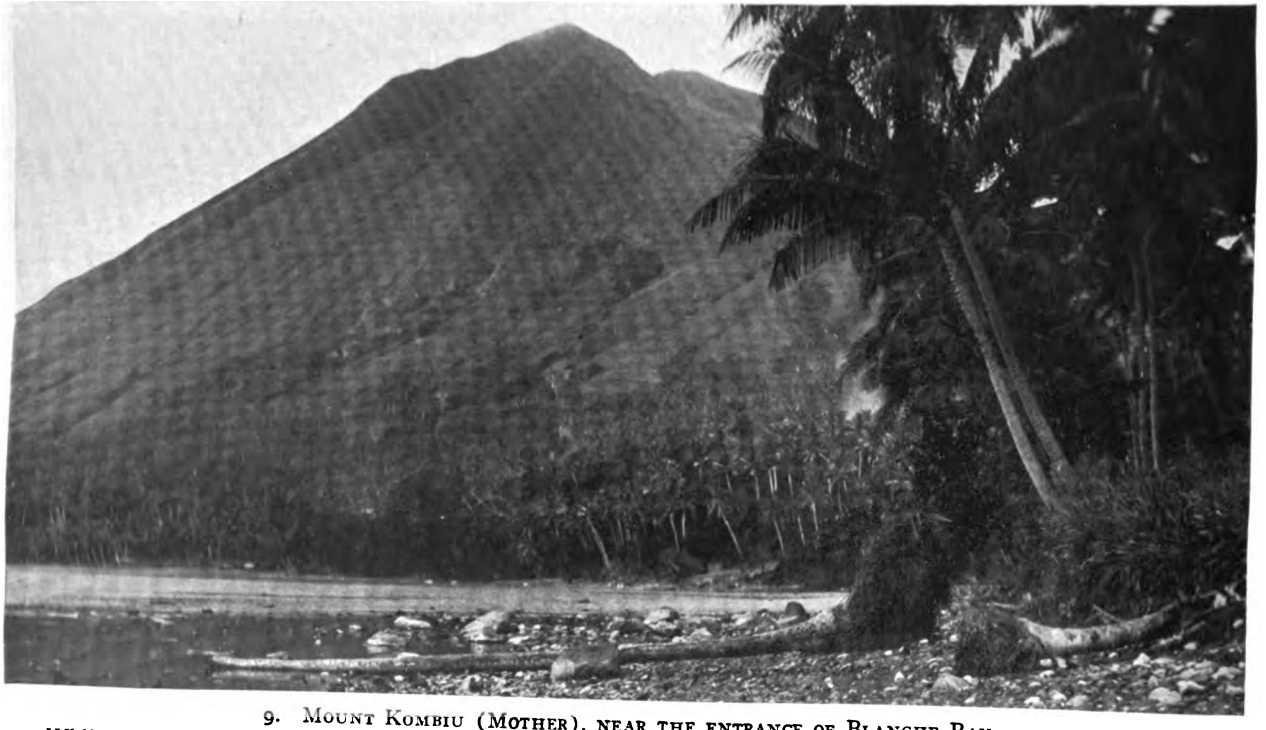


8. SIMPSON HARBOUR BEFORE THE WAR, WITH PART OF THE GERMAN PACIFIC SQUADRON AT ANCHOR

Rabaul on Simpson Harbour, the northern bight of Blanche Bay in New Britain, was the administrative centre of all the German possessions in the Pacific. The photograph shows the cruisers *Scharnhorst*, *Gneisenau*, and *Nürnberg*, and another warship. At the beginning of the war it seemed possible that these ships might be lying in Blanche Bay, and the Australian destroyers, accompanied by the *Sydney*, made a raid into the bay on the night of 12th August, 1914, but found it empty. On September 11th the A.N. & M.E.F., accompanied by the *Australia* and the destroyers, occupied Rabaul, and after a few days forced the German Governor (who had retired inland) to surrender. *Vols. IX (chs. i and iii) and X.*

Lent by the Rev. J. H. Margetts.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H3345.

Digitized by Google



9. Mount Kombiu (Mother), near the entrance of Blanche Bay

While patrolling off the mouth of the bay, the Australian submarine *AE*1 was, in some manner unknown, lost with officers and crew. *Vols. IX (ch. iii) and X.*

Lent by Administrator, Rabaul.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H3270.

Digitized by Google

(a) SCENE OF THE FIGHTING

(b) WIRELESS STATION AT BITA PAKA AFTER CAPTURE

10. The first objective of the New Guinea expedition was the German wireless station at Bita Paka, a few miles inland from Blanche Bay, which at the outbreak of war was still in course of construction, but was hurriedly got ready for use. When the Australians entered Blanche Bay, landing parties were at once despatched to seize the station. The road to it, which traversed dense bush, was entrenched by the Germans and held with native levies; a brush occurred between these and the naval brigade, in which two Australian officers and four men were killed while fighting gallantly. When the wireless station—which the Germans deserted —was occupied, it was found that the new mast had been wrecked. Photograph (a) shows the road where the fighting took place; (b) shows Colonel W. Holmes, commander of the A.N. & M.E.F., (in centre) at the station. *Vols. IX (ch. iii) and X.*

Lent by Lieut.-Col. W. W. R. Watson, A.N. & M.E.F.

Digitized by Google

11. Staff of the Royal Australian Naval Brigade in New Guinea after the operations

The three officers in the centre are, reading from left to right, Lieutenant L. S. Bracegirdle, Commander J. A. H. Beresford, and Lieutenant R. G. Bowen. *Vols. IX (ch. iii) and X.*

Lent by Commr. R. G. Bowen, R.A.N.

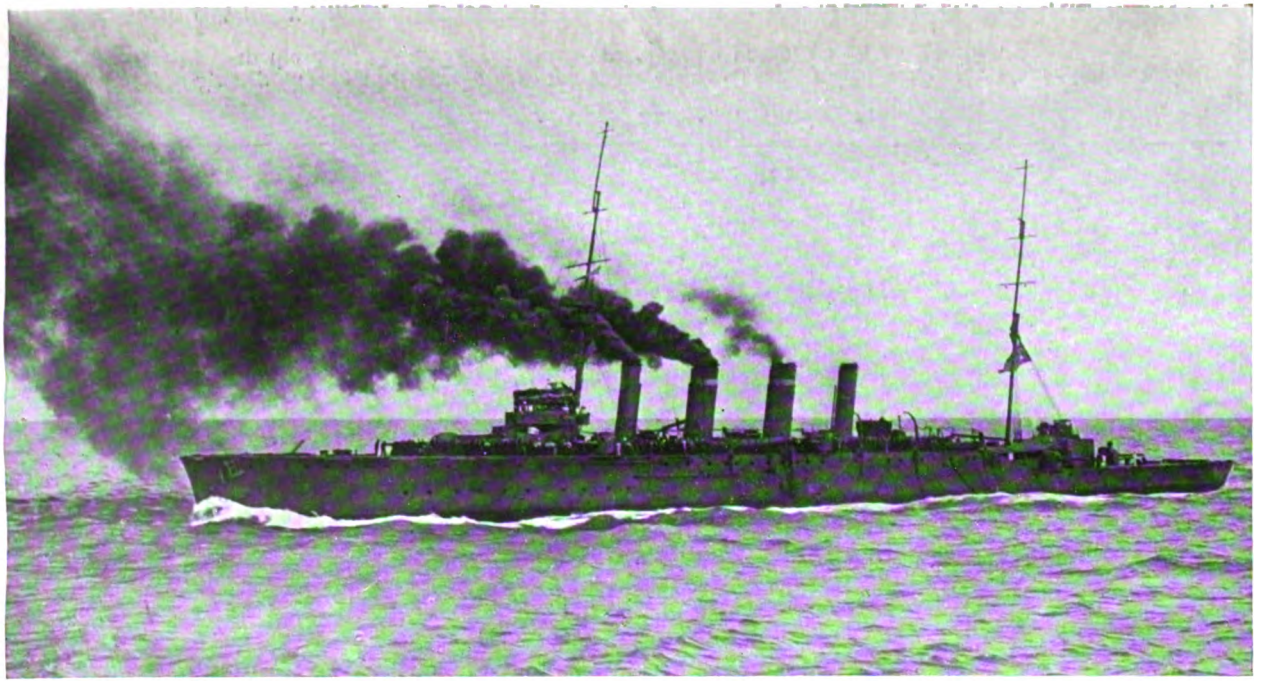
Digitized by Google

12. THE GERMAN NAVAL YACHT *Komet* AT PETERHAVEN IN THE WITU ISLANDS, BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO

The *Komet* was properly the German Governor's official yacht; but early in September, 1914, she was turned over to the naval authorities and armed for fighting. She hovered about the islands, using her wireless to warn off other German vessels, but was in the end captured while in hiding on the New Britain coast. Later on she was re-armed by the Australian Naval Board, and became H.M.A.S. *Una*. *Vols. IX (ch. iii) and X.*

Lent by Lieut.-Col. J. J. Cummins, A.N. & M.E.F.

Digitized by Google

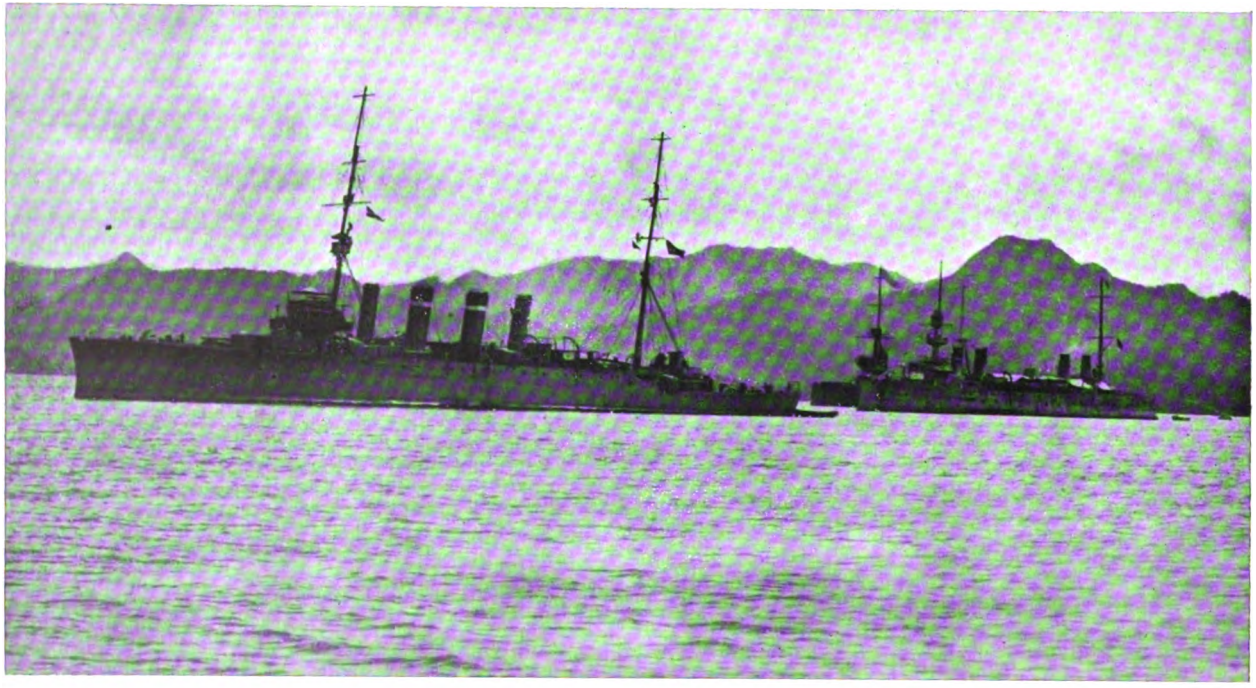


13. H.M.A.S. *Sydney* ON HER FIRST OPERATION

The *Sydney*, on 11th August, 1914, hastening to take part in the raid on Rabaul. On 3rd August, 1914, the Australian Government offered to place the vessels of its navy under the control of the British Admiralty. The Australian warships served in all seas throughout the war as part of the British Fleet. *Vol. IX* (*ch. i*).

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN194.

Digitized by Google



14. THE FLEET AT APIA, SAMOA, SEPTEMBER, 1914

H.M.A. Ships *Sydney* (left) and *Australia* (centre) and the French cruiser *Montcalm* off Apia, acting as escort to the New Zealand force which occupied the group. *Vol. IX* (*ch. ii*).

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H2407.

Digitized by Google

15. THE *Sydney-Emden* FIGHT (I)

Members of the staff of the Eastern Extension Telegraph Company on Direction Island in the Cocos Group, on 9th November, 1914, watching the action. In the distance can be discerned the *Emden*, with a salvo of four shells from the *Sydney* striking the water beside her. *Inset:* A salvo from the *Sydney* can be faintly seen bursting aboard the distant *Emden*. *Vols. I* (*ch. vi*) *and IX* (*ch. vii*).

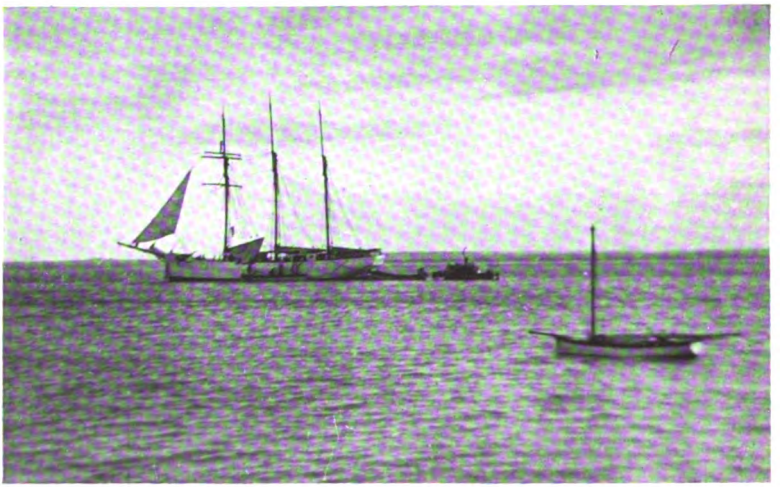
Lent by R. Cardwell, Esq., and "The Zodiac."

Digitized by Google

16. THE *Sydney-Emden* FIGHT (II)

The landing party from the *Emden* on Direction Island, inquiring the way to the wireless and cable stations. *Vol. IX* (*ch. vii*).

Lent by R. Cardwell, Esq., and "The Zodiac."



17. THE *Sydney-Emden* FIGHT (III)

The German landing party seizing the schooner *Ayesha*, in which they escaped before the *Sydney's* return, eventually reaching Germany through Arabia and Turkey. *Vol. IX* (*ch. vii*).

Lent by R. Cardwell, Esq., and "The Zodiac."

Digitized by Google

18. THE *Sydney-Emden* FIGHT (IV)

Members of the crew of H.M.A.S. *Sydney* during the chase of the collier *Buresk*. As soon as the *Emden* ran ashore, the Sydney pursued her attendant collier, which was sunk by its own crew. The holes visible in the *Sydney's* forebridge were made by the *Emden's* shells. *Vol. IX (ch. vii)*.

Lent by P.-O. A. T. H. Lemon, H.M.A.S. "Sydney."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN211.

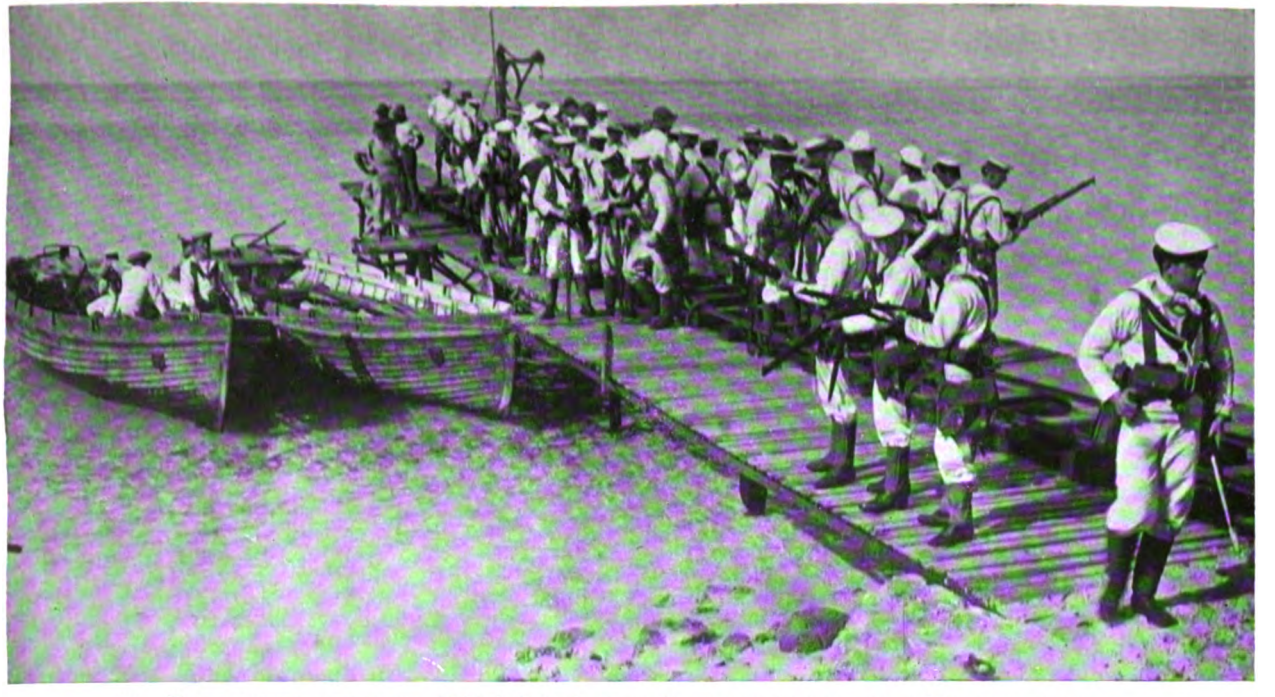
Digitized by Google

19. THE *Sydney-Emden* FIGHT (V)

A boat from the *Sydney* reaching the *Emden* in the afternoon of November 9th. It is lying under the *Emden's* stern, on which survivors of the crew can be seen. *Vol. IX* (*ch. vii*).

Admiralty Official Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1442a.

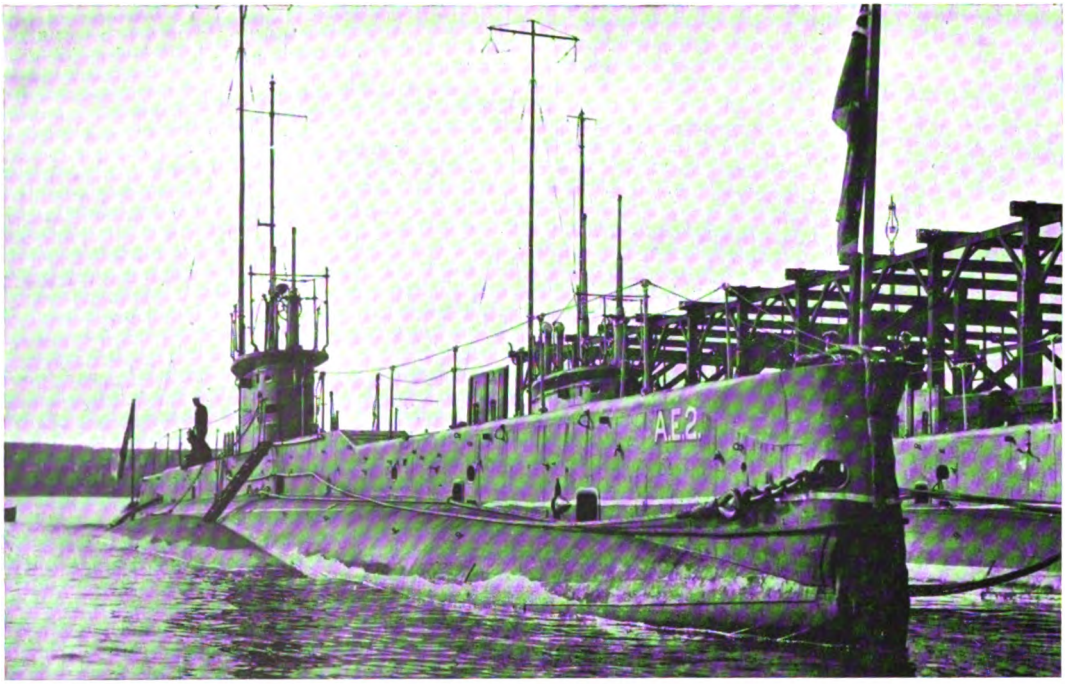
Digitized by Google



20. THE LANDING PARTY FROM H.M.A.S. *Sydney* AT DIRECTION ISLAND, 10TH NOVEMBER, 1914
Vol. IX (ch. vii).

Lent by Lieut. D. Munro, H.M.A.S. "Australia."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN390.

Digitized by Google

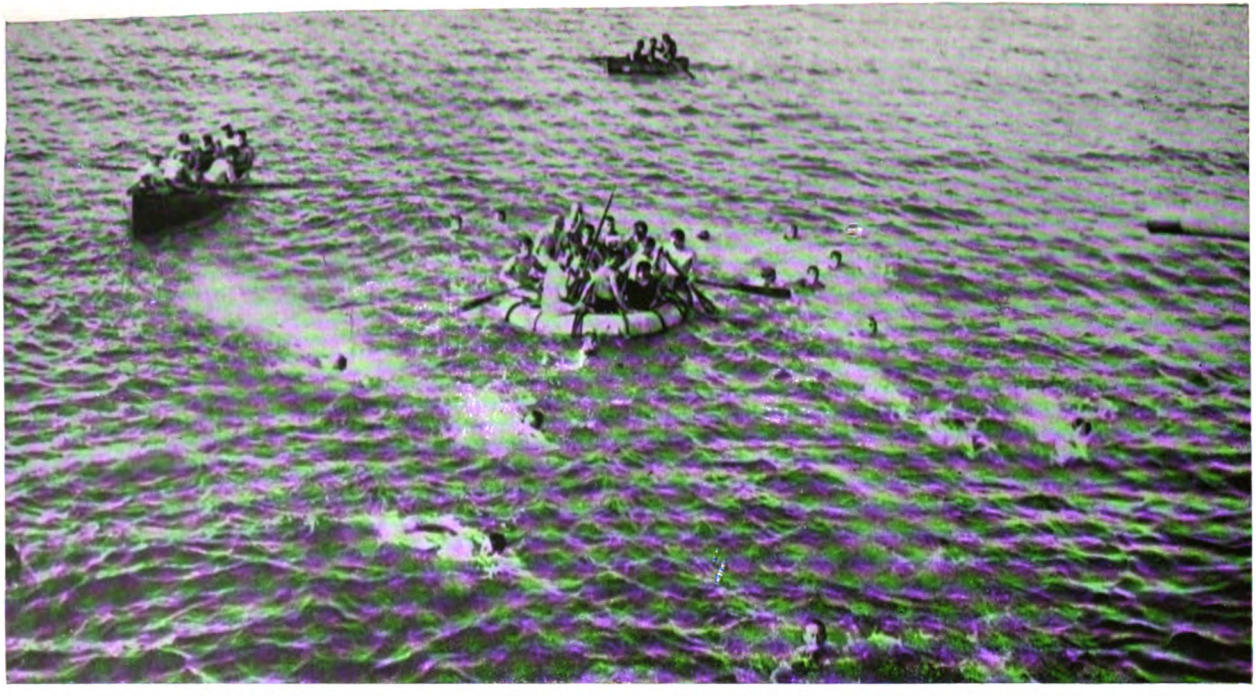


21. AUSTRALIAN SUBMARINES

The *AE2*, which joined the British fleet at the Dardanelles, succeeded on 25th April, 1915, in passing the minefield and forts at the Narrows, but was sunk five days later by the Turkish torpedo-boat *Sultan Hissar*, the crew being saved by the Turks. Alongside the *AE2* is the *AE1*, which was lost off New Guinea. *Vol. IX (ch. ix).*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google



22. Crew of H.M.A.S. *Melbourne* near Barbadoes on 28th August, 1915, practising "Abandon Ship"
Vol. IX (ch. ix).

Lent by Stoker C. P. Cootes, H.M.A.S. "Melbourne."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN447.

Digitized by Google

23. H.M.A.S. *Australia* LYING IN THE FIRTH OF FORTH, SCOTLAND

Vol. IX (ch. x).

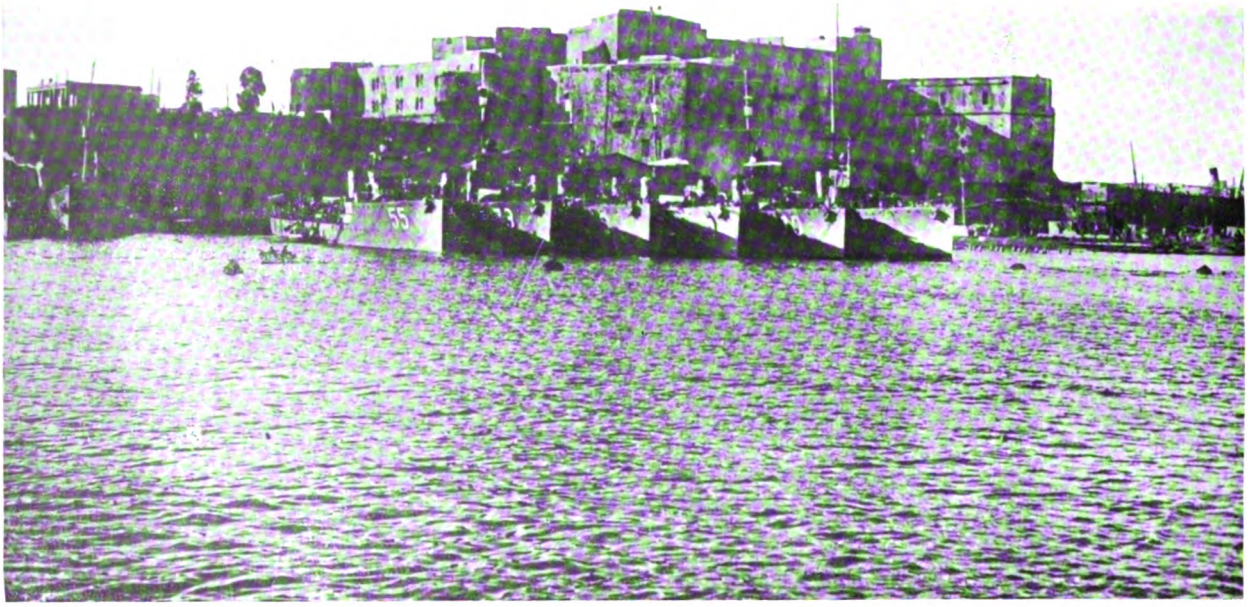
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EN7.

Digitized by Google

24. SOME OF THE CREW OF H.M.A.S. *Australia* IN WINTER GARB AT SEA
Vol. IX (ch. x).

Lent by Seaman Clark, H.M.A.S. "Australia."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN113.

Digitized by Google



25. AUSTRALIAN DESTROYERS IN THE ADRIATIC

The *Parramatta, Yarra, Huon, Swan, Warrego,* and a British destroyer in harbour at Brindisi, Italy. (The *Torrens* was at this time in dock at Malta.) *Vol. IX. (ch. x).*

Lent by Lieut. C. W. Dennis, H.M.A.S. "Brisbane."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN161.

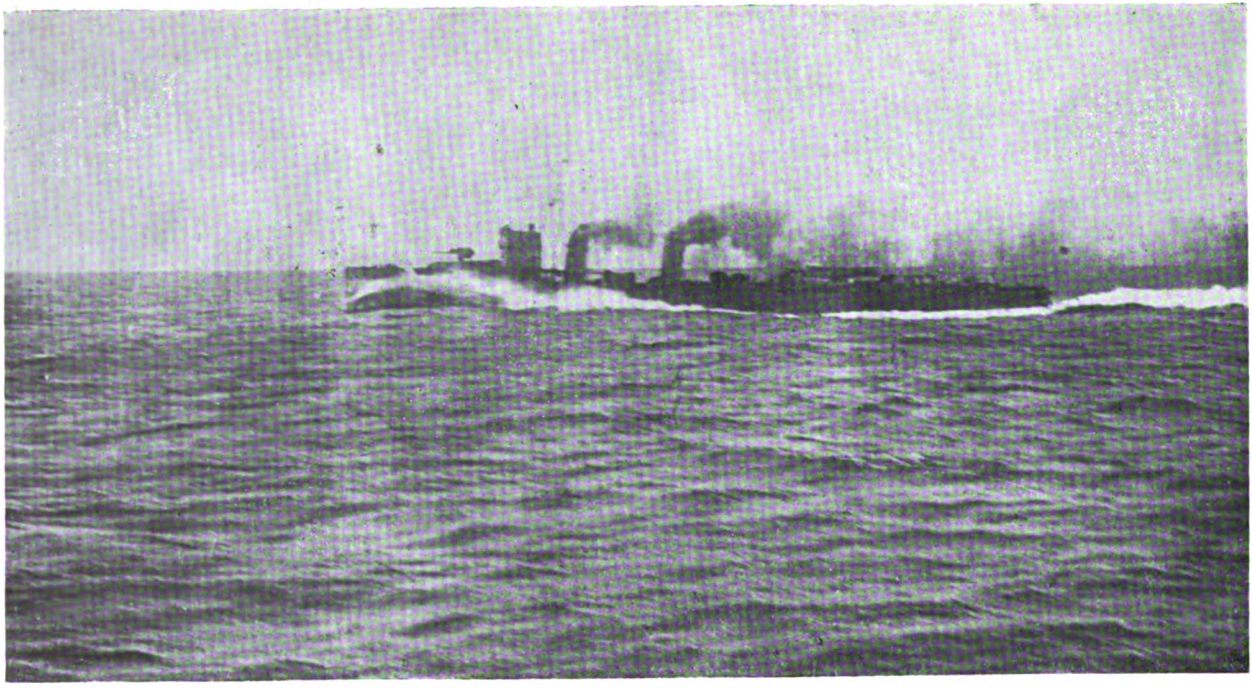
Digitized by Google

26. DESTROYERS GUARDING THE *Orione*

H.M.A. Ships *Warrego* and *Parramatta* standing by the Italian transport *Orione*, torpedoed off Brindisi in 1917.
Vol. IX (ch. x).

Lent by Stoker J. P. Ingram, H.M.A.S. "Warrego."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN209.

Digitized by Google



27. AUSTRALIAN DESTROYER ESCORTING A CONVOY

Vol. IX (ch. x).

Lent by P.-O. C. H. Newell, H.M.A.S. "Australia."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN51.

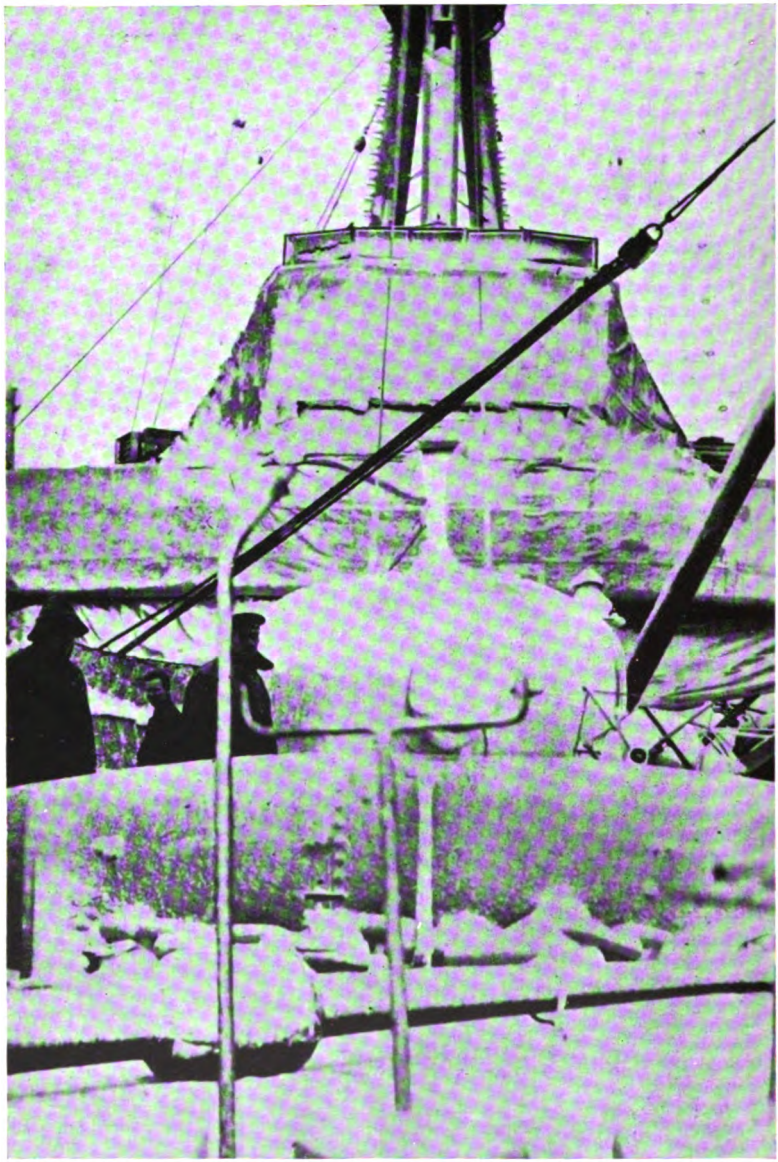
Digitized by Google

28. AUSTRALIANS IN THE ADRIATIC, JANUARY, 1918

Some of the crew of the *Parramatta* in winter clothing. *Vol. IX (ch. x).*

Lent by Seaman L. R. Brooks, H.M.A.S. "Parramatta."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN366.

Digitized by Google

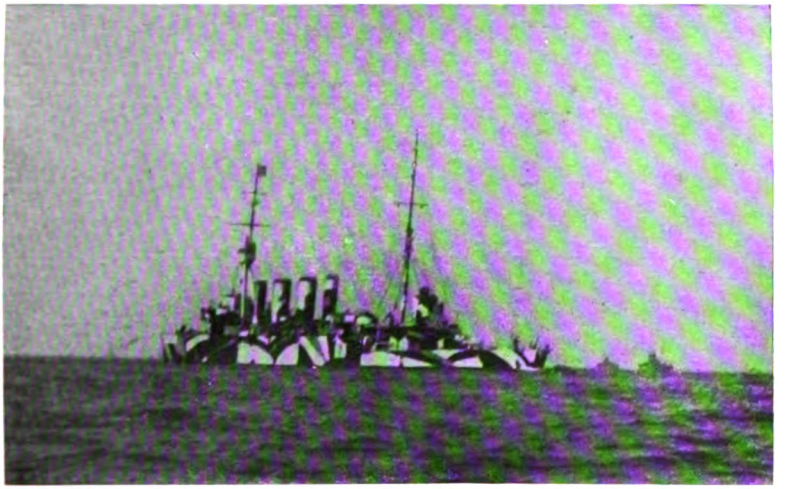


29. ICE-COVERED DECK AND BRIDGE OF THE *Melbourne* AT SEA IN NORTHERN WATERS

Taken during the winter of 1916. *Vol. IX (ch. x).*

Lent by Seaman E. C. Davis, H.M.A.S. "Melbourne."
*Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN*137.

Digitized by Google



30. H.M.A.S. *Melbourne*, CAMOUFLAGED

Lying at anchor off Charlestown, Scotland, in January, 1918. *Vol. IX (ch. x).*

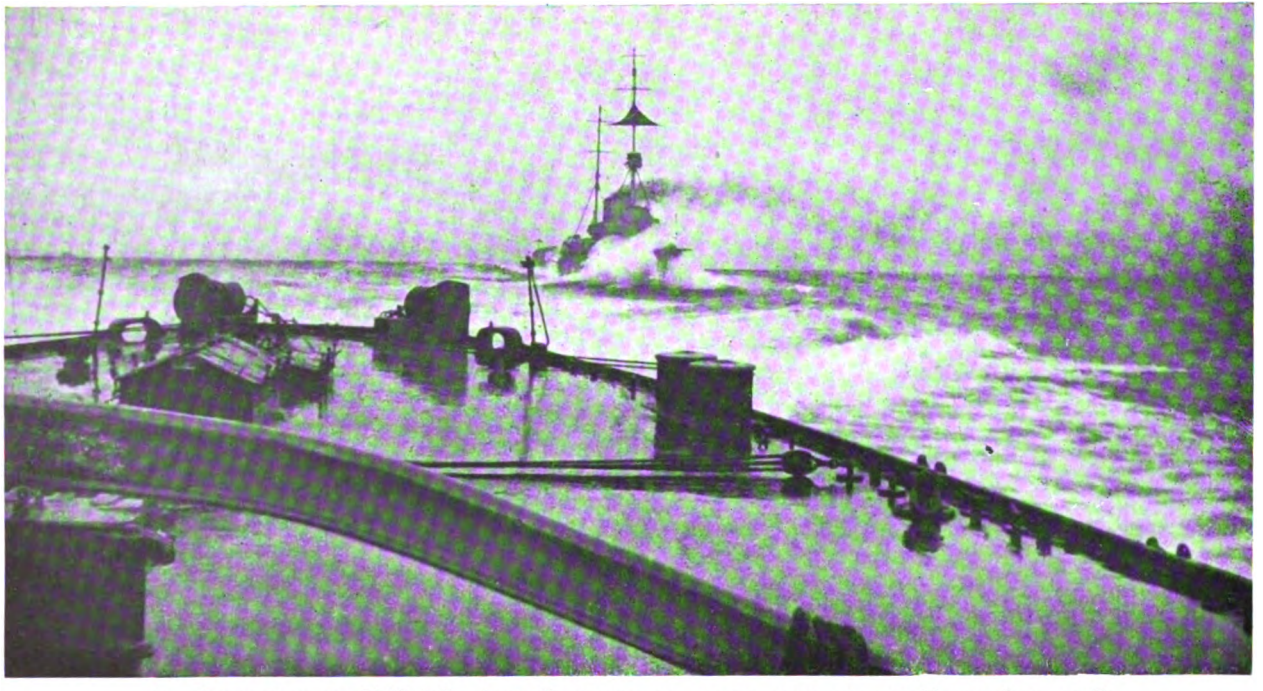
Taken by Seaman A. F. Harrison, H.M.A.S. "Melbourne."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN154.

31. H.M.A.S. *Sydney* AT FULL SPEED IN A HEAVY SEA OFF THE DOGGER BANK

Photographed in January, 1918, from H.M.S. *Birmingham*, immediately after the interception of an important German wireless call. *Vol. IX (ch. x).*

Lent by Lieut. J. H. Barton, H.M.A.S. "Sydney."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN464.

Digitized by Google

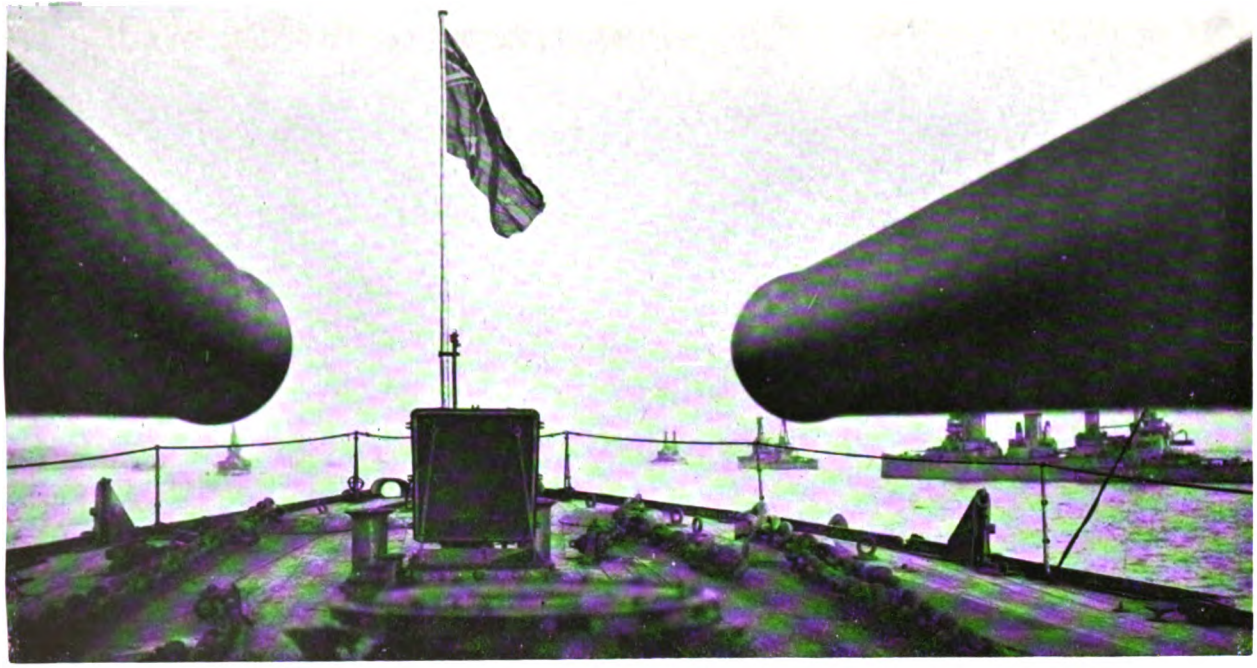


32. After-deck of H.M.A.S. *Australia* when on patrol duty in the North Sea, 1918

Vol. IX (ch. x).

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN344.

Digitized by Google

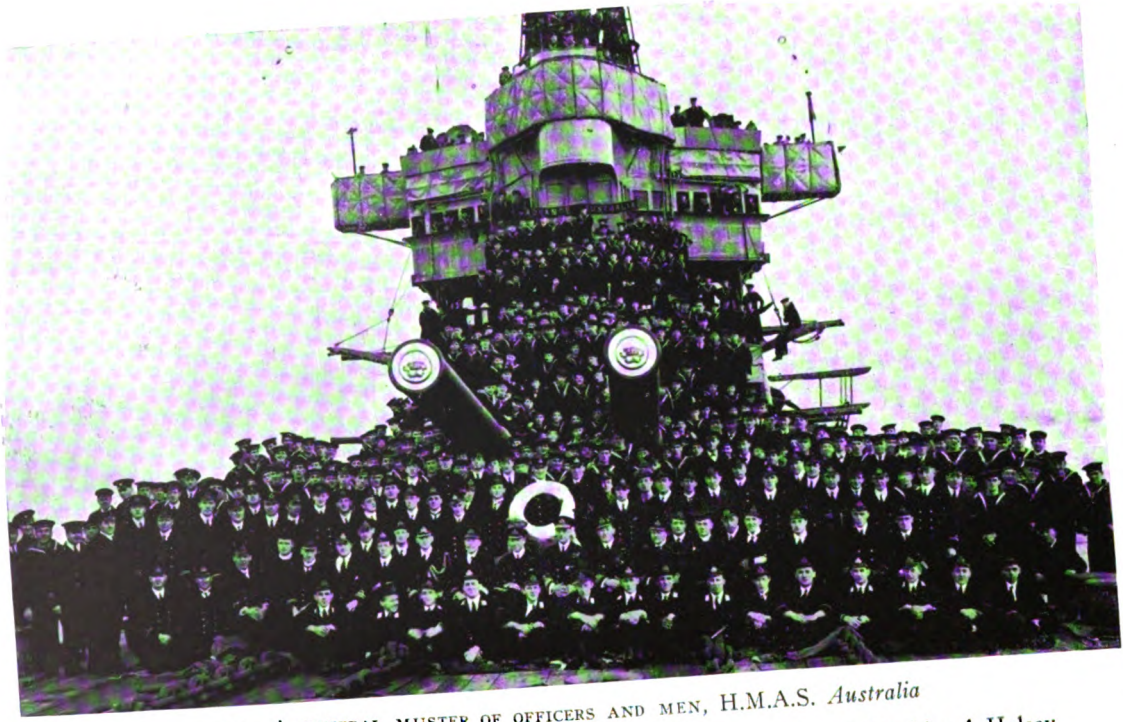


33. The Australian flag flying on H.M.A.S *Australia* in the Firth of Forth, 1918

Vol. IX (ch. x).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EN8.

Digitized by Google

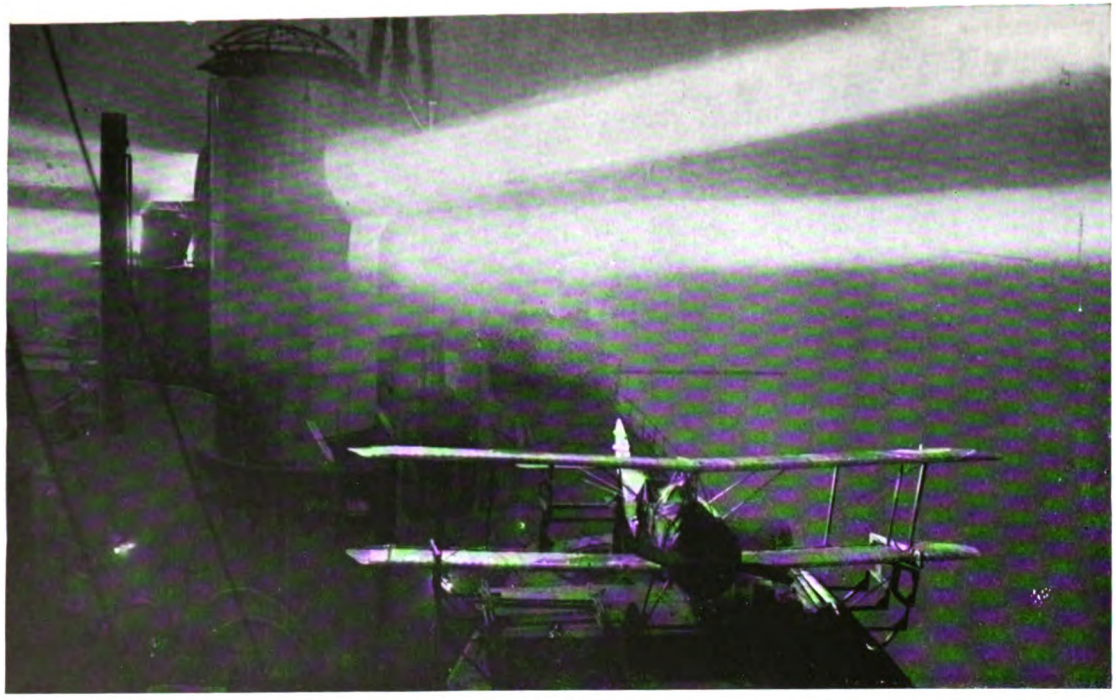


34. A GENERAL MUSTER OF OFFICERS AND MEN, H.M.A.S. *Australia*

Photographed in the Firth of Forth in December, 1918. Rear-Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey is in the centre of the group. *Vol. IX.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EN1.

Digitized by Google

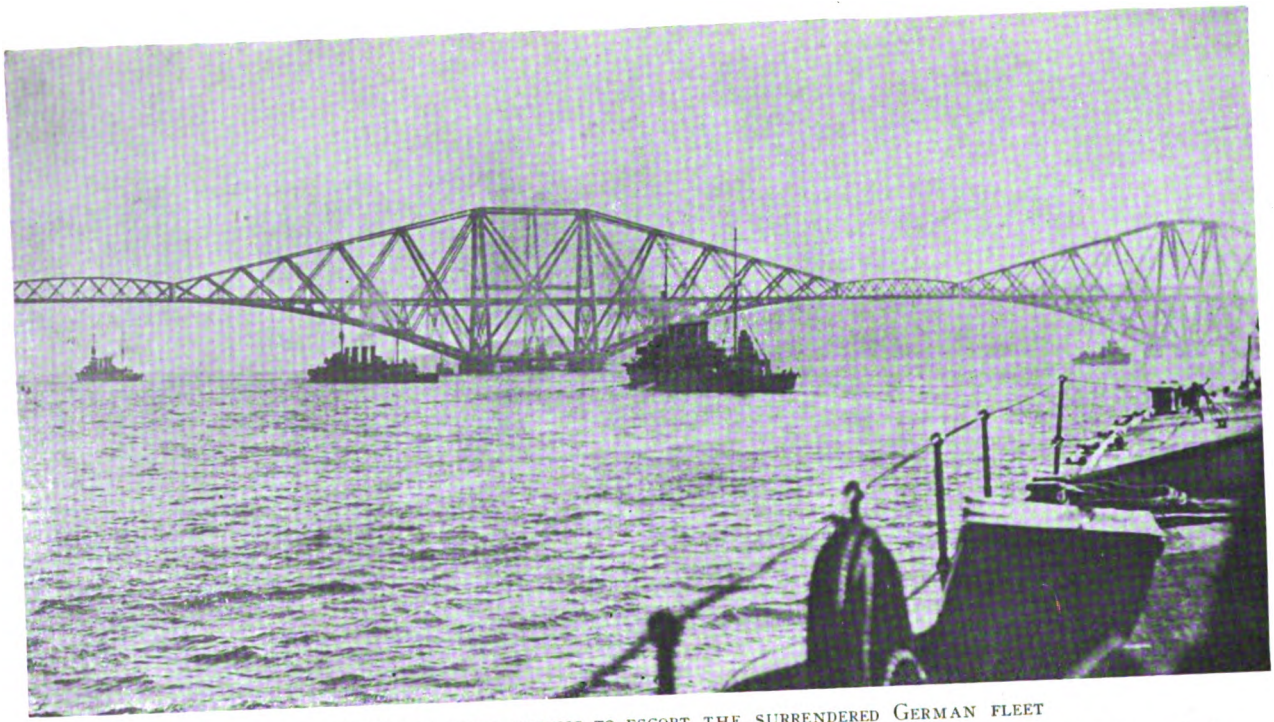


35. THE SEARCHLIGHTS OF THE *Australia* AND HER TWO-SEATER BIPLANE

Vol. IX.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EN17.

Digitized by Google

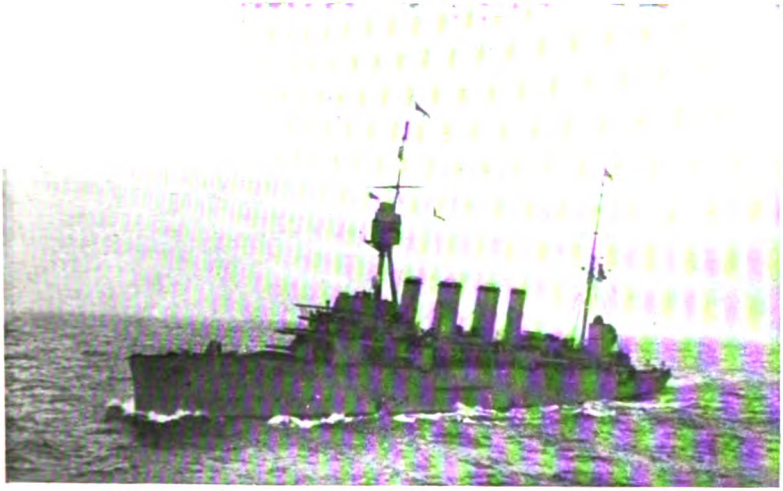


36. LIGHT CRUISERS MOVING TO ESCORT THE SURRENDERED GERMAN FLEET

Taken from H.M.A.S. *Melbourne*, showing the British cruisers *Birmingham* (left) and *Dublin*, and the Australian cruisers *Sydney* and *Melbourne* passing under the Forth Bridge, Scotland, on 21st November, 1918. *Vol. IX.*

Taken by Seaman A. F. Harrison, H.M.A.S. "Melbourne."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN134.

Digitized by Google



37. H.M.A.S. *Melbourne* ON THE DAY OF THE SURRENDER OF THE GERMAN FLEET

The *Melbourne* is flying three battle-flags. *Vol. IX.*

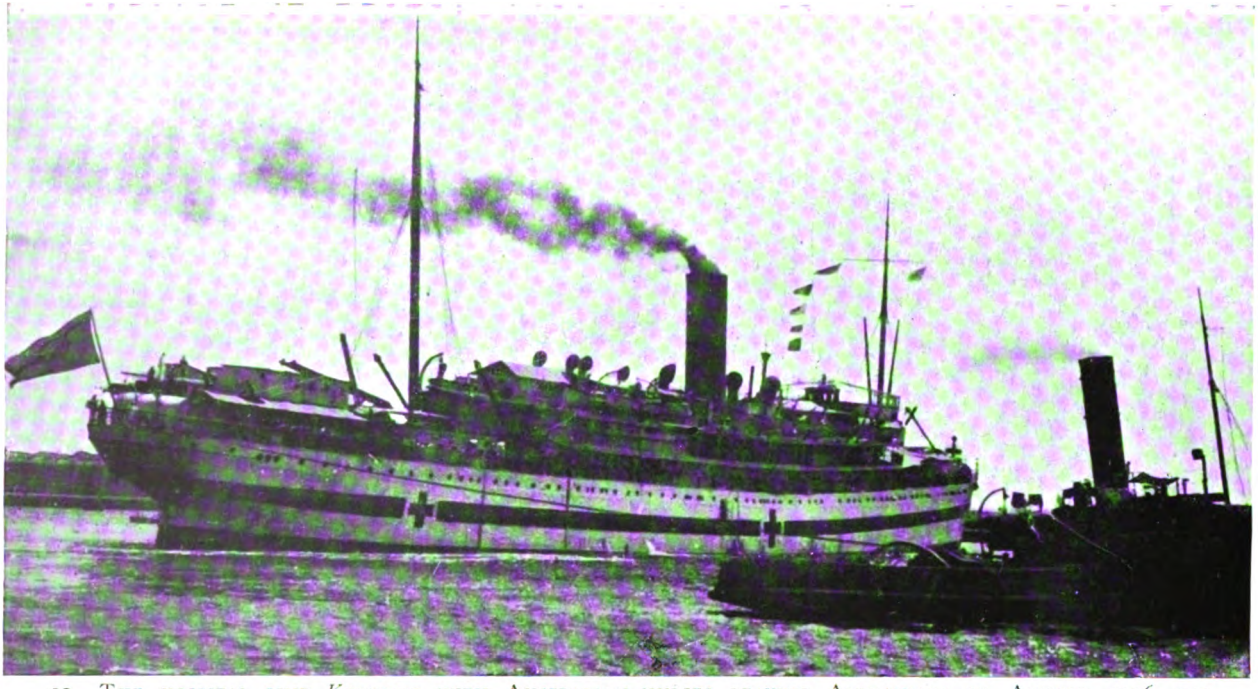
Lent by Stoker N. Clutterbuck, H.M.A.S. "Australia."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN340.

38. H.M.A.T. *Katoomba* LEAVING TARANTO, ITALY

This ship, like most of the large vessels usually employed in the Australian coastal service, served as a transport during the latter part of the war. She took American troops to England, and at the end of the war was the first Allied merchant steamer to enter the Dardanelles, with troops for Constantinople and the Black Sea. The camouflage painting on her sides was designed to confuse enemy submarines. *Vol. IX.*

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. EN327.

Digitized by Google



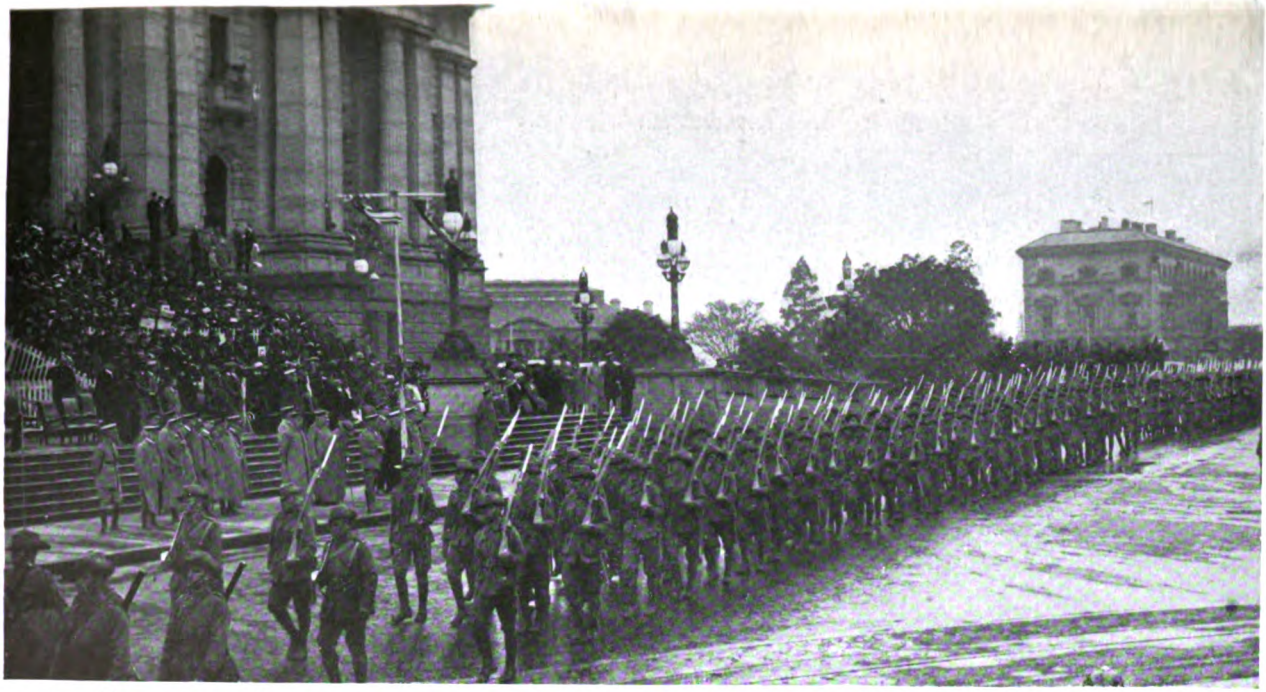
39. THE HOSPITAL SHIP *Kanowna* WITH AUSTRALIAN NURSES LEAVING ALEXANDRIA IN AUGUST, 1916, FOR ENGLAND

No. 2 Australian Hospital Ship. Five vessels normally engaged in the Australian coastal traffic were employed as hospital ships—the *Kyarra*, *Karoola*, *Kanowna*, *Warilda*, and *Wandilla*. Of these the *Warilda* was sunk by a German submarine in the English Channel on 3rd August, 1918. The *Kyarra*, which had then been re-converted into a transport, was sunk in the same waters on 26th May, 1918.

Vol. IX.

Taken by Lieut. T. R. Evans, A.A.P.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1054.

Digitized by Google



40. THE ORIGINAL 2ND INFANTRY BRIGADE PASSING PARLIAMENT HOUSE, MELBOURNE, 25TH SEPTEMBER, 1914

This brigade was part of the 1st Australian Division which, with the 1st Light Horse Brigade, formed the first contingent of the A.I.F. to be sent oversea. Behind the Governor-General (in dark uniform) and Colonel the Hon. J. W. McCay (with sword) are standing Major-General W. T. Bridges and the staff of the 1st Australian Division. *Vols. I (ch. iii) and XI.*

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

41. MEN OF THE ORIGINAL 1ST INFANTRY BRIGADE TRAINING NEAR SYDNEY BEFORE DEPARTURE

Part of the 4th Battalion practising an attack in the sand-hills at Kensington Camp. *Vol. I (ch. iii).*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

42. MEN OF THE ORIGINAL LIGHT HORSE OF THE A.I.F. BEFORE DEPARTURE

The trooper on the right (W. H. R. Woods) was among the first light horsemen to be killed in Gallipoli. *Vol. I* (*ch. iii*).

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

43. INFANTRY EMBARKING AT MELBOURNE, 18TH OCTOBER, 1914

Men of the 2nd Infantry Brigade embarking in the transports *Hororata* (left) and *Benalla* (right) at Port Melbourne. *Vol. I (ch. v).*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2492.

Digitized by Google

44. THE ORIGINAL 12TH BATTALION MARCHING THROUGH HOBART TO EMBARK, 20TH OCTOBER, 1914

The mounted officer on the extreme right at the head of the battalion is Colonel L. F. Clarke, one of the first officers to be killed in the Landing at Anzac. *Vol. I (ch. v).*

Taken by J. W. Beattie, Esq., Hobart.

Digitized by Google

45. SAILING OF FIRST AUSTRALIAN AND NEW ZEALAND CONTINGENTS FOR EUROPE, 1914

The fleet of thirty-six transports, carrying the first Australian and New Zealand contingents for the main theatre of war, leaving King George's Sound (W. Aust.) at about 7 a.m. on November 1st. The photograph is taken from the *Orvieto*, carrying General Bridges and Headquarters of the 1st Australian Division. Immediately following her is the Southern, the slow speed of which delayed the fleet throughout its voyage. Two more large transports joined the fleet near Fremantle two days later. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 98-100).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1542.

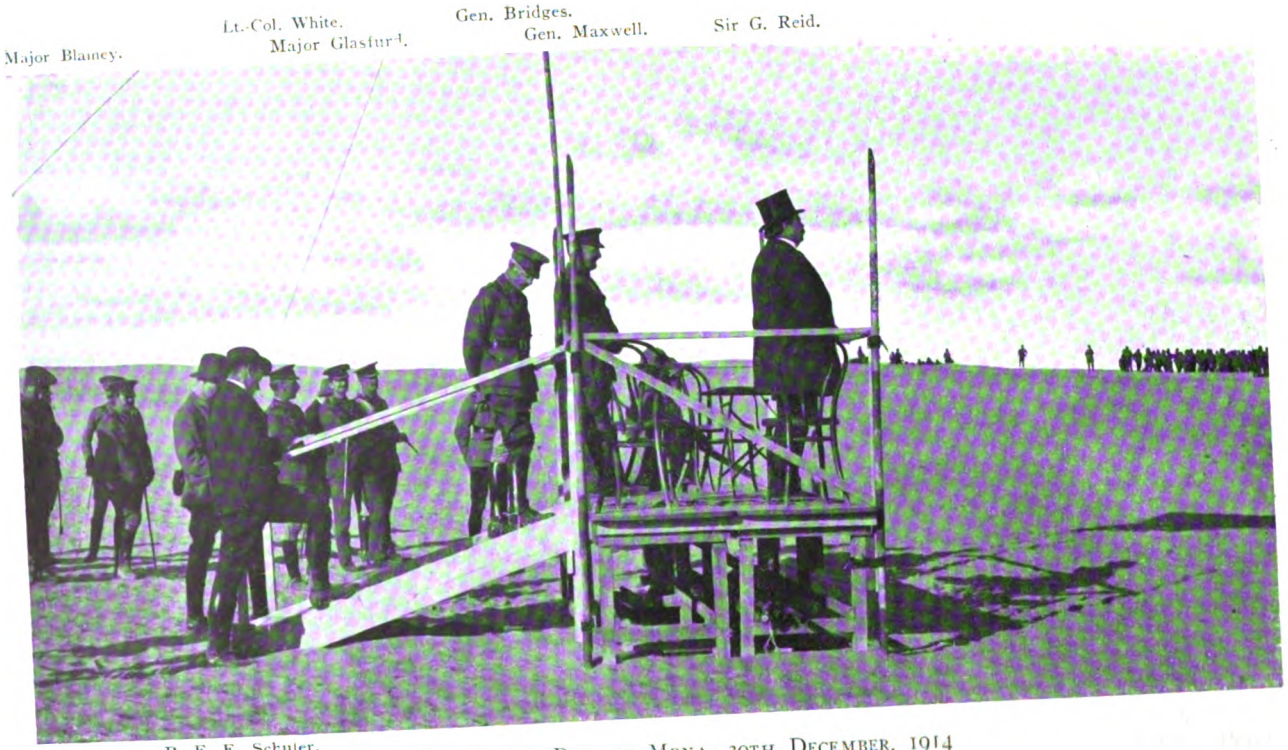
Digitized by Google

46. MENA CAMP, EGYPT, IN JANUARY, 1915

The first contingent of the A.I.F., together with the New Zealand contingent, was stopped upon reaching Egypt, and sent to train in camps on the edge of the desert around Cairo. This shows the camp of the 1st Australian Division at Mena, viewed from the top of the great Pyramid. Mena House Hotel, in the foreground, contained No. 2 Australian General Hospital. Joining it at its back are the manager's house (1st Divisional Headquarters) and the tents of the staff. *Vol. I* (*ch. vii*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1654-5.

Digitized by Google



47. Sir George Reid at Mena, 30th December, 1914

The High Commissioner for Australia addressing portion of the 1st Australian Division in the desert near the Pyramids. *Vol. I (ch. vii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1603.

Digitized by Google

48. ENGINEERS IN "KHAMSIN" AT MENA, 11TH MARCH, 1915

2nd Field Company, Australian Engineers, constructing a wire entanglement at mid-day during a "khamsin" (hot desert wind and dust storm) in front of practice trenches dug by infantry of 2nd Brigade. *Vol. I (ch. vii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1634.

Digitized by Google

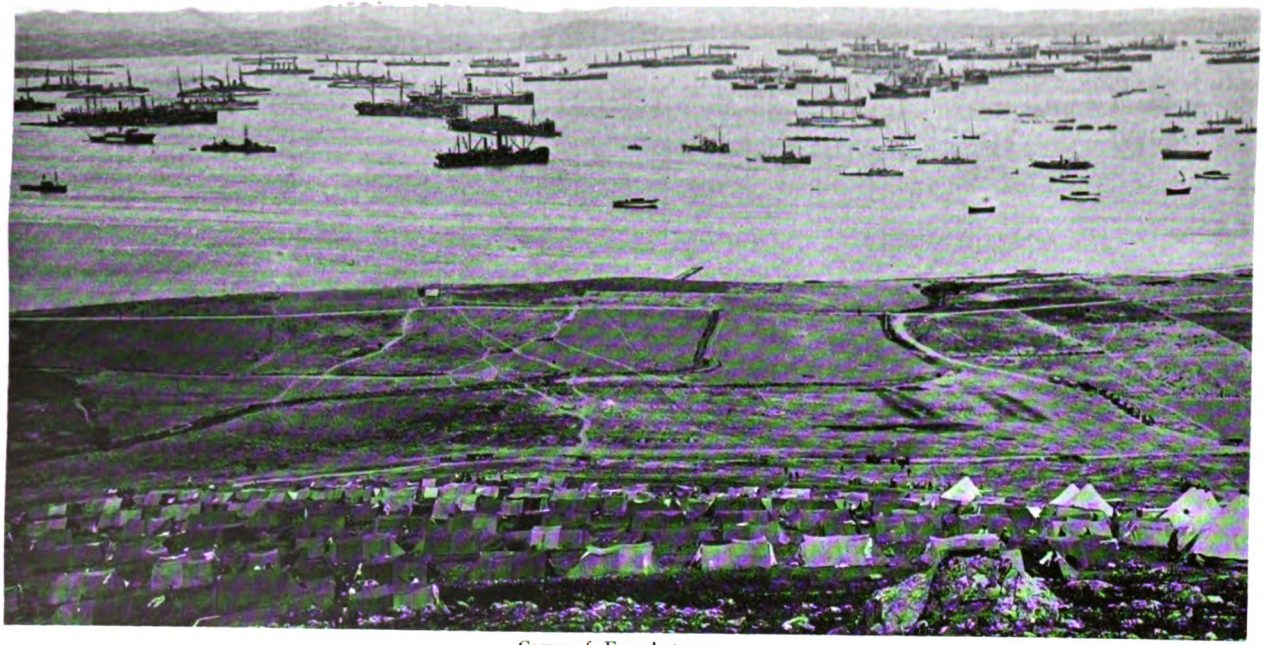
49. 1st Light Horse Brigade training in Egypt, 1915

Men digging practice trenches in the desert. The photograph was taken on April 27th, on the return journey to Heliopolis Camp, after a five days' march to Maadi, Helouan, and Sakkara. *Vol. I (ch. vii).*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2640.

Digitized by Google

Warships near harbour entrance.



Camp of French troops.

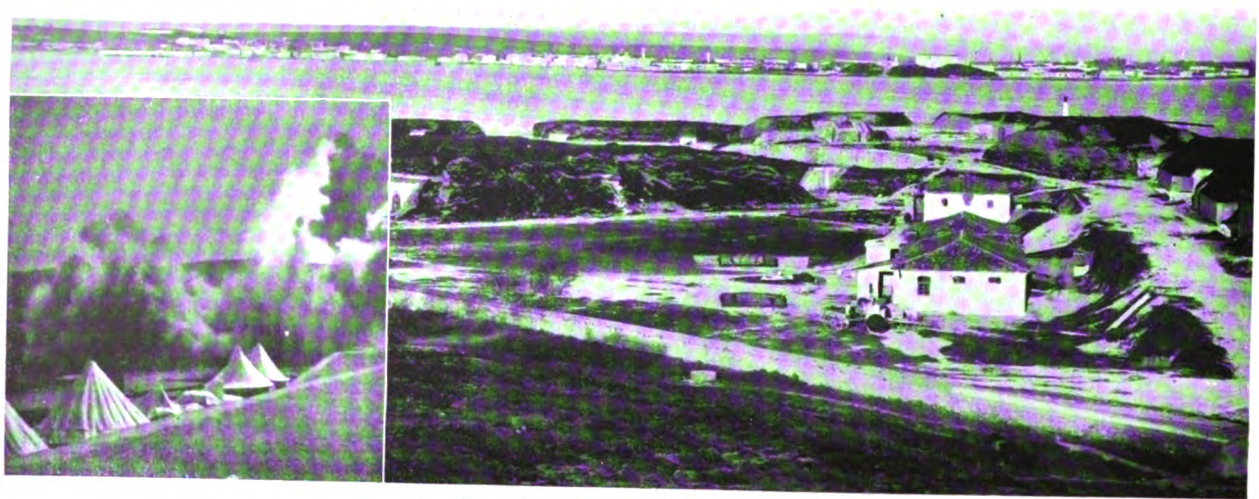
50. TRANSPORTS FOR THE GALLIPOLI EXPEDITION AT LEMNOS, APRIL, 1915

In March, 1915, orders were received that the Australian and New Zealand forces in Egypt (then united in the A. & N.Z. Army Corps, under Lieutenant-General Sir W. R. Birdwood) should form part of the Allied army which, with the fleet, was destined to attempt the forcing of the Dardanelles. The photograph shows transports carrying the combined British and French forces assembled in Mudros Harbour, Lemnos, prior to the Landing in Gallipoli. The British were to land at Cape Helles and thrust for Achi Baba, while the A. & N.Z. Army Corps, disembarking near Gaba Tepe, strove to reach Mal Tepe, overlooking the Narrows. *Vol. I (1st edn., p. 210).*

Admiralty Official Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G547.

Digitized by Google

Old Fort of Chanak (Kale Sultanieh)
behind ramparts of new fort.



51. THE NARROWS OF THE DARDANELLES

The view is from one of the forts at Kilid Bahr. Opposite, on the Asiatic shore, is seen the town of Chanak. The old fort of Chanak was hit by a heavy shell, but scarcely any trace of damage is visible there or at Kilid Bahr. *Inset:* A British naval shell bursting in Fort Hamidieh, south of Chanak. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 188, 189).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo, No. G1859; taken in 1919.
Inset: From a German Photograph; Aust. War Museum Collection No. J219.

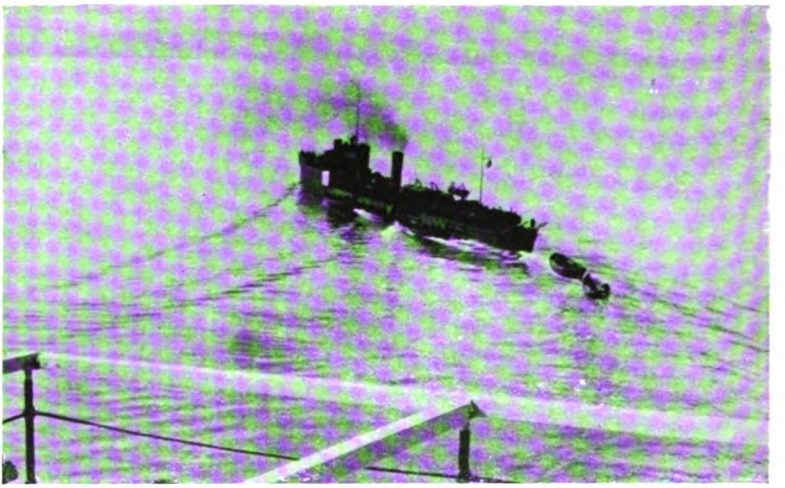
Digitized by Google

52. THE NARROWS FROM THE SUMMIT OF "HILL 971"

This view shows how that height (called by the Turks Koja Chemen Tepe) commanded the Narrows. The road leading down the Peninsula can be seen at Kilia Liman. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 208, 220).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1825.
Taken in 1919.

Digitized by Google



53. The Landing at "Anzac," 25th April, 1915

Of the early stages of the landing of the A. & N.Z. Army Corps near Gaba Tepe at dawn on April 25th no photographs exist. This shows a destroyer with part of the 3rd Battalion leaving the *Derfflinger* at about 8 a.m. The men can be seen on the destroyer's deck; about a quarter of a mile from the shore they were transferred to boats. *Vol. I (chs. xi and xii).*

Taken by Pte. F. J. Jarvis, 3rd Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1764.

Gaba Tepe.

54. The Landing at Anzac

A tow (similar to that which carried the first landing parties) moving to the shore about 7 a.m. on April 25th. *Vol. I (chs. xi and xii).*

Taken by Pte. J. D. Rogers, 6th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G902a.

Digitized by Google

55. The Landing at Anzac

Part of the 4th Battalion and the mules for the 26th (Jacob's) Indian Mountain Battery landing at 8 a.m. on April 25th. In the foreground is the staff of Colonel MacLaurin of the 1st Infantry Brigade—the officer in a cap is Major F. D. Irvine (killed on April 27th). On the Beach lies an Australian engineer, the first to fall during the war. The photograph was taken by Lance-Corporal A. R. H. Joyner, of the 1st Divisional Signal Company, who was killed on 4th December, 1916, at Bazentin, France. *Vol. I* (*ch. xii*).

Lent by A. P. Joyner, Esq.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1090.

Digitized by Google

56. The Landing at Anzac

Troops disembarking at "Anzac Cove" about 10.30 a.m. on April 25th. *Inset:* Part of the 1st Battalion halted for a few minutes after landing. Eleven men had just been wounded. Photograph (*lent by Lieut. J. W. Morris*) taken by Lance-Corporal G. F. Hamilton, who was killed on 5th June, 1915, in the 1st Battalion's raid upon "German Officers' Trench." *Vol. I (ch. xii).*

Taken by Capt. H. W. Riggall, 2nd A.F.A. Bde.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A834.

Digitized by Google

57. SHELLS FALLING AMONG THE TRANSPORTS AFTER THE LANDING

The fleet of transports anchored off Anzac during the first week, with shells from the turret-guns of the Turkish battleship *Torgat Reiss* (then in the Narrows) falling near the ships. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 544-5).*

Taken by Pte. H. V. Woods, 4th Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C728.

Digitized by Google

58. SHELLS FALLING NEAR A TRANSPORT OFF ANZAC

The shells were from the turret-guns of the *Torgat Reiss*. A collier was eventually hit, but little damage was done. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 544-5)*.

Taken by Capt. H. W. Riggall, 2nd A.F.A. Bde. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A835.

Digitized by Google

59. FIRING LINE OF THE 1ST AUSTRALIAN DIVISION DIGGING IN AT THE LANDING

The exact position of the posts here shown is uncertain, but closely resembles that of the outposts in "Wire Gully." *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 353-4, 528-30, 540-1).*

From "The Sydney Mail."

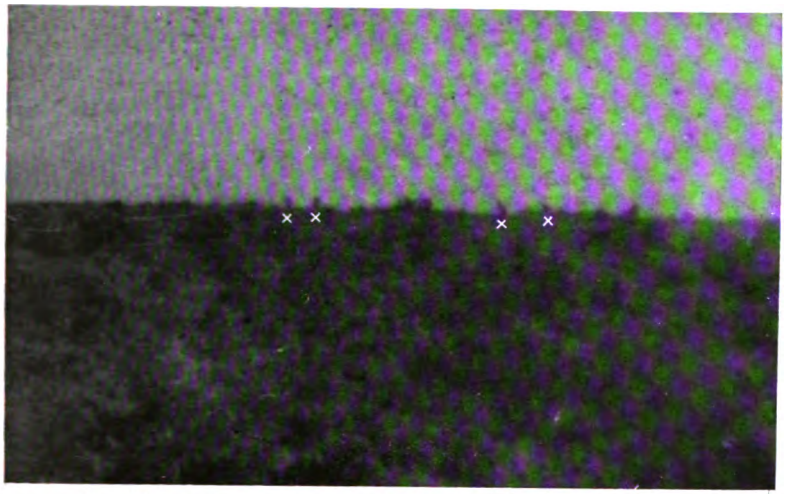
Digitized by Google

60. SOME OF THE EARLIEST TRENCHES AT ANZAC DURING THE FIGHTING AT THE LANDING

This position (possibly in Wire Gully) is typical of those occupied by the Australian and New Zealand infantry on April 25th and 26th. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 353-4, 528-30, 540-1).*

From "The Sydney Mail."

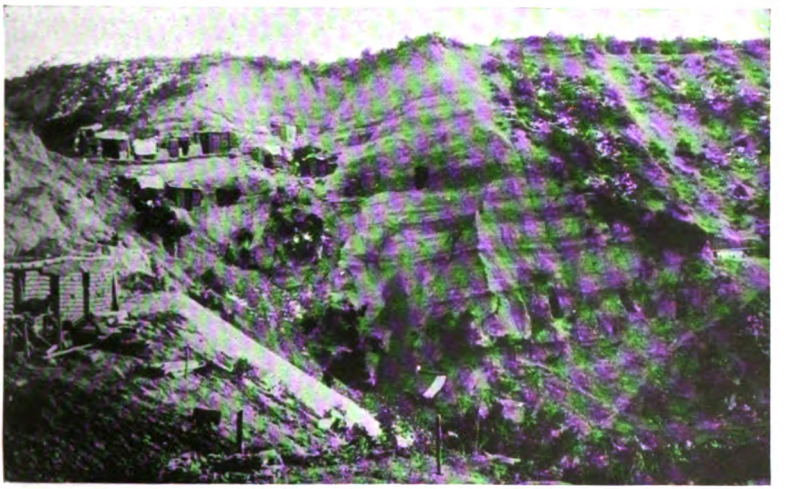
Digitized by Google



61. The advance on the "400 Plateau," 26th April, 1915

Men (seen above x's), probably of the 2nd Infantry Brigade, advancing through the scrub on the Plateau under heavy fire, during the forward movement which was made in error at about 3 p.m., on April 26th. (View from Colonel MacLagan's headquarters, "Scott's Point.") *Vol. I (ch. xxi).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G919a.



62. Head of "White's Valley," Anzac

It was through this valley that part of the 2nd Brigade went up to the fighting on the 400 Plateau on April 25th. "Saker's Trench," from which the tragic advance of April 26th took place, was just beyond the crest shown, and the dugouts on the sky-line on the right were those which originally held the Headquarters of the 5th Battalion, from near which General Bridges personally gave the order for this attack. (The dugouts on the left were some of those to which the 1st Divisional Headquarters moved at the time of "Lone Pine.") *Vols. I and II.*

Taken by Capt. R. G. Casey, 1st D.H.Q.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A854.

Digitized by Google

63. CALLING THE ROLL OF 1ST BATTALION ON 30TH APRIL, 1915

The troops shown are mostly those of "D" Company, 1st Battalion, at "Hell Spit" on the morning of April 30th, after the fighting at the Landing. Of 6 officers and 213 men, only 1 officer and 88 men were present. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 535-7).*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1007.

Path over shoulder to "Shrapnel Gully."

1st Aust. Casualty Clearing Station (two tents and enclosure).

64. "ANZAC BEACH" IN THE EARLY DAYS

Strings of mules were still picketed on the Beach. These were removed in consequence of heavy shelling from the "Olive" Grove on May 6th. *Vols. I (1st edn., p. 545) and II.*

Taken by M. Rene de Marigny, att. 1st D.H.Q.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2145.

Digitized by Google

65. General Birdwood's headquarters, "Anzac Gully"

This shelter was on the side of the gully completely open to the fire of "Beachy Bill" (the Olive Grove batteries). The "dugout" was afterwards protected by the piling against it of a few trusses of hay. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 122, 550-1).*

Taken by Major T. A. Blamey, 1st D.H.Q.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C479.

66. An Indian mountain gun at Anzac

Men and gun of the 21st (Kohat) Indian Mountain Battery, near "Reinforcement Green," May 28th. *Vols. I and II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2073.

Digitized by Google

Achi Baba. Kemal Bey Tepe (height along which French were fighting).

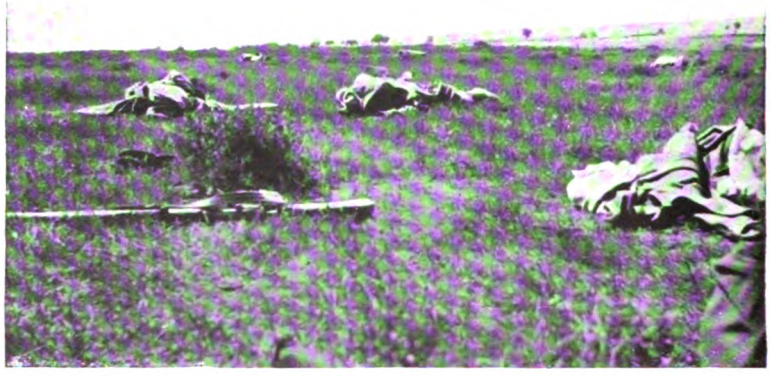
Shells bursting on Turkish lines.

Water Towers (in middle distance).

67. The 2nd Infantry Brigade at Helles

For the second main thrust towards Achi Baba two Anzac brigades were transferred to support the British at Helles. The photograph shows part of the 2nd Brigade in its shelters near the "Water Towers," Sedd-el-Bahr, on 6th May, 1915, during the Second Battle of Krithia. On May 8th, two hours after forming up in this position, the brigade was in the midst of its notable advance. *Vol. II (ch. i).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G964.



68. The Second Battle of Krithia

View from position reached by the 2nd Brigade on May 8th, looking back towards "The Tommies' Trench" over the open ground across which the advance was made, and showing some of those who fell. (The photograph was taken next morning.) *Vol. II (ch. i).*

Taken by Sgt. J. D. Rogers, 6th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1079.

Digitized by Google

69. PRIVATE J. S. KIRKPATRICK, 3RD FIELD AMBULANCE, AND HIS DONKEY

Daily after the Landing, during fire of any severity, "the man with the donkey" carried men with leg wounds to the Beach. On May 19th he was killed by shell-fire. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 553-4).*

Taken by Pte. R. J. Clark, 2nd Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1011.

Digitized by Google

70. THE TURKISH ENVOY, 22ND MAY, 1915

The Turkish officer who came in from Gaba Tepe to arrange the armistice for the burial of Turks killed in their unsuccessful attack on May 19th. The envoy is being carried, blindfold, round the Australian wire on the extreme right, by two men who happened to be bathing there. *Vol. II* (*ch. v*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G988.

"Scrubby Knoll."

71. THE ARMISTICE, 24TH MAY, 1915

Turks gathering their dead upon "Johnston's Jolly." *Vol. II* (*ch. v*).

Taken by Pte. A. K. Gault, 3rd Fld. Amb.

Digitized by Google

72. THE ARMISTICE—EXCHANGE OF RIFLES

Australians handing over to the enemy Turkish rifles picked up between the lines. According to the conditions the bolts were first removed. *Vol. II (ch. v).*

Taken by Pte. A. K. Gault, 3rd Fld. Amb.

Digitized by Google

73. THE ARMISTICE—TURKISH DEAD AT "THE NEK"

Turkish dead lying in front of the New Zealand lines at The Nek on May 24th. The joint supervising party and burial parties are at work. The Turks appear to be lying in the curving track which ran along "Russell's Top" past The Nek. *Vols. I (1st edn., pp. 273, 275, 287) and II (ch. v).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G14404.

Digitized by Google

Gaba Tepe.

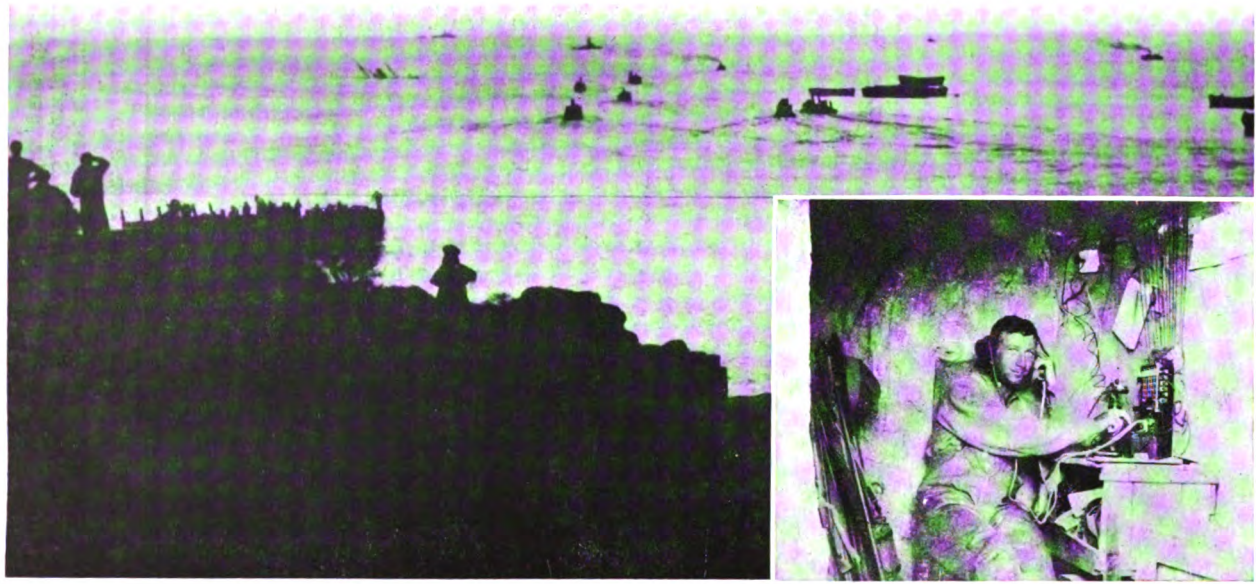
74. H.M.S. *Albion* AGROUND OFF GABA TEPE, 23RD MAY, 1915

The battleship had ventured in too close, and ran fast aground. The Turkish batteries shelled and hit her, but H.M.S. *Canopus* took her in tow, and, partly by dint of firing heavily with her guns, the *Albion* worked free. *Vol. II.*

Admiralty Official Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G580.

Digitized by Google

H.M.S. *Triumph* (on horizon).



75. SINKING OF H.M.S. *Triumph* OFF GABA TEPE, 25TH MAY, 1915

Small naval steamboats rushing to the aid of the ***Triumph***, which had just been torpedoed by the German submarine *U*51. The sinking ship is seen on the horizon. (The trawler in the left middle distance was sunk on April 26th). *Inset:* A signaller in his dugout. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. H. V. Woods, 4th Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C733.
Inset: Taken by Lieut. J. W. Morris, 1st Bn

Digitized by Google

Sniper and observer
(behind sandbags).

Sheltered shoulder of the recess.
Fire trench on the horizon.

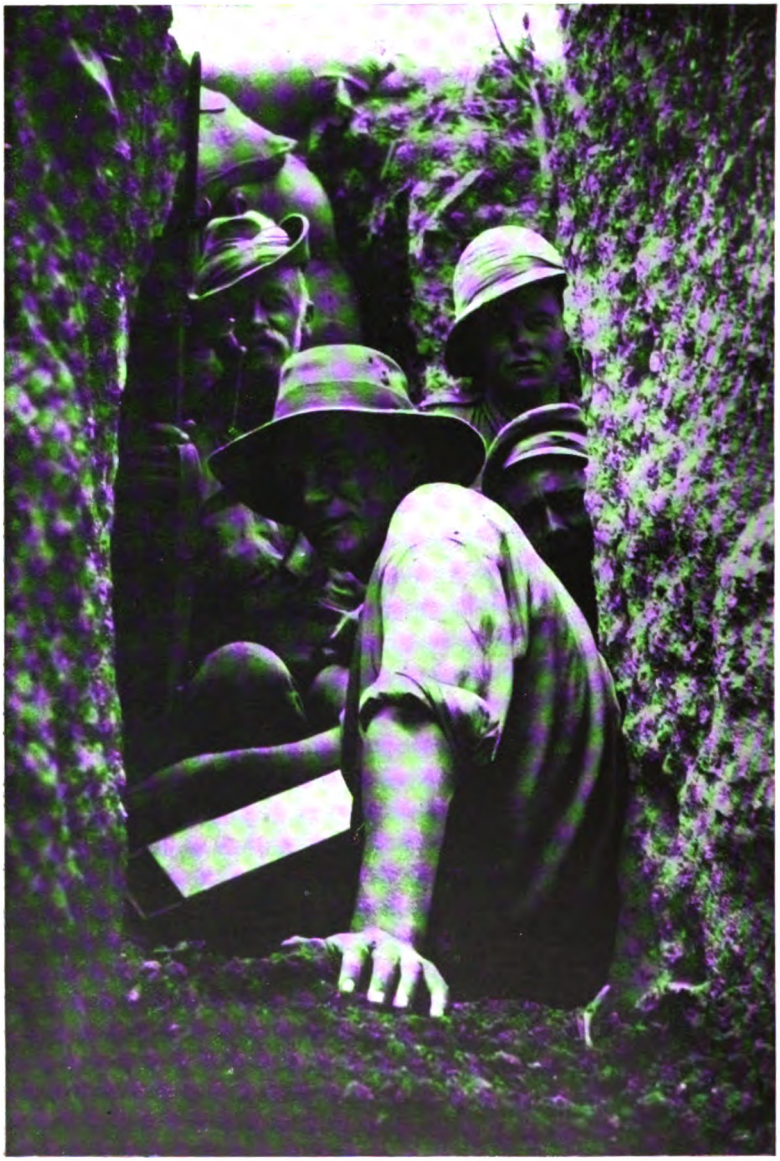
Exposed shoulder of recess. The position at Quinn's is evidenced by the Australian sniper, who is shown in the act of firing directly to the rear, while the troops are preparing to charge to the front.

76. SUPPORTS AT "QUINN'S POST" DURING ATTACK OF 29TH MAY, 1915

A company of the 15th Battalion in readiness to counter-attack, about the time of Major Quinn's death. The Turks had exploded a mine and seized a section of trench. *Vol. II (ch. vii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1006 and 1011.

Digitized by Google



77. INFANTRYMEN AND LIGHT HORSEMEN IN THE TRENCHES

The photograph was taken on "Walker's Ridge" in May, 1915. (The light horseman who is smoking in the background and the private in the foreground were father and son.) *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. H. V. Woods, 4th Field Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C667.

Digitized by Google

3rd Bn. Q.M. Store.

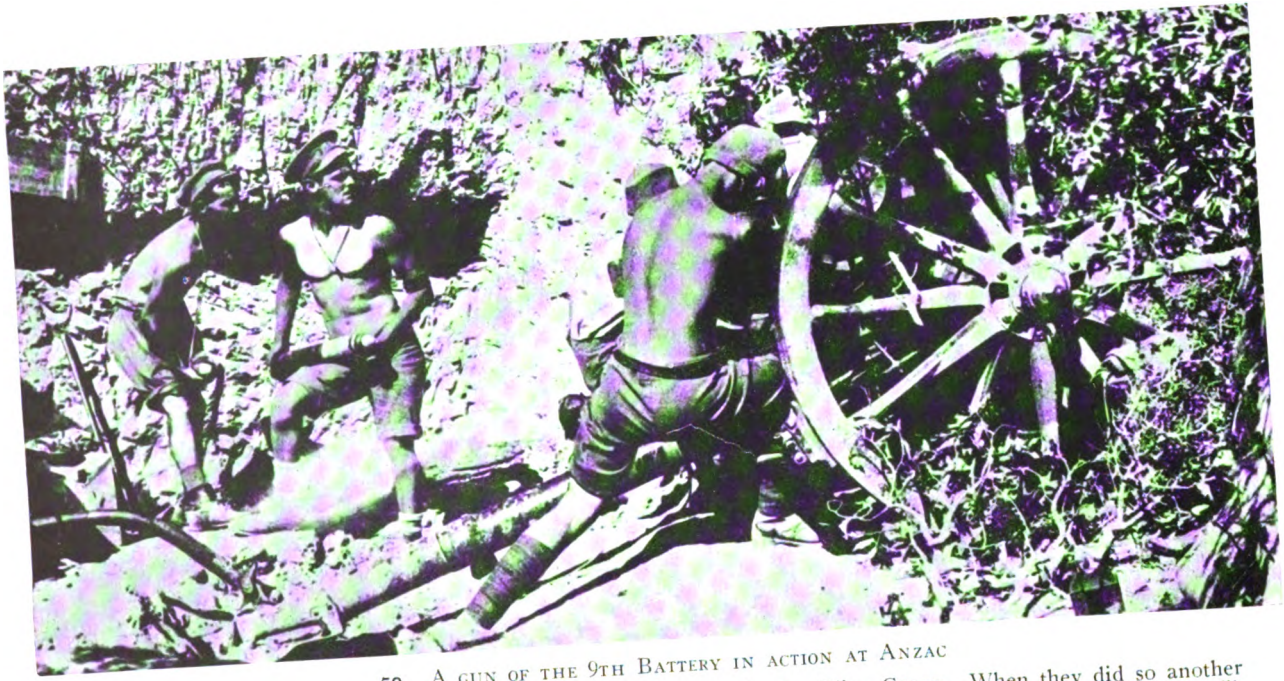
"Mackenzie's Steps" (Bridges' Road).

78. STRETCHER-BEARERS ON "BRIDGES' ROAD"

The bearers are carrying one of several men who had been buried by a shell. Beside him is walking one of the men who dug him out, himself wounded. One bearer carries a towel in order that he may bathe on the Beach before returning. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. F. J. Jarvis, 3rd Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1761.

Digitized by Google

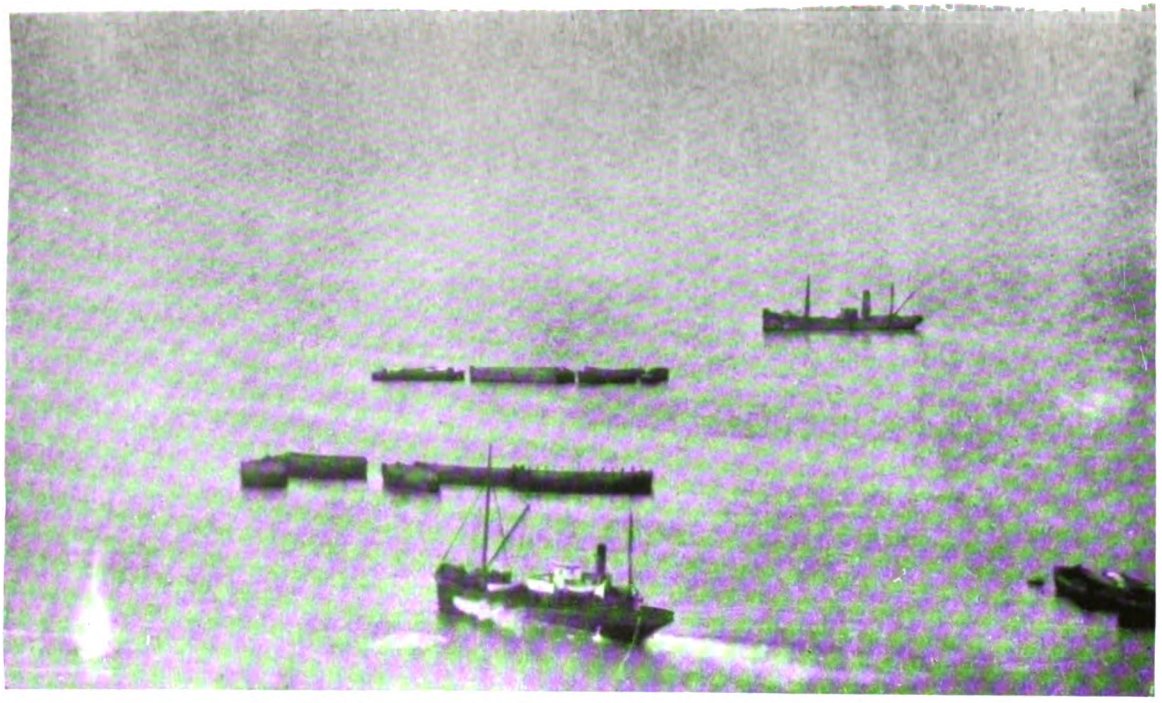


79. A GUN OF THE 9TH BATTERY IN ACTION AT ANZAC

The guns of this battery fired mainly upon a Turkish battery in the Olive Grove. When they did so another Turkish gun (of 75-mm., generally known as "The Pipsqueak" and emplaced near "Wineglass Ridge") used to fire upon the 9th Battery. Consequently, when the 9th Battery fired at the Olive Grove, the gun shown above usually fired at The Pipsqueak. The photograph was taken during one of these shoots. The men, from left to right, were—Gunners G. G. G. Ferguson (of the Brigade Ammunition Column), C. H. Briggs, L. Lovett, and E. G. Harris. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Lieut. A. A. Evans, 3rd A.F.A. Bde.; lent by the late Lord Northcliffe. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A879.

Digitized by Google

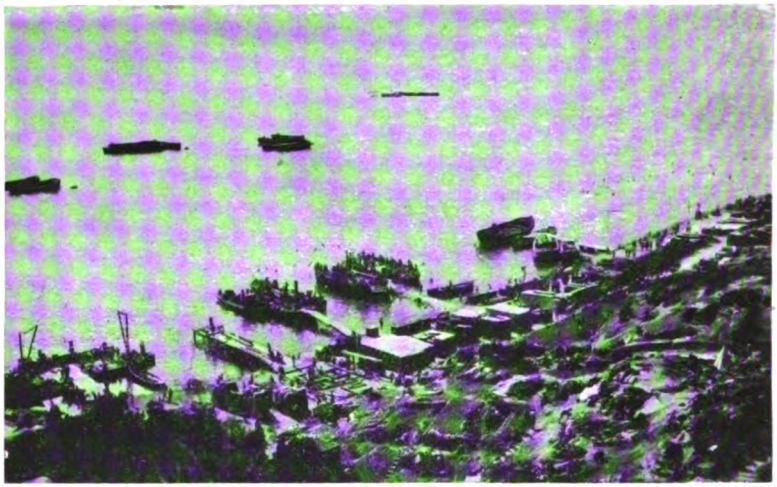


80. SHELLS FIRED FROM THE OLIVE GROVE INTO ANZAC COVE

The splash of two shells from Beachy Bill close beside the water-boat, off "Watson's Pier." *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1031a.
Taken 21st May, 1915.

Digitized by Google



Watson's Pier. Birdwood's H.Q.

81. ANZAC BEACH IN MAY, 1915

The Beach on a warm Sunday, showing Watson's Pier in course of construction, stores on strand, and bathers. *Vol. II.*

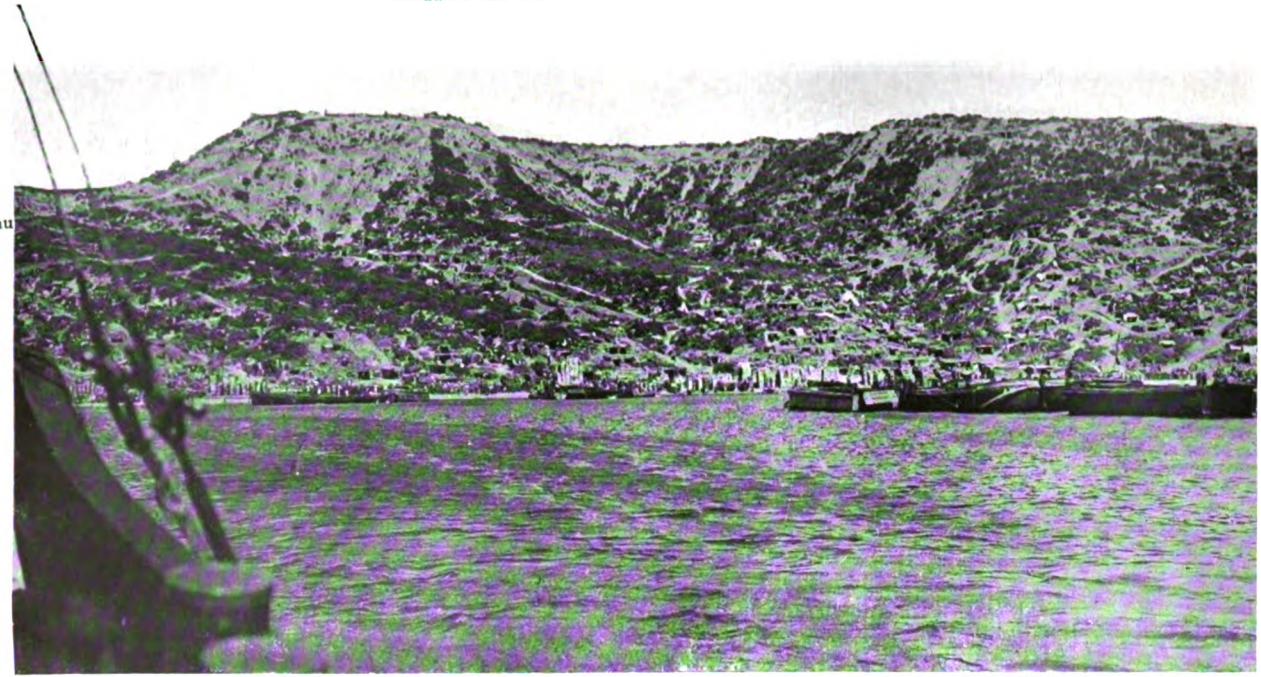
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1038.

82. MEN AT ANZAC WATCHING THE SUNSET

Vol. II.

Aust. War Museum Officiai Photo. No. G1049.

Digitized by Google

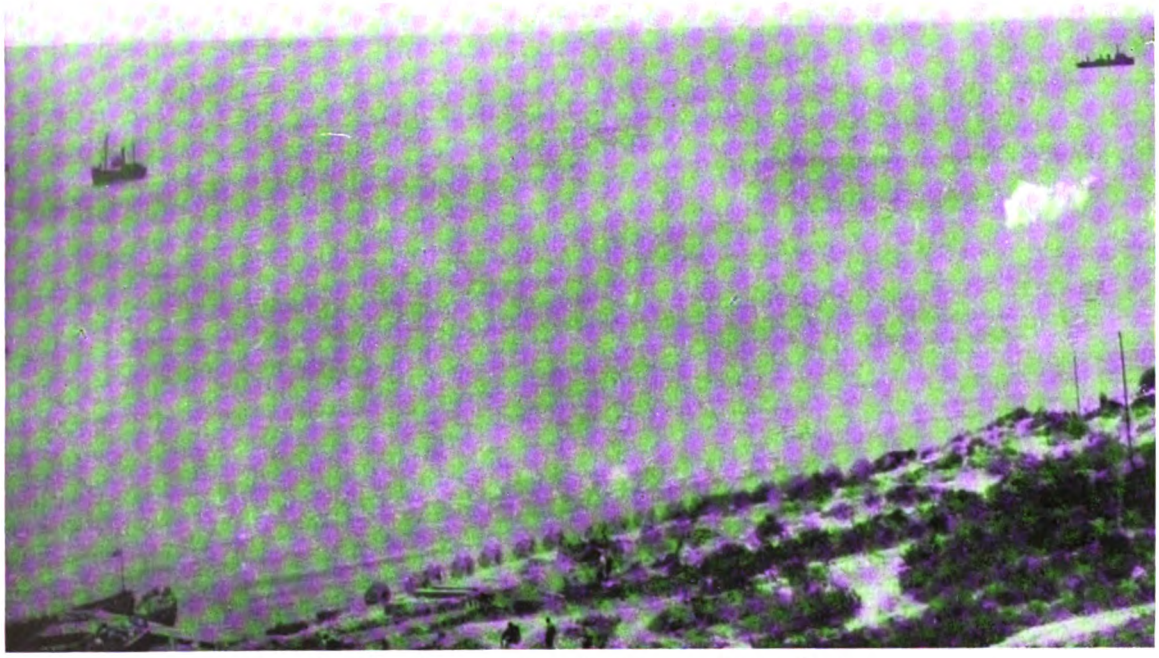


83. ANZAC COVE DURING SUMMER, 1915

Vol. II.

Admiralty Official Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G458.

Digitized by Google



84. TURKISH SHRAPNEL BURSTING IN ANZAC COVE

The shell is one from the "Anafarta" battery, firing from the north. The scatter of the pellets can be seen in the water off the Beach. The objects along the strand are empty mule carts. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1039.

Digitized by Google

85. TURKISH SHELL-FIRE IN ANZAC COVE

The shell is from Beachy Bill, and is aimed at the torpedo-boat bringing despatches from G.H.Q., which was at Imbros (on horizon). Watson's Pier had just been completed, and on June 19th the boat was attempting for the first time to approach it. The torpedo-boat was never, on this or any other date, allowed to reach the pier. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1047a.

Digitized by Google

86. SHELLS OF H.M.S. *Bacchante* BURSTING ON GABA TEPE AND OLIVE GROVE

Gaba Tepe (from which Turkish and German observers always directed the bombardment of Anzac Beach) was shelled by the *Bacchante* on June 13th. Three shells are bursting upon it, and the smoke of those previously fired at the Olive Grove can be discerned drifting behind a low crest to the left (marked with x's), beyond which the Turkish batteries lay. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. W. Rigvall, 2nd A.F.A. Bde.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A833.

Digitized by Google

87. IMBROS FROM ANZAC

Vols. I and II.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1848.
Taken in 1919.

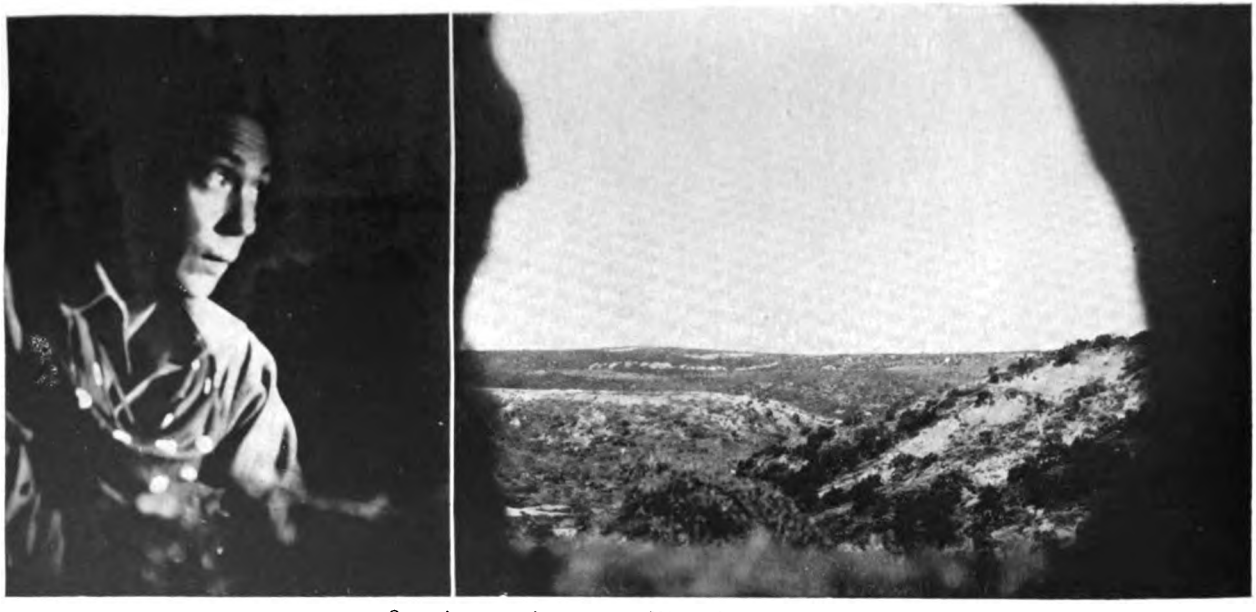
Digitized by Google

88. Posts in the underground line on "Bolton's Ridge"

This line was tunnelled forward in order to increase the footing held on the edge of the "Second" Ridge. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1067a and 1068.
Taken 14th June, 1915.

Digitized by Google

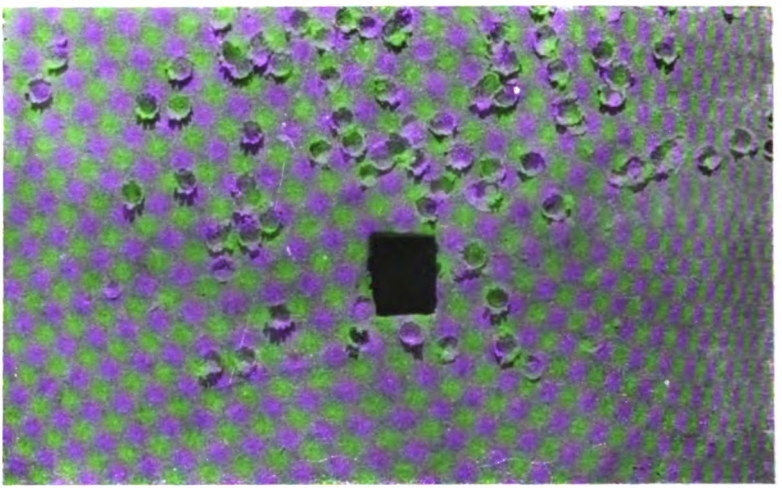


89. A SNIPER'S HOLE IN WIRE GULLY, ANZAC

Sergeant Harry Freame, 1st Battalion (probably the most trusted scout in the 1st Australian Division) looking out from a sniper's hole tunnelled through the side of Wire Gully, and overlooking the Turkish lines. In the distance is Scrubby Knoll, Essad Pasha's headquarters and site of the third line of Turkish trenches, while in the middle distance, across the mouth of Wire Gully, is "Mortar Ridge" with part of the Turkish second line. *Vols. I (1st edn., p. 316) and II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1031 and 1030a.
Taken 8th June, 1915.

Digitized by Google



90. MARKS OF TURKISH BULLETS ON A LOOP-HOLE PLATE

The marks shown were those made by the fire of Turkish snipers on a steel loop-hole plate used by the 1st Battalion in "The Pimple" in July, 1915. It had only been in position for a few days. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1002.

91. A NOTABLE SNIPER

Trooper W. E. Sing, 5th Light Horse Regiment, with his observer. It was estimated that Sing had shot 250 Turks. Although this was an exaggeration, he was probably the most effective sniper at Anzac. *Vol. II.*

***Taken** by L/Cpl. K. H. McConnel, 5th L.H. Regt.*
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C429.

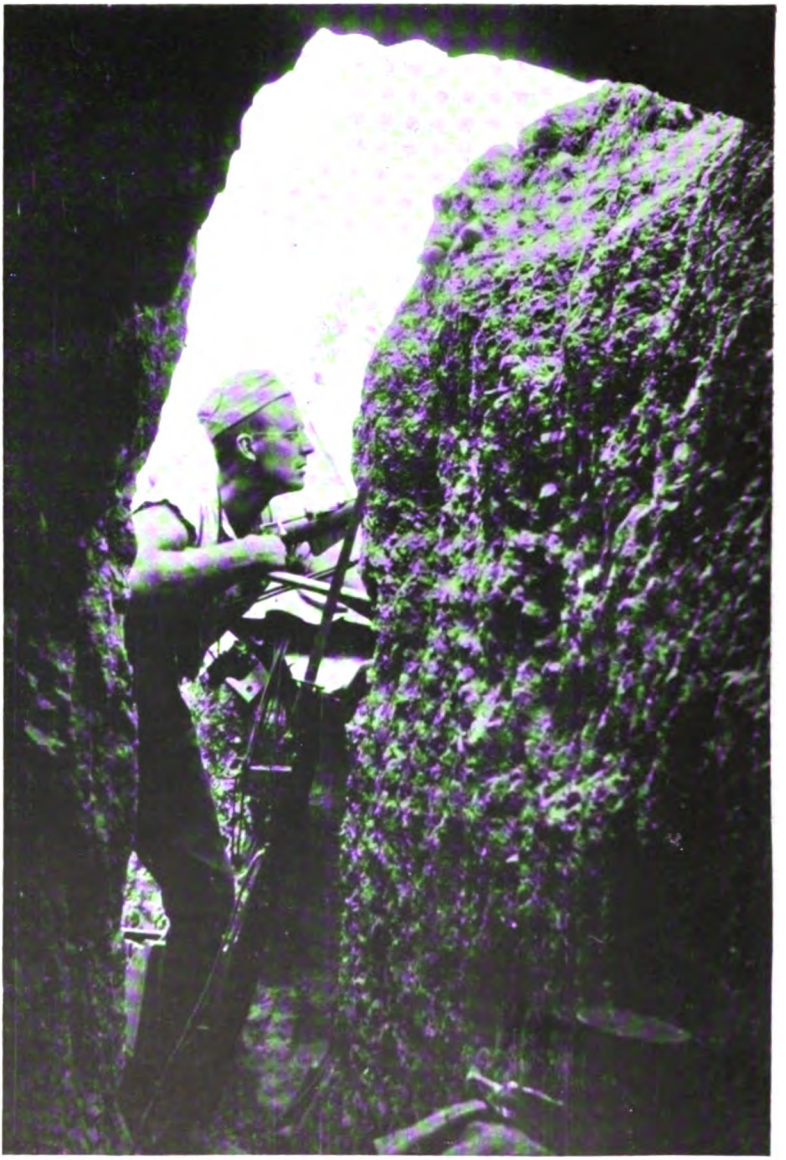
Digitized by Google

92. A LIGHT HORSEMAN SNIPING OVER THE PARAPET

The trooper is shooting at a Turkish periscope. The Turks having marked down most of the loop-holes in this part of the line, it was sometimes found safer to shoot over the parapet, provided the rifleman aimed quickly and avoided firing two shots from the same spot. (The sniper shown is Trooper G. D. Daly, 5th Light Horse Regiment.)
Vol. II.

Taken by L/Cpl. K. H. McConnel, 5th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C430.

Digitized by Google



93. A "Post Sniper" at Quinn's Post

Certain snipers were regularly maintained on the left of Quinn's, sniping at "Dead Man's Ridge," 100 yards away. (The sniper shown is Trooper A. M. Maxwell, 3rd Light Horse Regiment—afterwards Major Maxwell, 52nd Battalion). *Vol. II.*

Taken by Tpr. D. S. Maxwell, 3rd L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A907.

Digitized by Google

94. WATER CARRIERS

Men carrying water to the trenches up 'Martyn's Lane," Anzac, from the tanks 400 feet below. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1241.

Digitized by Google

95. MEN READING THE NEWS OF THE DAY, ANZAC

Some of the 1st Battalion in "Rest Gully" (early in July) gathered round a news sheet, *The Peninsula Press*, printed at G.H.Q., and posted at various unit headquarters. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1023.

Digitized by Google

96. TYPICAL UNIFORMS AT ANZAC

Australians carrying ammunition up to the 18-pounder guns. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. A. F. Jolley, A.A.M.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3374.

Digitized by Google

97. MAKING BISCUITS INTO PORRIDGE

Men pounding with a shell-case the hard army whole-meal biscuit, and sifting it through mosquito-netting.
Vol. II.

Taken by Lieut. L. C. Roth, 22nd Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A849.

Digitized by Google

98. A British shell bursting on Johnston's Jolly

In front of it can be seen the Turkish wire; in the foreground are shreds of wire, tins, wood, &c., in front of the Australian trenches. (Lieutenant L. C. Roth, who took this and the preceding photograph, was afterwards mortally wounded at Roisel, France, when a captain in the 2nd Pioneer Battalion.) *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1557.

Digitized by Google

99. SUPPORTS RETURNING FROM THE LINE AT DAWN

1st Battalion returning to its camp from the nightly duty of supporting the 2nd Battalion at The Pimple, July, 1915. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1925.

Digitized by Google

100. THE RIGHT OF ANZAC—"BOLTON'S HILL" AND "SHELL GREEN"

The shelters are those of the Headquarters of the 2nd Light Horse Brigade. The original front trenches were just over the crest. *Vols. I (1st edn., pp. 413-4) and II.*

Taken by R.Q.M.S. G. H. Morrell, 23rd Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3675.

Digitized by Google

101. THE "BOMB FACTORY" AT ANZAC

Men of the British Navy, Australians, and a New Zealander employed in the factory. They are cutting up captured or useless ammunition for insertion, in the form of small scraps, into "jam-tin" bombs. These were then stored in the "bomb factory," close above General Birdwood's headquarters. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. H. J. Lowe, 1st Aust. Rly. Supply Detachment.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A883.

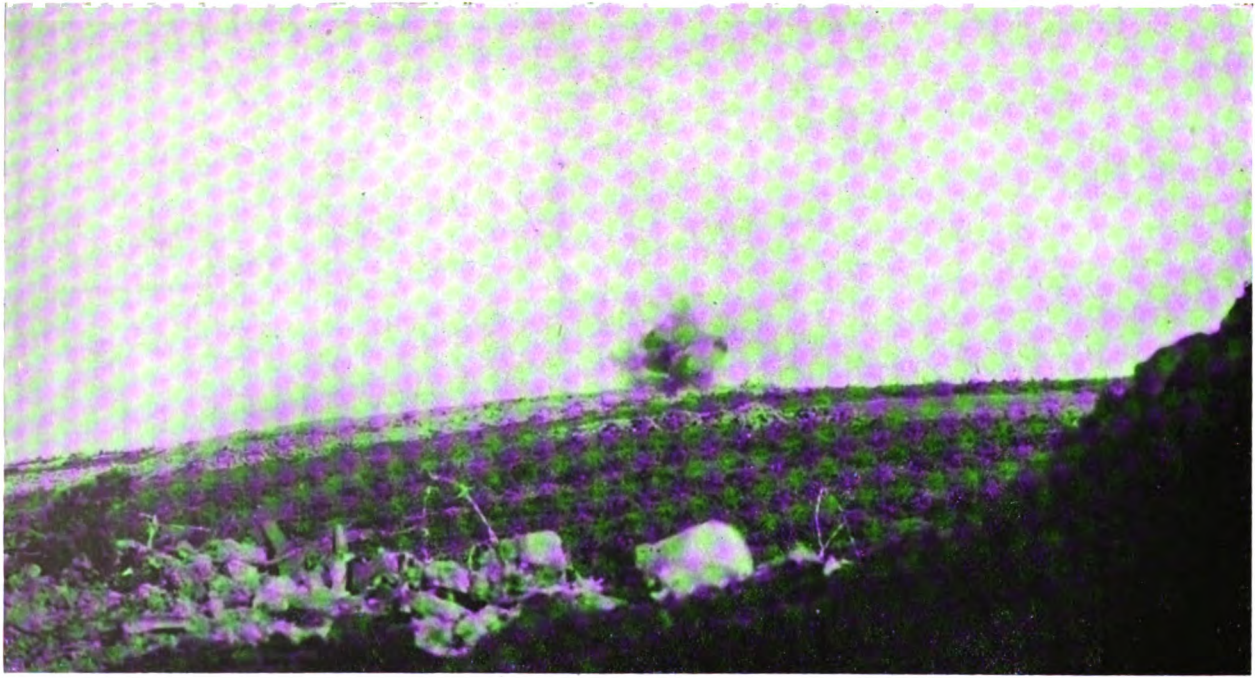
Digitized by Google

102. BRITISH, INDIAN, AUSTRALIAN, AND N.Z. TROOPS ON ANZAC BEACH

Several attempts to pierce the Turkish defences by advance from Cape Helles having failed, an offensive was launched in August from Anzac and Suvla (immediately north of Anzac). As a feint a strong attack was first made upon Lone Pine, the main offensive being begun a few hours later against the "971 Ridge" (Sari Bair). This photograph was taken shortly after the advent of British and Indian troops for the offensive. The armoured lighter with gangway lowered is one of the "K" lighters, specially designed for a landing in the Baltic, and first used for the Suvla landing. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. H. J. Lowe, 1st Aust. Rly. Supply Detachment.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A882.

Digitized by Google



103. Before Lone Pine

Slow bombardment of Lone Pine by 6-inch howitzers on August 5th, in preparation for the assault next day. The shell is bursting on the Turkish trenches, of which the parapet stretches across the horizon. Nearer are a mine-crater and the open "Daisy Patch" (on right); in the foreground the parapet of The Pimple (an Australian trench) and some barbed-wire. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2012.

Digitized by Google

Plate 103, *for* 6-inch howitzers *read* 5-inch howitzers.

Digitized by Google

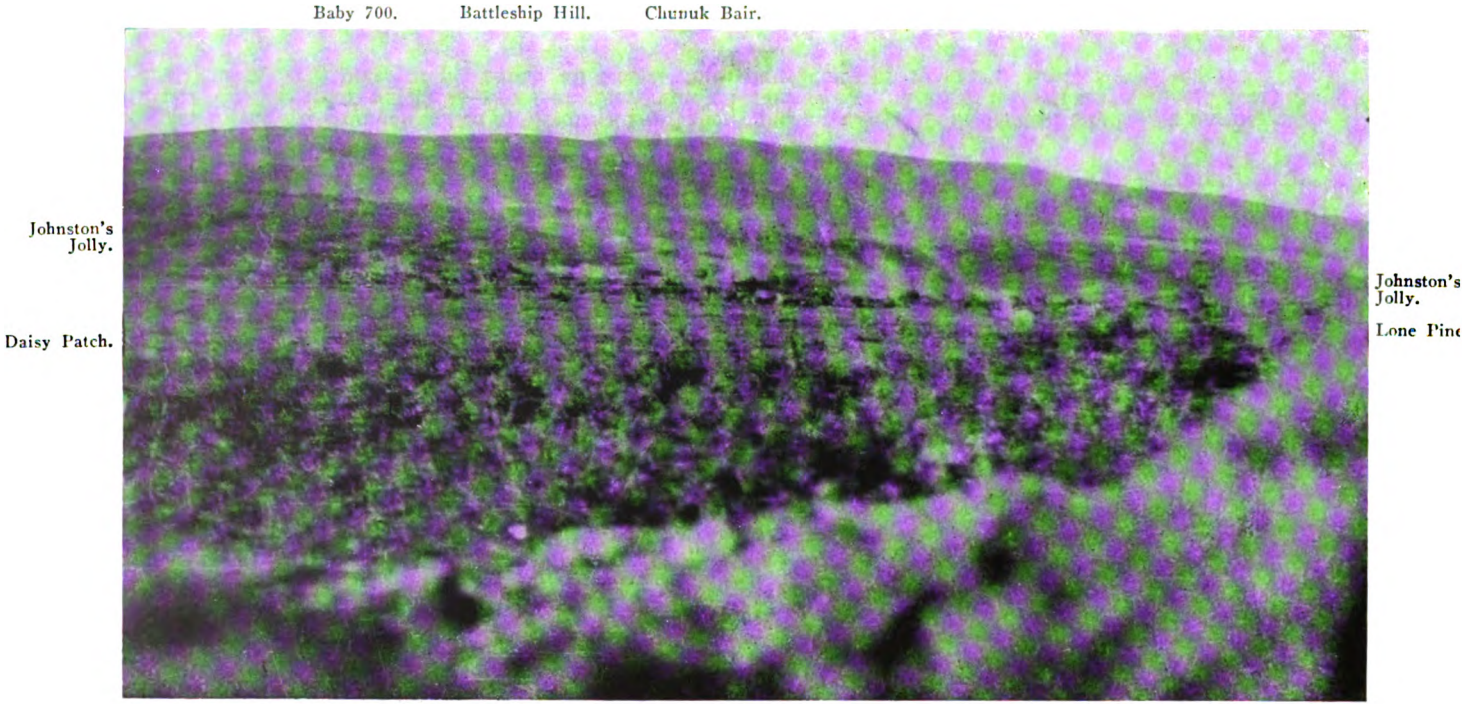
Digitized by Google

104. Before Lone Pine

Men of the 3rd Battalion halted in "Brown's Dip" about 3 p.m. on August 6th, immediately before moving into The Pimple, from which, at 5.30 p.m., they attacked Lone Pine. During this offensive, to aid them in recognising each other at night-time, all troops wore white bands on arms and a white patch on the back. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1124.

Digitized by Google



105. No-Man's Land, seen from The Pimple during the assault on Lone Pine

The view is northward, and shows Lone Pine, Johnston's Jolly, and the heights beyond, at about 6 p.m. on August 6th. The clear field in front is the Daisy Patch, across which the attack was being made. The dust of bullets striking the parapets of the Jolly and the bursts of British shells on the main ridge are visible. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1125.

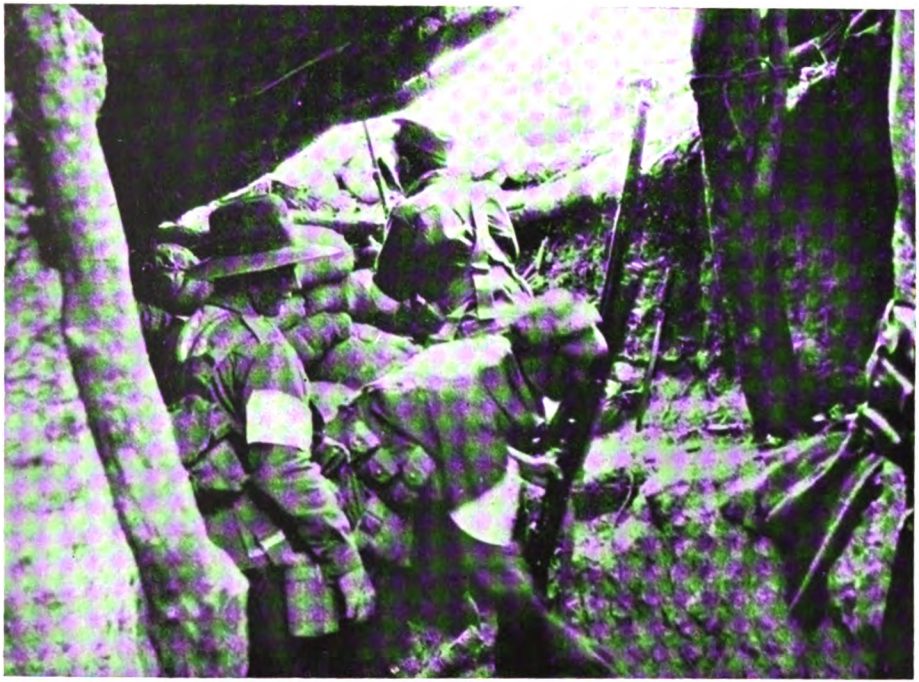
Digitized by Google

106. Lone Pine—No-Man's Land after the assault

The ground across which the 1st Infantry Brigade had charged in order to reach the Turkish trenches at Lone Pine, showing some of those who fell. (Photograph taken on August 8th from the southern portion of the old Turkish front line.) *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. C. Jackson, 1st Bn.

Digitized by Google



107. TURKISH FRONT TRENCH AT LONE PINE AFTER CAPTURE

Men of the 1st Battalion on August 8th at the point in the old Turkish trench from which the preceding photograph was taken. The Turkish head-cover of pine-logs can be seen. (Some of these timbers, with the names of Australians scrawled on them, are now in the Australian War Museum.) *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1929.

Digitized by Google

108. THE SOUTHERN TRENCH IN LONE PINE, 8TH AUGUST, 1915

The southern flank of the Australian position in the Pine. During the attack by the 1st Brigade, later reinforced by the 7th and 12th Battalions, very heavy fighting occurred, and this trench became crowded with the bodies of those who fell. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. C. Jackson, 1st Bn.

Digitized by Google

109. AUSTRALIAN DEAD ON THE PARAPET OF LONE PINE, 8TH AUGUST, 1915

Vol. II.

Taken by Capt. H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1942.

Digitized by Google

110. TURKISH PRISONERS TAKEN ON 6TH AND 7TH AUGUST, 1915, DURING THE BATTLE OF SARI BAIR

Types of Turkish infantry in Gallipoli. The scene is the Prisoners of War Cage, Anzac, which was specially built for this offensive. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. A. J. Cook, 1st Aust. Rly. Supply Detachment.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A881.

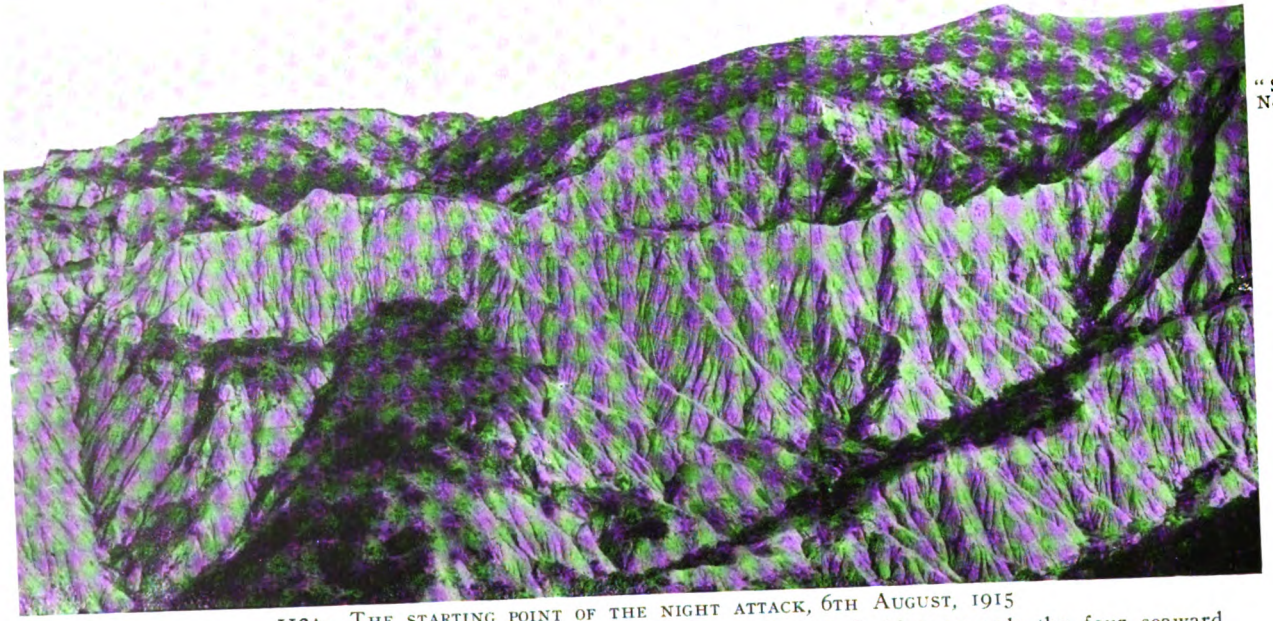
111. MEN OF THE 14TH SIKHS

Part of a company of this regiment, assembled at the Prisoners of War Cage, Anzac, during the Battle of Sari Bair. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2711.

Digitized by Google

"Table Top." "Rhododendron Ridge." A: "The Apex." C: Chunuk Bair.



"Snipers' Nest."

112A. THE STARTING POINT OF THE NIGHT ATTACK, 6TH AUGUST, 1915

View from "No. 1 Outpost" (near beach immediately north of Anzac) looking towards the four seaward spurs of Baby 700—in the distance, Rhododendron Ridge leading up to Chunuk Bair—showing the country into which the Anzac troops emerged for their night attack at 9.30 p.m. on August 6th. The main column passed round the foot of the hills in the foreground, and attacked from the left the spur in the distance. By morning the point marked A had been reached. The objective was Chunuk Bair (marked C). *Vols. I (1st edn., p. 293) and II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1810 a-b.
Taken in 1919.

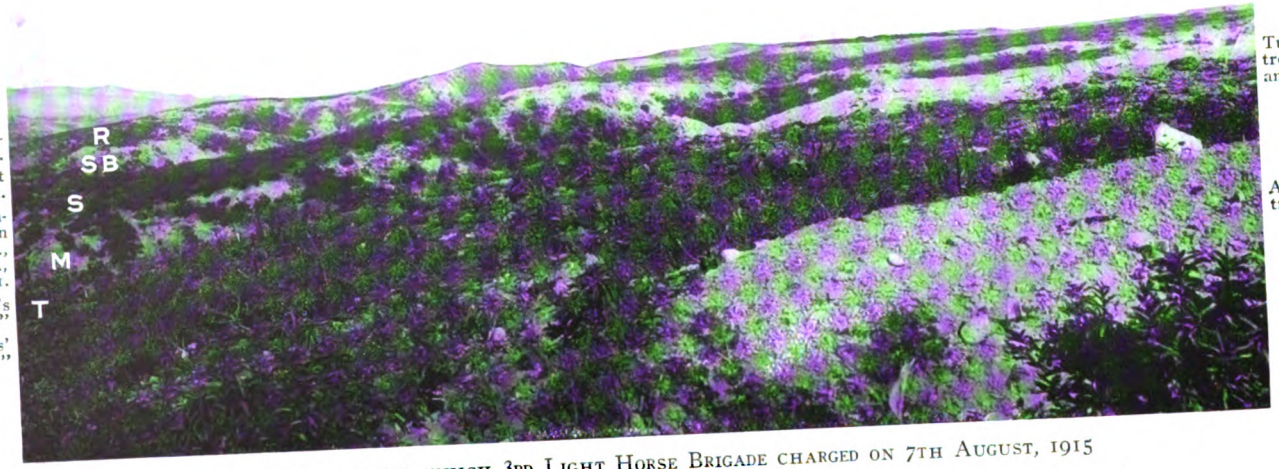
Digitized by Google

112B. A continuation to the right (*i.e.*, south) of the photograph on the opposite page.

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1810b–c.
Taken in 1919.

Digitized by Google

A: The Apex. P: "Pinnacle." C: Chunuk Bair. Baby 700.



R: Rhododendron Ridge.
S B: Sazli Beit Dere.
S: Spur mentioned in *Vol. I., 1st edn., pp.* 310-11.
M: "Malone's Gully."
T: "Turks' Point."

113. GROUND ACROSS WHICH 3RD LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE CHARGED ON 7TH AUGUST, 1915

No-Man's Land at The Nek, across which the Turks charged on June 29th, and the 3rd Australian Light Horse Brigade on August 7th. It will be seen that the scrub has been completely cut down by bullets. (The trench mentioned in *Vol. I, 1st edn., pp. 310-11*, is on the spur in the middle distance; on the horizon is Rhododendron Ridge leading up to Chunuk Bair. At the time when the light horse made their charge the New Zealand infantry had reached The Apex.) *Vol. II.*

Admiralty Official Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection Nos. G591 and 594.

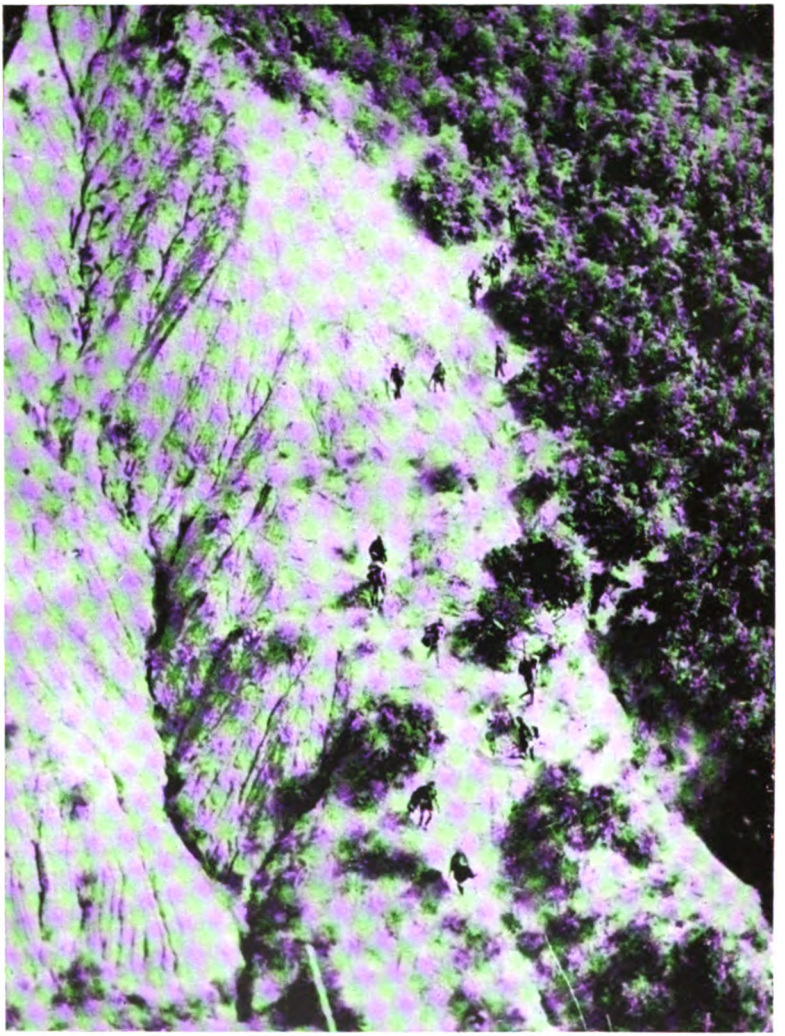
Digitized by Google

114. WOUNDED OF THE 1ST LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE AND OF THE ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS, 7TH AUGUST, 1915

Scene at the dressing station at the foot of "Pope's Hill" immediately after the attack upon the "Chessboard."
Vol. II.

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2707.

Digitized by Google



115. Side of Table Top (the summit of which was captured by N.Z.M.R. Brigade at midnight, 6th August, 1915)

The photograph, taken later in the campaign, shows light horsemen descending the side of Table Top (on their way down the Sazli Beit Dere from Rhododendron Ridge). It was by scaling this slope that the New Zealand Mounted Rifles seized the hill. *Vol. II.*

Taken by W.-O. E. W. Lacy, 1st L.H. Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3606.

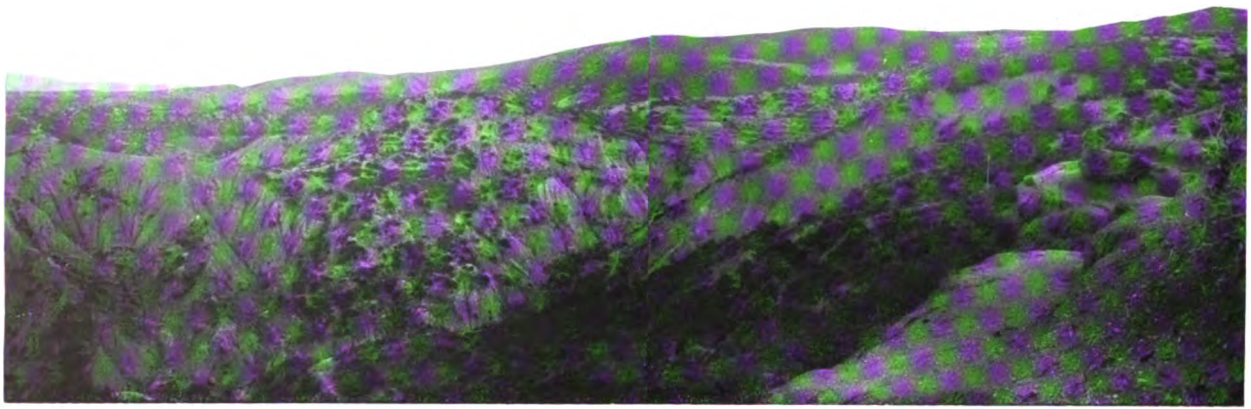
Digitized by Google

116. THE SCENE OF THE SUVLA AND ANZAC ADVANCES, 8TH AUGUST, 1915

In the distance are the "Salt Lake" (then dry) and, to its right, the smoke of fires and shell-bursts at the point then reached by the British advance from Suvla; in the foreground, troops and supplies (seen at the point marked X-X) moving out from Anzac past "No. 3 Outpost" into the newly acquired country. The Anzac troops were at this time fighting in hills farther to the right than those shown, the New Zealanders having this day reached the summit of Chunuk Bair. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. E. N. Merrington.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2717.

Digitized by Google



117. Chunuk Bair

This, the central crest of the main ridge leading to Hill 971, was seized on 8th August, 1915, by the Wellington Regiment, together with some British troops, and was held for two days against all attacks. Shortly after the relief of the New Zealanders it was very strongly assaulted by the Turks, who drove the British line to The Apex, several hundred yards down Rhododendron Ridge. On the right, in foreground, is Rhododendron Ridge; left and centre of foreground—"Cheshire Ridge"; horizon in left centre —Abdel Rahman Bair, on which were Turkish guns enfilading any movement on Rhododendron. The long narrow patch on the dark hillside below the summit of Chunuk Bair is "The Farm." *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1915a b.

Digitized by Google

118. A British howitzer taking part in the bombardment of "Hill 60" (Anzac)

A 5-inch howitzer is shown firing from behind "Walden's Point," during the bombardment preceding the attack on Hill 60, about 2.30 p.m. on 21st August, 1915. The dust is raised from the dry ground by the blast of the gun and by the recoil. It was by this disturbance that gun positions were most frequently discovered. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1215a.

119. Hill 60 during the battle of August 21st

Hill 60 lies between the two smokes, beyond which rise the "W" Hills (so called from the markings visible on their sides). In these scrub fires some of the wounded were burned. The white trenches are those on Hill 60. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1219.

Digitized by Google

120. AN INCIDENT IN THE ATTACK OF AUGUST 21ST ON HILL 60

An officer of the Otago Mounted Rifles (Lieutenant F. M. Twisleton) in the only trench captured in the first attack. His revolver, on his thigh, had just been smashed by a bullet. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1172.

121. MAORIS IN TRENCH AT HILL 60

This photograph was taken on August 22nd, a few hours after the disastrous attack by the 18th Battalion. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1149.

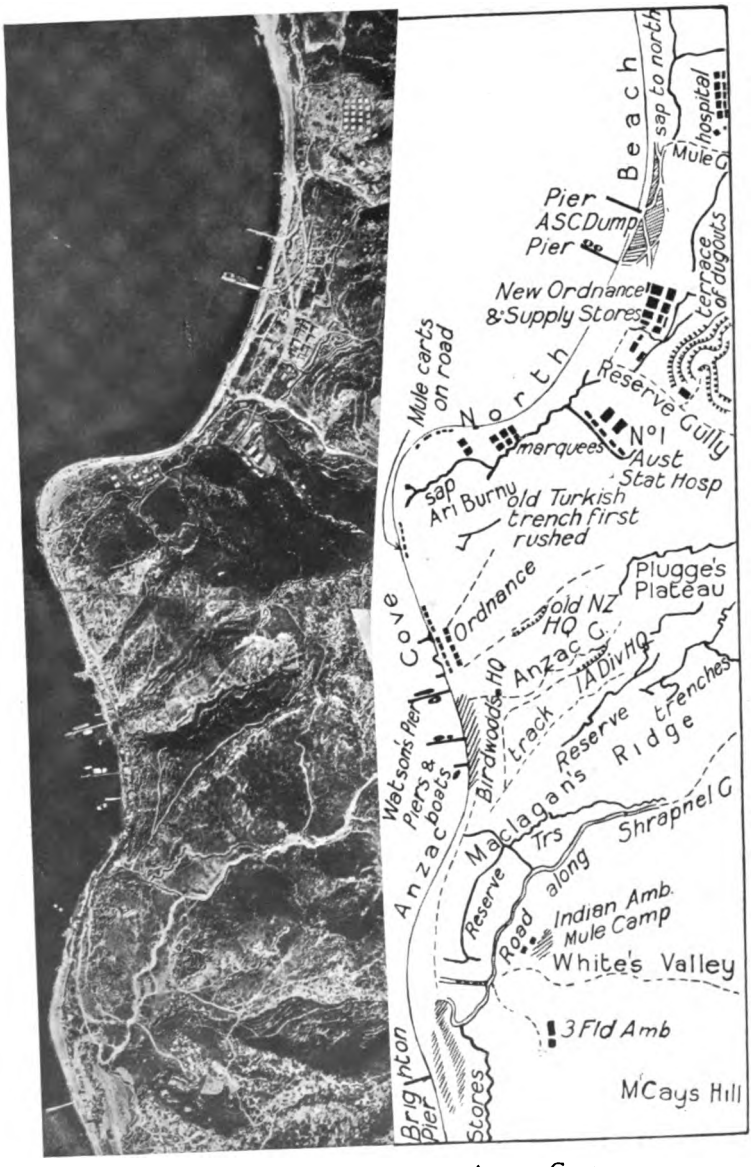
Digitized by Google

122. SHRAPNEL BURSTING ON THE PLAIN BETWEEN ANZAC AND SUVLA

A party of more than two or three men would always call down such fire. Immediately after the arrival of the 2nd Australian Division, Major J. W. F. McManamey, 19th Battalion, when going down to bathe, was killed by a similar burst. The impact of pellets projected from the shell is indicated by the dust. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Sgt. H. V. Woods, 4th Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C684.

Digitized by Google

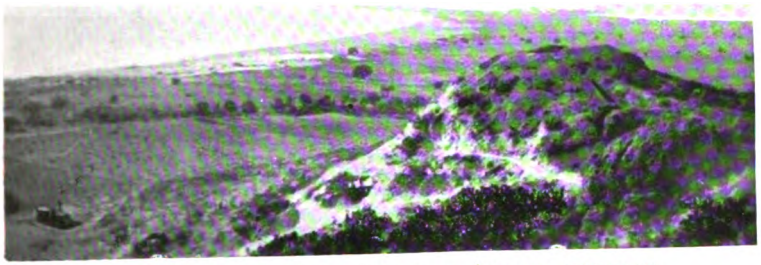


123. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF ANZAC COVE

This shows "Brighton," Anzac, and "North" Beaches after the August offensive, and evidences the growing importance of North Beach, which previously had not been used. *Vol. II.*

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection Nos. G1534ab and ae.

Digitized by Google



124. No. 3 Outpost before the August offensive

This post was the extreme left of Anzac before the August offensive. It was then death to venture into the bed of the Chailak Dere (marked by a row of trees). *Vol. II.*

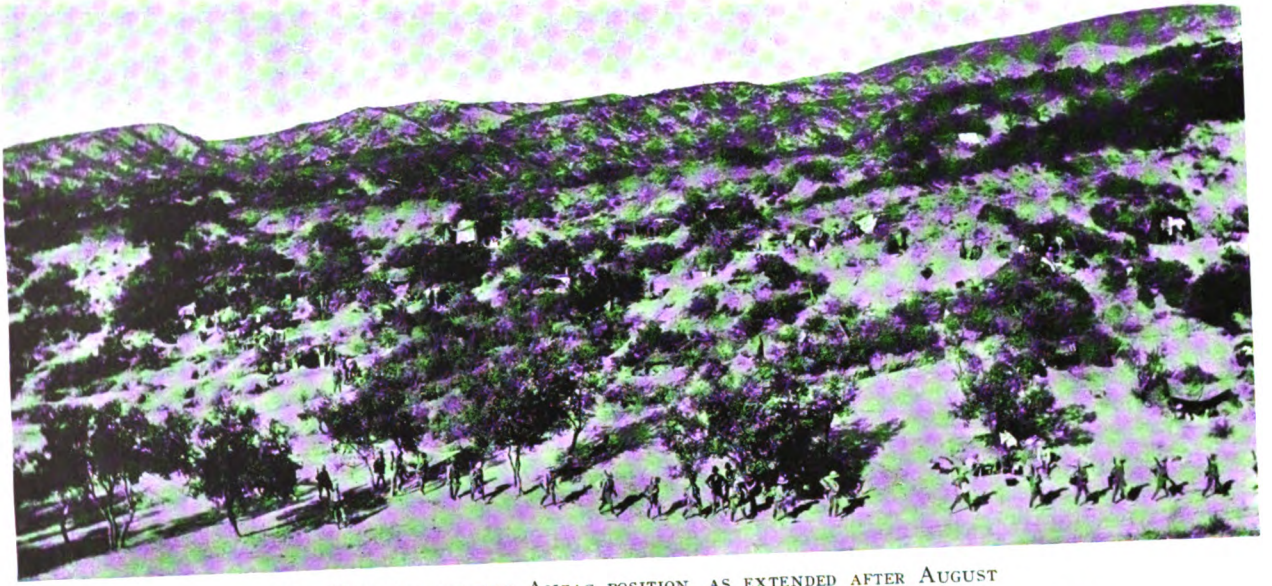
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1113.
Taken 26th July, 1915.

125. The same after the August offensive

Here were situated the Headquarters of the New Zealand and Australian Division and the 13th British Division, as well as hospital (casualty clearing station), stores, mule-lines, &c. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1200.

Digitized by Google



126. THE LEFT OF THE ANZAC POSITION, AS EXTENDED AFTER AUGUST

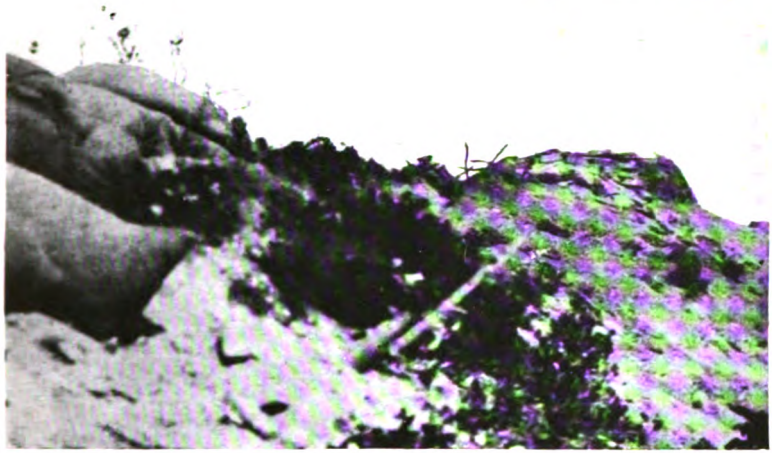
British troops are moving from the direction of "Australia Valley" to Cheshire Ridge. The line reached by the 4th Australian and 29th Indian Infantry Brigades lay along the hills on the extreme left of the picture and in the middle distance. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1170.

Digitized by Google

New Zealand trench
(The Apex).

Turkish blockhouse
(Pinnacle).



127. THE OPPOSING TRENCHES AT THE APEX, RHODODENDRON RIDGE

The photograph is taken from the New Zealand trenches, showing No-Man's Land and the Turkish wire. The blockhouse on the right is in the Turkish trenches. *Vol. II.*

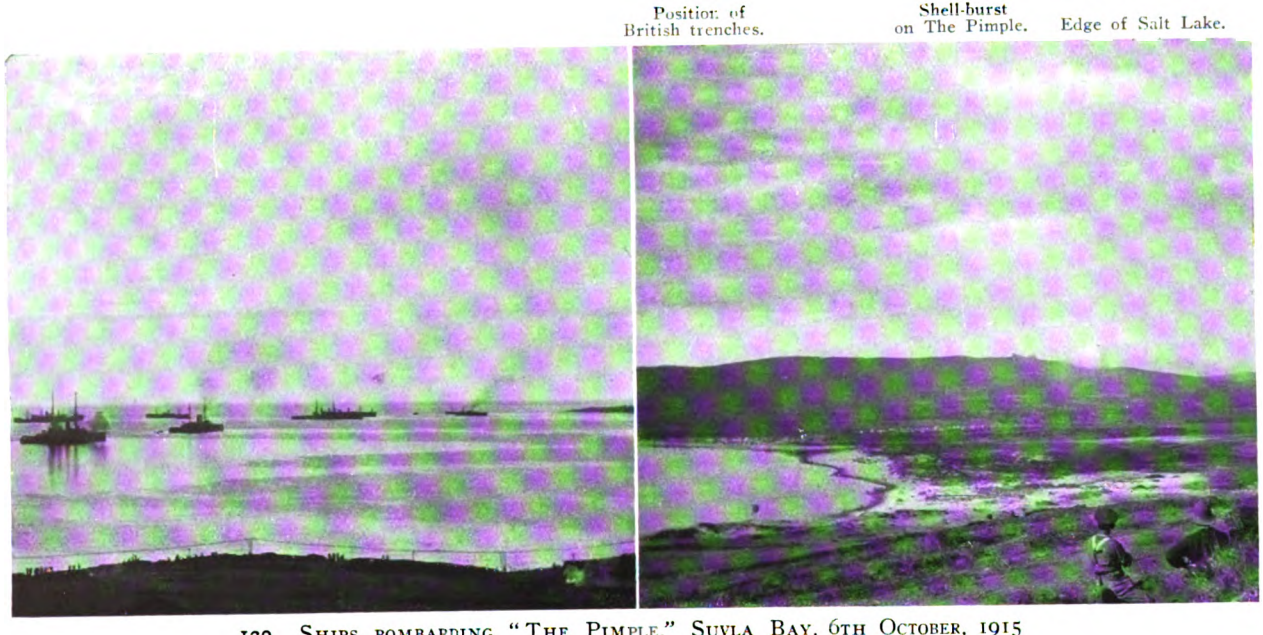
Taken by Major S. S. Butler, Anzac Corps H.Q.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C640.

128. FALSE ALARM OF A GAS ATTACK, ANZAC

Men of the 3rd Light Horse Regiment manning their trenches at "Destroyer Hill," after one of the several false alarms which occurred. Poison gas was not used by the Turks in Gallipoli, although it was sometimes falsely reported by agents in Constantinople that it was about to be employed. "Tear-gas," however, was contained in a few bombs thrown by the Turks on the right of Anzac. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Tpr. D. S. Maxwell, 3rd L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A910.

Digitized by Google



129. SHIPS BOMBARDING "THE PIMPLE," SUVLA BAY, 6TH OCTOBER, 1915

The Pimple, on which the shells are bursting, must be distinguished from The Pimple in the Anzac trench-line. It marked the extreme limit of the British penetration from Suvla along Kiretch Tepe Sirt in August, when this position was reached, but was retaken by the Turks. The crowds on the shore are watching the bombardment. *Vol. II.*

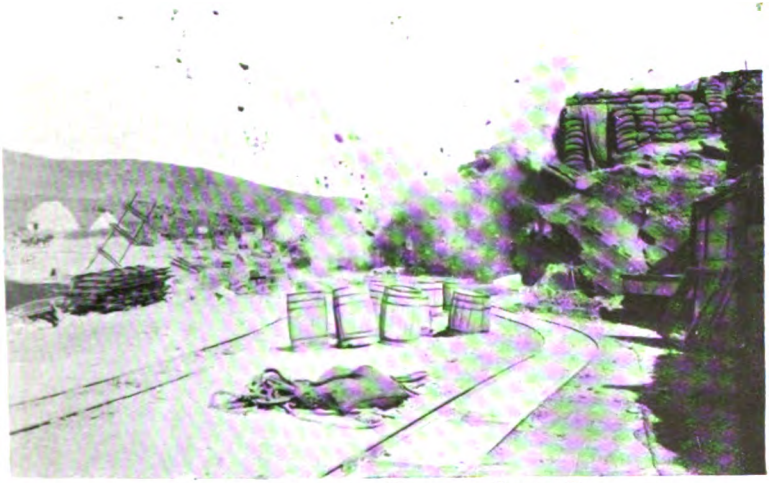
Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. G1228-9.

Digitized by Google

130. The Bridging Train at Suvla Bay

The Royal Australian Naval Bridging Train towing into position a steamer-hulk to form a breakwater near one of the piers constructed at Suvla Bay. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Commr. L. S. Bracegirdle, R.A.N.

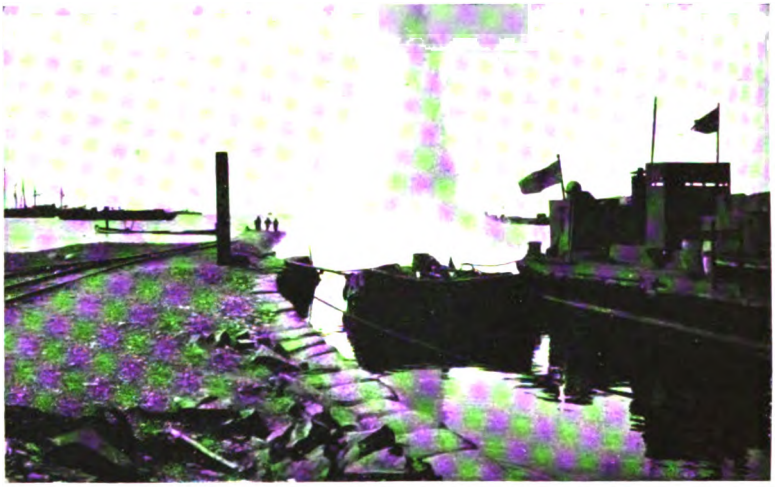


131. The Bridging Train at Suvla Bay

A Turkish shell bursting near the beach at Suvla Bay among the stores of the Royal Australian Naval Bridging Train. On the left of the picture can be seen a section of tramway rails dislodged from a small dump by the impact of a stone or splinter. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Commr. L. S. Bracegirdle, R.A.N.

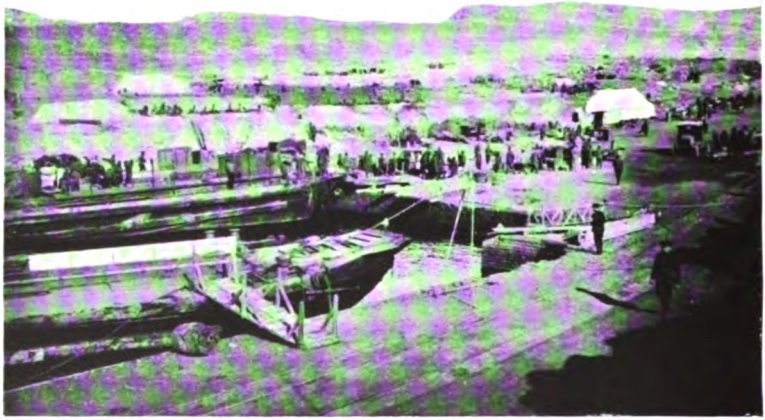
Digitized by Google



132. THE BRIDGING TRAIN AT SUVLA BAY

One of the piers constructed by the Royal Australian Naval Bridging Train at Suvla Bay. A heavy Turkish shell is bursting beside it. On the right is one of the armoured "K" lighters. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Commr. L. S. Bracegirdle, R.A.N.

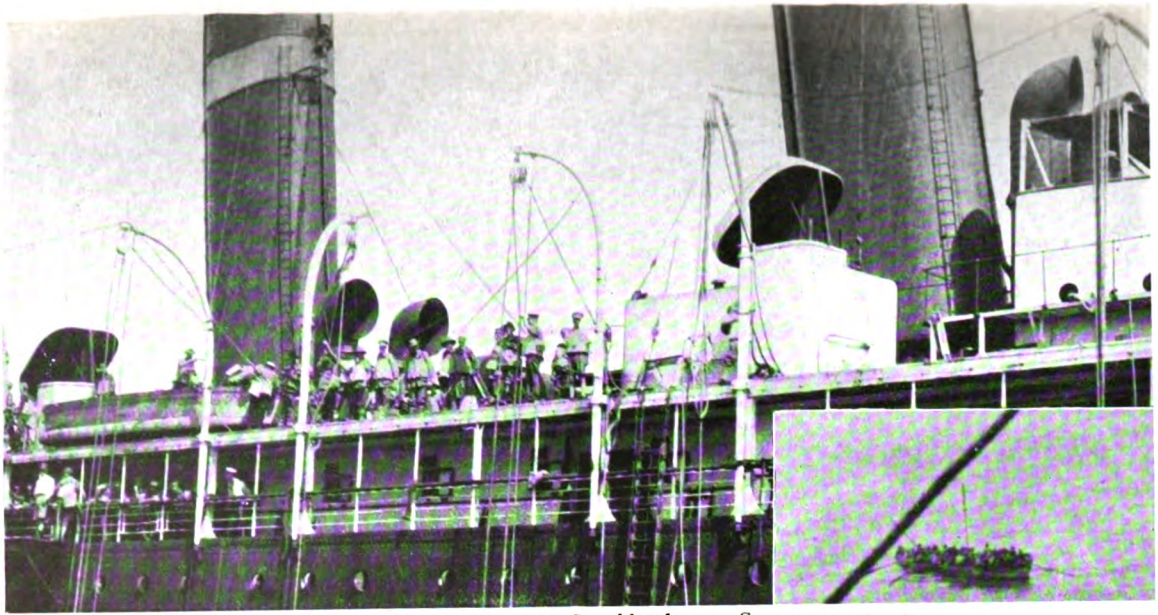


133. THE BRIDGING TRAIN AT SUVLA BAY

The boat-dock constructed by the Royal Australian Naval Bridging Train at Suvla Bay. The walls of the dock are built with sandbags. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Commr. L. S. Bracegirdle, R.A.N.

Digitized by Google



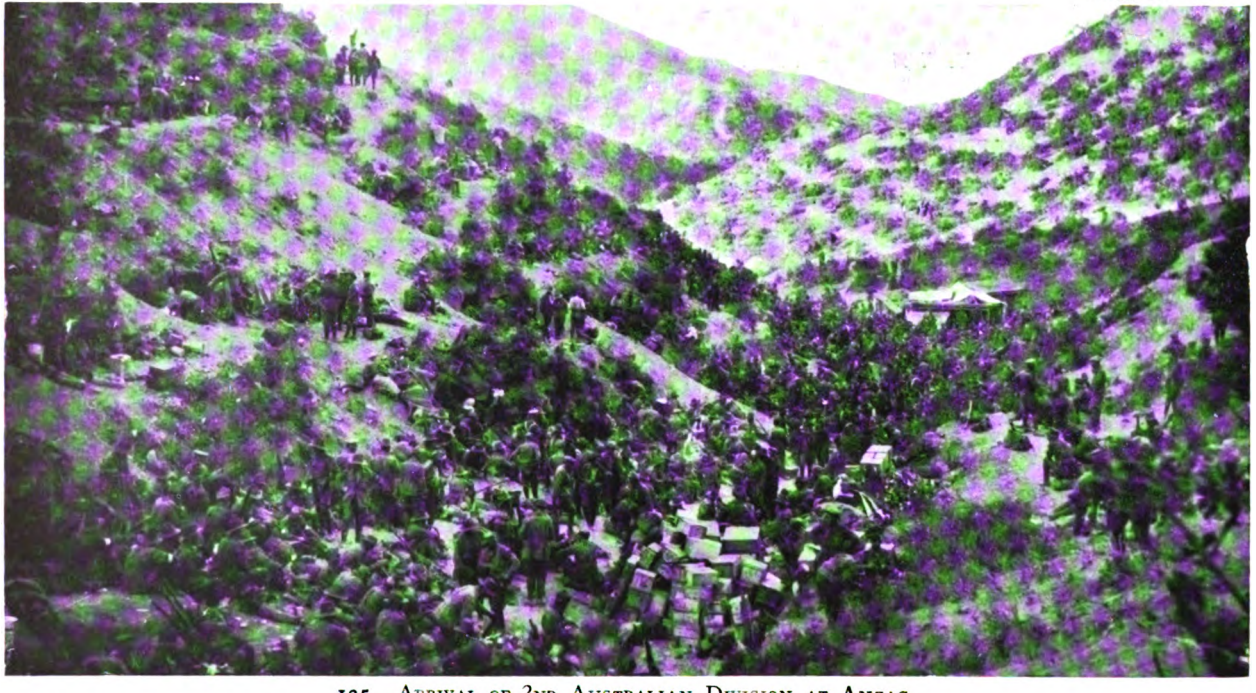
134. THE TORPEDOING OF THE *Southland*, 2ND SEPTEMBER, 1915

The last boats being lowered from the transport *Southland* after she had been torpedoed by a submarine. She was carrying to Lemnos the Headquarters Staff of the 2nd Australian Division and two new battalions, the 21st and part of the 23rd. After the boats had been cleared, eighteen volunteers, officers and men, assisted the ship's officers and part of her crew to bring her, though in a sinking condition, into Lemnos. The photograph was taken at 11.10 a.m., an hour and a half after the ship had been torpedoed. *Inset:* Two of the ship's boats, close together, crowded with men. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Lieut. A. G. Brown, 21st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A743.
Inset: Aust. War Museum Collection No. A738.

Digitized by Google

Slope (in foreground) leading to Russell's Top. Plugge's.



135. Arrival of 2nd Australian Division at Anzac

The 6th Infantry Brigade camping in Rest Gully on 5th September, 1915. The Headquarters of the Division was placed on the terraces half-way up the hillside on the left. The 5th Brigade (forming part of the same division) had arrived before the close of heavy fighting in August. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Chaplain the Rev. A. P. Bladen.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1477.

Digitized by Google

136. The 2nd Division in the line at Anzac

The 21st Battalion of the 6th Infantry Brigade arriving at "Steele's Post." September 8th. Below can be seen the bed of "Monash Valley," the mouth of the communication sap, and the barricades of sandbags between which General Bridges was moving when he was mortally wounded. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Lieut. A. G. Brown, 21st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A742.

Digitized by Google

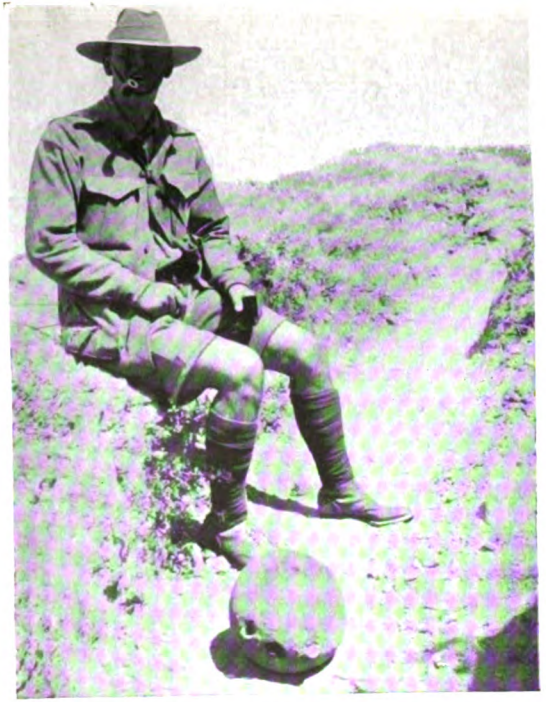
Russell's Top. The Nek (end of Monash Valley).

137. Part of the 5th Brigade at Steele's Post

Men of the 18th Battalion at Steele's in December, 1915. The front trench was still only some ten yards in from the crest. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Major G. F. Murphy, 18th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A769.

Digitized by Google



138. A TURKISH TRENCH-MORTAR BOMB

An old-time round shell, filled with explosives and fired by the Turks at Anzac from an ancient type of mortar. *Vol. II.*

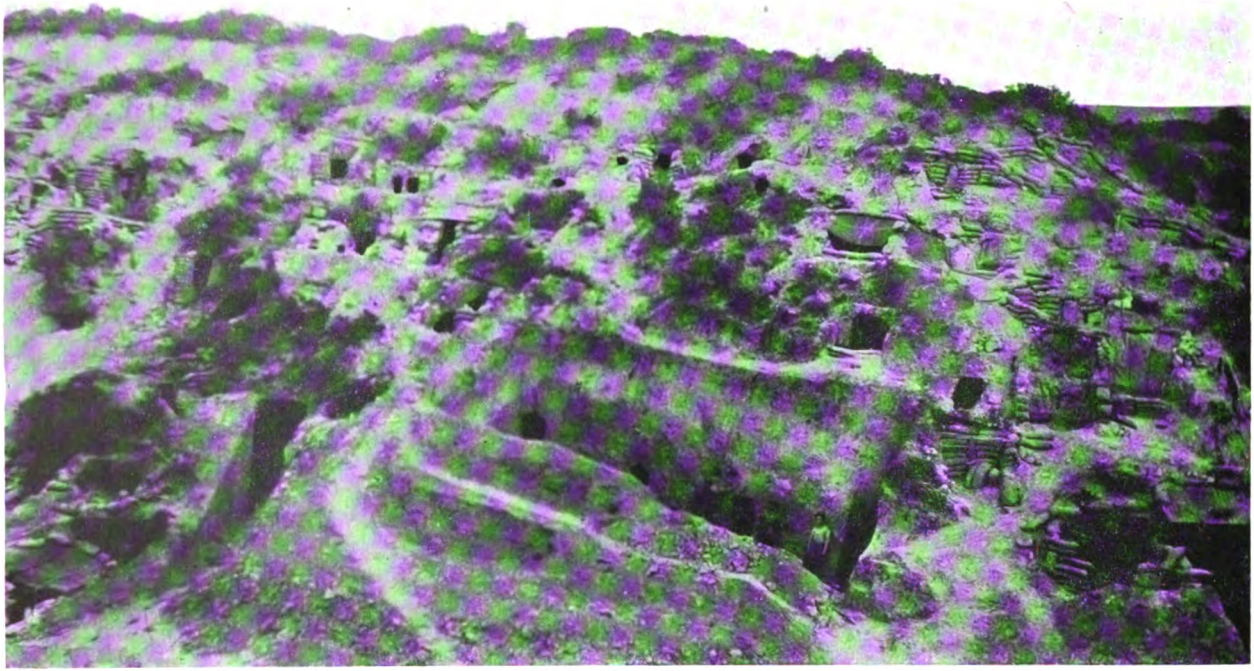
Taken by Sgt. J. D. Rogers, 6th Bn.

139. A CHURCH SERVICE AT ANZAC

Holy Communion being administered on Reinforcement Green, in October, 1915. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1432.

Digitized by Google



140. DUGOUTS MADE IN PREPARATION FOR WINTER

Entrances to dugouts excavated by the 4th Infantry Brigade in Cheshire Ridge, after the receipt of Lord Kitchener's advice to dig in for the winter. By the date of the photograph (December 16th) twenty-two tunnels had been driven through the interior of the hill, having exits also to the front line. Similar work had been proceeding throughout the Anzac area. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1242.

Digitized by Google

141. LORD KITCHENER AT ANZAC, 13TH NOVEMBER, 1915

The group shown was on North Beach. The prominent figures are (from left to right)—General Birdwood, Lord Kitchener, General Godley, and General Maxwell. *Inset:* Kitchener talking to Brigadier-General G. de L. Ryrie on his way down Walker's Ridge. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. G. Downes, 1st Aust. Rly. Supply Detachment. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A880.
Inset: Taken by Major S. S. Butler, Anzac Corps H.Q. Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1442m.

Digitized by Google

142. THE 16TH BATTALION DURING A SHORT REST AT LEMNOS, OCTOBER, 1915

The battalion had landed 959 strong and had since received eight drafts of reinforcements. The group shows its full strength at this time. (*Front row, left to right:* Lieutenants A. Edge, H. C. Parker, R. H. O. Cumming, Captain P. Black, Lieutenant-Colonel H. Pope, Captain R. Harwood, Lieutenants A. P. Imlay, S. H. Adams.) *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. E. A. Wilton, 16th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C499

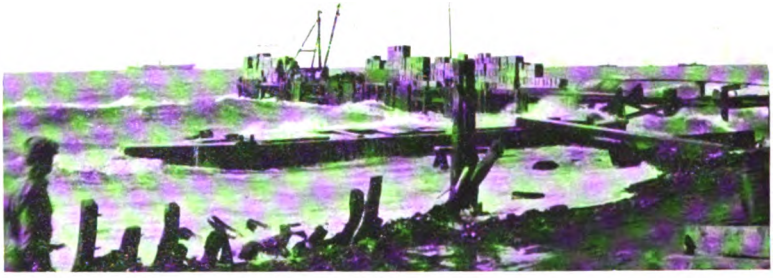
Digitized by Google

143. THE 7TH BATTALION RETURNING TO ANZAC AFTER A SHORT REST, 25TH NOVEMBER, 1915

The 7th Battalion returning from Lemnos to Anzac after a short rest from the line. A regular system for resting the brigades was first instituted about this time. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Major A. Jackson, 7th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4407.

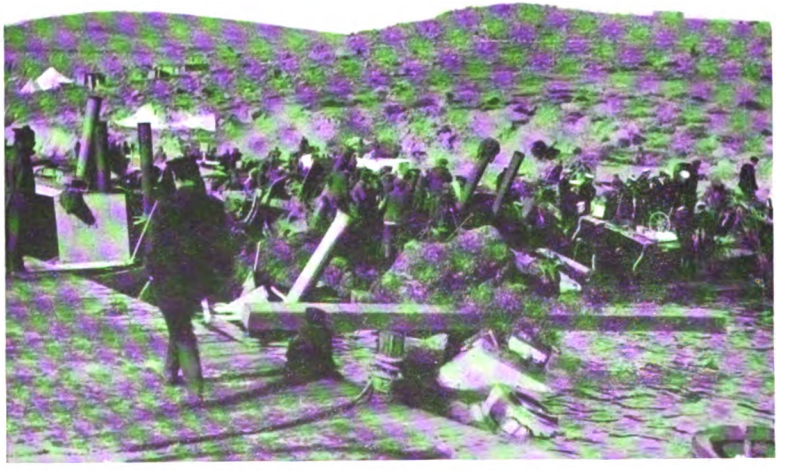
Digitized by Google



144. WATSON'S PIER, ANZAC, IN THE AUTUMN OF 1915

This shows the pier on October 28th, during the first strong south-westerly breeze experienced at Anzac since the Landing. Stores were piled on the pier to screen troops from Beachy Bill and give protection against shrapnel. The hospital ship is in the offing. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1231.



145. BOATS SUNK AT IMBROS BY THE FIRST AUTUMNAL GALE, 1915

The harbour at Kephalos, on November 28th, after the first north-easterly gale experienced since the Landing. All the naval steamboats at the pier were sunk or stranded. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1255.

Digitized by Google

146. A WINTER BIVOUAC AT ANZAC, 28TH NOVEMBER, 1915

One of the temporary shelters in which the 2nd Infantry Brigade bivouacked upon its return from rest at Lemnos. *Vol. II.*

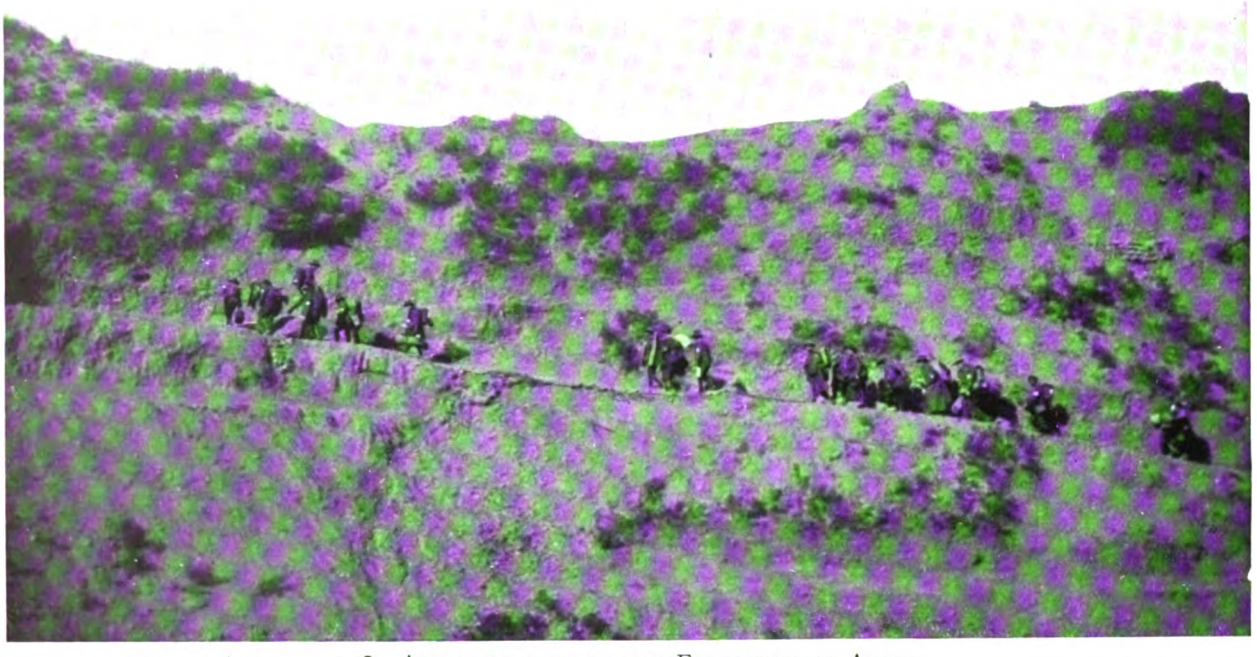
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1266.

147. ANZAC GULLY IN THE SNOW, NOVEMBER 28TH

The view is from Rear-Headquarters of the 1st Australian Division. The circular construction down the gully is an incinerator. On the right can be faintly seen the piles of Watson's Pier, which was wrecked by the storm. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1261.

Digitized by Google



148. An early stage of the Evacuation of Anzac

On the 7th of December, 1915, the British Government decided that Anzac and Suvla should be evacuated. The movement began at once, some of the medical units being among the first to be withdrawn. The photograph shows one of the early parties (an Australian field ambulance) leaving Rest Gully on December 16th by the road over the "Razor Edge," which was out of view of the Turks. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1271.

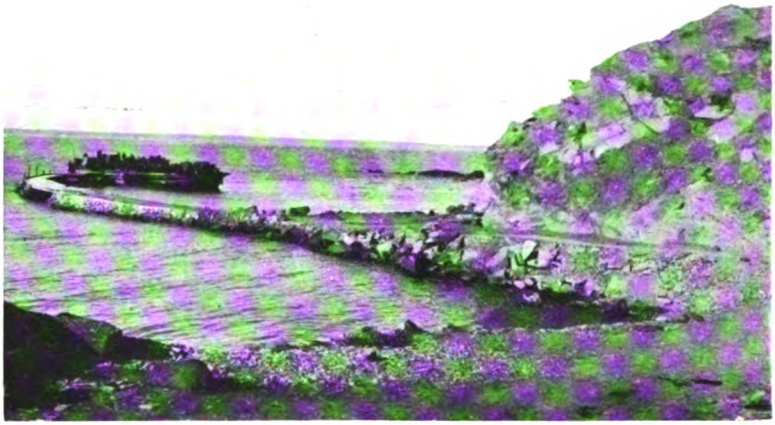
Digitized by Google

149. AN EARLY STAGE OF THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

A medical party leaving North Beach on December 16th. In the foreground can be seen, connecting the sunken steamer *Milo* with the shore, a pier specially built for the Evacuation. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum: Official Photo. No. G1270.

Digitized by Google



150. THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE EVACUATION OF SUVLA

A "K" motor-lighter at Suvla Point at an early stage of the Evacuation embarking troops at the pier and road specially constructed by the Royal Australian Naval Bridging Train. *Vol. II.*

Lent by Commr. L. S. Bracegirdle, R.A.N.

151. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

The muzzle of the 4.7-inch naval gun in "Clarke Valley" on December 17th, after its destruction prior to the Evacuation. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1279.

Digitized by Google

152. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

The "smoking fatigue" in "Artillery Road" on December 17th—a party of the 2nd Battalion detailed to loiter in the road behind the trenches on Bolton's Ridge, where it could be seen from Gaba Tepe, in order to give the impression that the area was still crowded. The party was immediately shelled—the hole of a previous shell can be seen on the road immediately behind the distant figure. *Vol. II.*

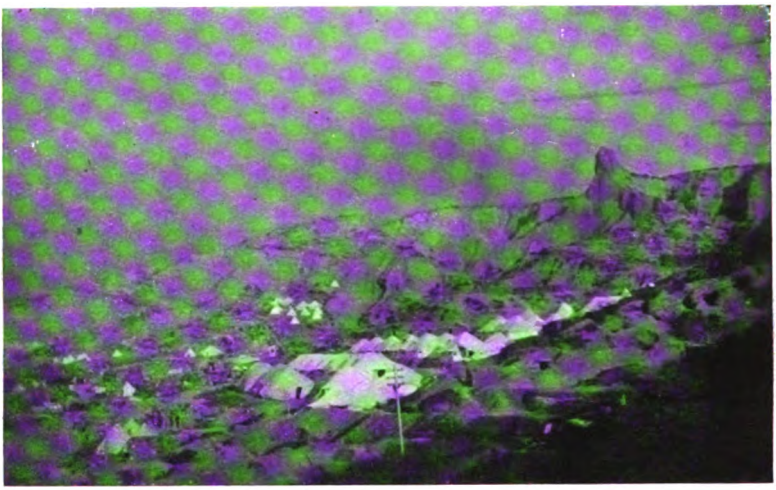
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1288.

153. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

A game of cricket on Shell Green on December 17th. The fire trenches were just over the hill on the right. (Major G. M. M. Onslow, 7th Light Horse Regiment, fielding at cover-point.) *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1289.

Digitized by Google

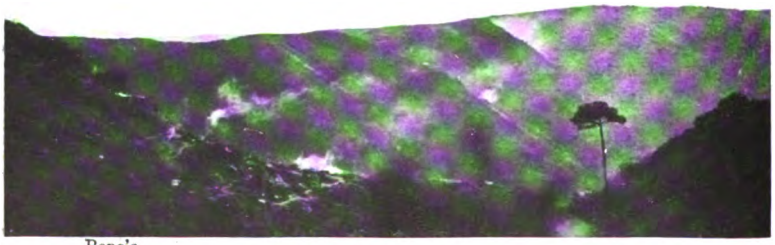


154. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

The North Beach area on December 17th, showing all hospital tents left standing to deceive the enemy's aeroplane observers. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1285.

Quinn's. "Courtney's." Steele's.



Pope's.

155. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

The incinerator fires behind Pope's Hill and Courtney's and Steele's Posts on December 17th, showing the burning of papers and material prior to the Evacuation. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1281.

Digitized by Google

156. The Evacuation of Anzac

The empty Beach at Anzac on December 17th. The condensing plant in the foreground had been set up as a precaution against failure of the water-supply during the winter, but was immediately pierced by a shell from Beachy Bill. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1287.

Digitized by Google

157. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

The smouldering remains of a great fire which broke out in the supply-dump at North Beach about 2 a.m. on December 18th, the day before the final evacuation. The fire, which consumed a large stack of "Maconochie's Rations," was at first suspected by some to have been started by treachery, but was certainly accidental. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1302.

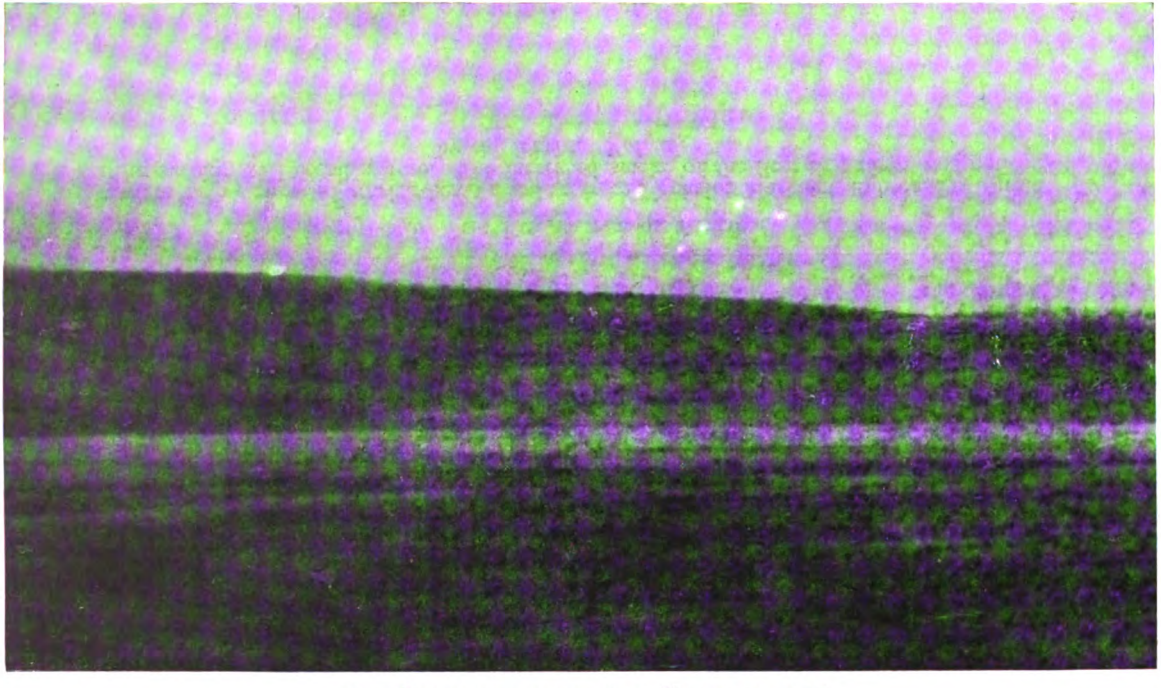
Digitized by Google

158. THE EVACUATION OF ANZAC

Trawlers with strings of rowing-boats starting from Kephalos Harbour, Imbros, for Anzac on the evening of December 19th. The increased smoke of the fleet that night was noticed by the Turks. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Printing Section, G.H.Q., M.E.F.
Aust. War Museum Collection Nos. G1442k-l.

Digitized by Google



159. ANZAC EVACUATED, 20TH DECEMBER, 1915

Turkish shrapnel bursting over Anzac at 6.45 a.m. on December 20th, three hours after the position had been evacuated. At 7.15 the bombardment stopped and the Turks attacked. (The camera was left open for about twenty seconds, allowing several salvoes to register themselves on the negative. Shrapnel in the dark shows as a pinpoint flash.) *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1309b.

Digitized by Google

160. TURKS AT ANZAC AFTER THE EVACUATION

Turkish troops on Anzac Beach, beside the condensers, some time after the Evacuation.
Vol. II.

From a Turkish photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3207.

Digitized by Google

161. WAGGONS AND MATERIAL LEFT AT ANZAC

The barrel of the 4.7-inch gun, and Australian and New Zealand artillery-waggons, left behind in the Evacuation, and collected by the Turks. (After the Armistice the gun was found in a valley near Koja Dere, and is now in the Australian War Museum.) *Vol. II.*

From a Turkish photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3218.

Digitized by Google

162. TROOPS FROM ANZAC MARCHING INTO CAMP AT LEMNOS

The photograph was taken on 22nd December, 1915, immediately after the Evacuation. A peninsula on the opposite side of the water was the site of No. 3 Australian General and No. 2 Australian Stationary Hospitals. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. M. J. Herbert, 10th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C50.

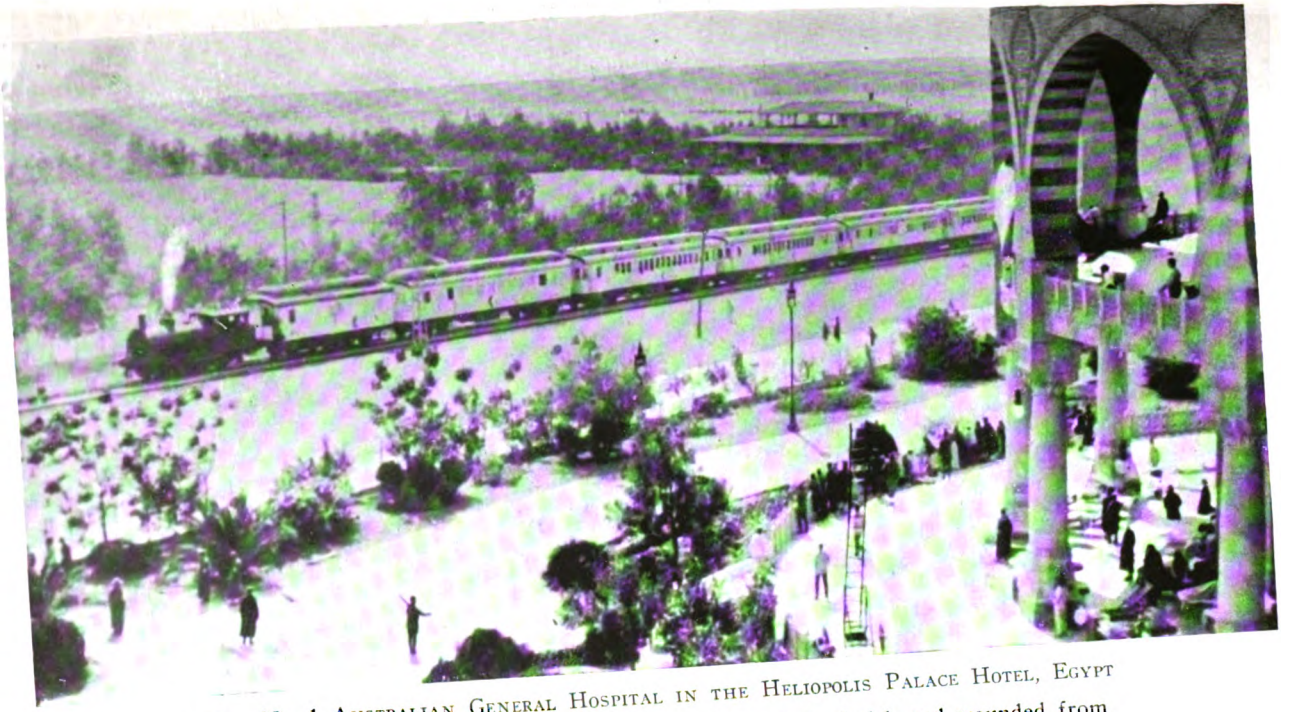
Digitized by Google

163. NURSES OF NO. 3 AUSTRALIAN GENERAL HOSPITAL AT LEMNOS

They are shown marching into camp under their matron (Miss G. M. Wilson) and the second-in-command of the hospital (Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Dick) at Mudros West on 9th August, 1915. The nurses of this hospital in Lemnos underwent during this period the same heavy privations as the men of the army at the front. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Pte. A. W. Savage, No. 3 A.G.H.
Lent by Brig.-Gen. T. H. Fiaschi, A.A.M.C. (then commanding the hospital).

Digitized by Google



164. No. 1 Australian General Hospital in the Heliopolis Palace Hotel, Egypt

Patients on the balcony of the hotel watching the arrival of sick and wounded from Gallipoli during the campaign. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. T. F. Brown, No. 1 A.G.H.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4021.

Digitized by Google

165. The 1st Australian Field Bakery at Imbros during the Gallipoli Campaign

Vol. II.

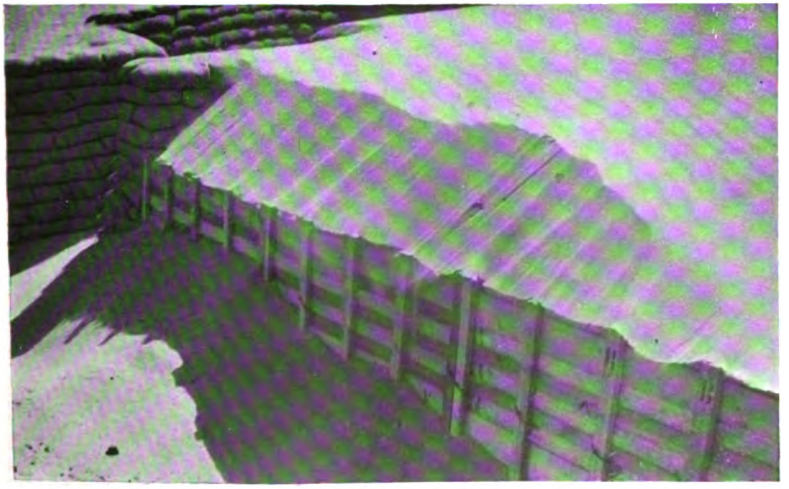
Taken by Capt. J. G. Prior, 1st Fld. Bakery.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4618.

Digitized by Google

166. CONSTRUCTION OF THE NEW DEFENCES FOR THE SUEZ CANAL, 1916

On return to Egypt the 1st and 2nd Divisions were employed in constructing fortifications east of the Suez Canal while the A.I.F. was being re-organised. The picture shows artillerymen digging and revetting two gun-emplacements in the Sinai Desert, about ten miles east of the Canal, in February. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1469.

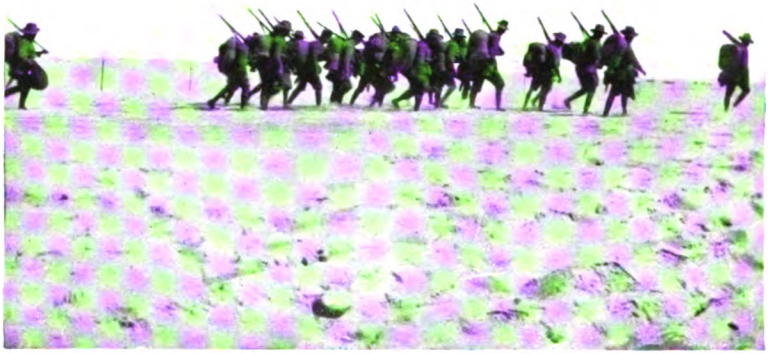


167. PORTION OF THE NEW SUEZ CANAL DEFENCES, 1916

Trenches in course of construction by Australian infantry in the Sinai Desert, showing the effect of a desert wind. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1473.

Digitized by Google



168. TROOPS RETURNING FROM THE ADVANCED SUEZ CANAL DEFENCE-LINE, FEBRUARY, 1916

Part of the 1st Battalion marching in from the desert at Serapeum, before leaving for France. *Vol. II.*

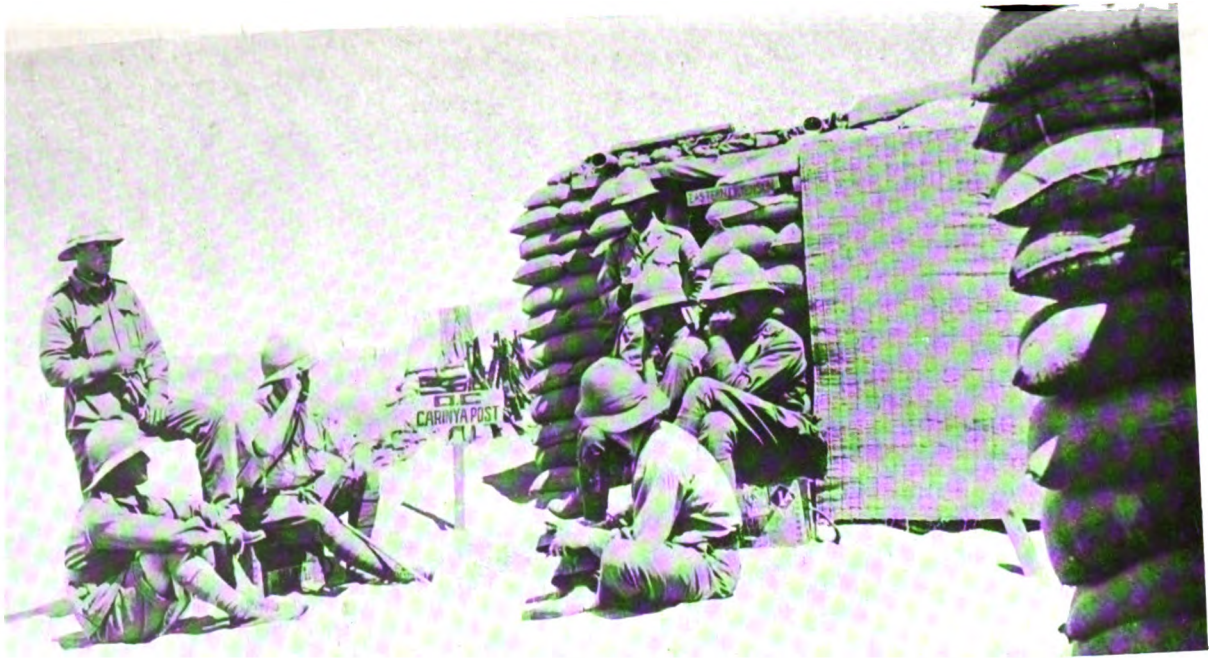
Taken by Capt. A. F. Jolley, A.A.M.C.

169. MEN OF THE NEWLY-FORMED AUSTRALIAN DIVISIONS ON THE SUEZ CANAL, 1916

Scene during the 4th Divisional sports. (The 4th and 5th Infantry Divisions were formed at this time in Egypt and the 3rd in Australia. The Anzac Mounted Division was also organised.) A steamer is passing through the men swimming. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Lieut. G. Smith, 12th Fld. Coy., A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A922.

Digitized by Google



170. Officers of the 4th Australian Division in the Sinai Desert, early in 1916

Company commanders of the 50th Battalion at conference at "Carinya Post," Bir Habeita. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Capt. M. J. Herbert, 50th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C77.

Digitized by Google

171. NURSES OF NO. 1 AUSTRALIAN STATIONARY HOSPITAL AT ISMAILIA, EARLY IN 1916

In the centre is Matron Jean N. Miles Walker, who died on 30th October, 1918. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Lieut.-Col. H. A. Powell, No. 1 A.S.H.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2305.

Digitized by Google

172. THE AUSTRALIAN HEADQUARTERS, 8 SHARIA SHAWARBI PASHA, CAIRO

The administrative headquarters of the A.I.F. was separated by General Bridges from that of the 1st Division, at Cairo, on 14th January, 1915. This "Intermediate Base," which was moved to England in 1916, leaving a local headquarters in Egypt, eventually developed into the A.I.F. Administrative Headquarters in London, in which, in 1918, at least 5,000 men and women were employed. *Vols. II and VII.*

Taken by Sgt. A. C. Johnson, A.I.F. H.Q., Egypt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C2.

Digitized by Google

173. Review of an Australian division, upon the re-organisation of the A.I.F. in Egypt, 1916

The troops are shown marching past General Sir Archibald Murray at Tel el Kebir early in 1916. *Vol. II.*

Taken by Dvr. E. C. Barnes, 102nd Bty., A.F.A.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C330.

Digitized by Google

174. TRANSFER OF INFANTRY TO FRANCE, 1916

The 1st and 2nd Divisions with the New Zealand Division (forming the I Anzac Corps, under General Birdwood) were sent to France in April, 1916, the 4th and 5th Divisions (II Anzac Corps, under General Godley) following some months later. The photograph shows General Birdwood addressing Australian reinforcements, while on the way from Egypt to France in the transport *Transylvania*, Sunday, 2nd April, 1916. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1527.

Digitized by Google

175. INFANTRY FROM EGYPT, NEWLY-ARRIVED IN FLANDERS, 1916

A battalion of the 6th Brigade. Steel helmets had just been "issued" to the majority of the men. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ3.

Digitized by Google

176. An Australian battalion in France, 1916

Rt. Hon. W. M. Hughes, with Lieutenant-Colonel W. W. R. Watson, watching the 24th Battalion march past some of their billets near Croix du Bac, south of Armentières, on 1st June, 1916. It was in this quiet sector of the line that the I Anzac Corps was first employed in France. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ29.

177. Australian soldiers among the children of France, 1916

Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ110.

Digitized by Google

178. New Zealand billets outside Armentiéres being shelled by the Germans, 1916

Vol. III.

British Official Photograph.

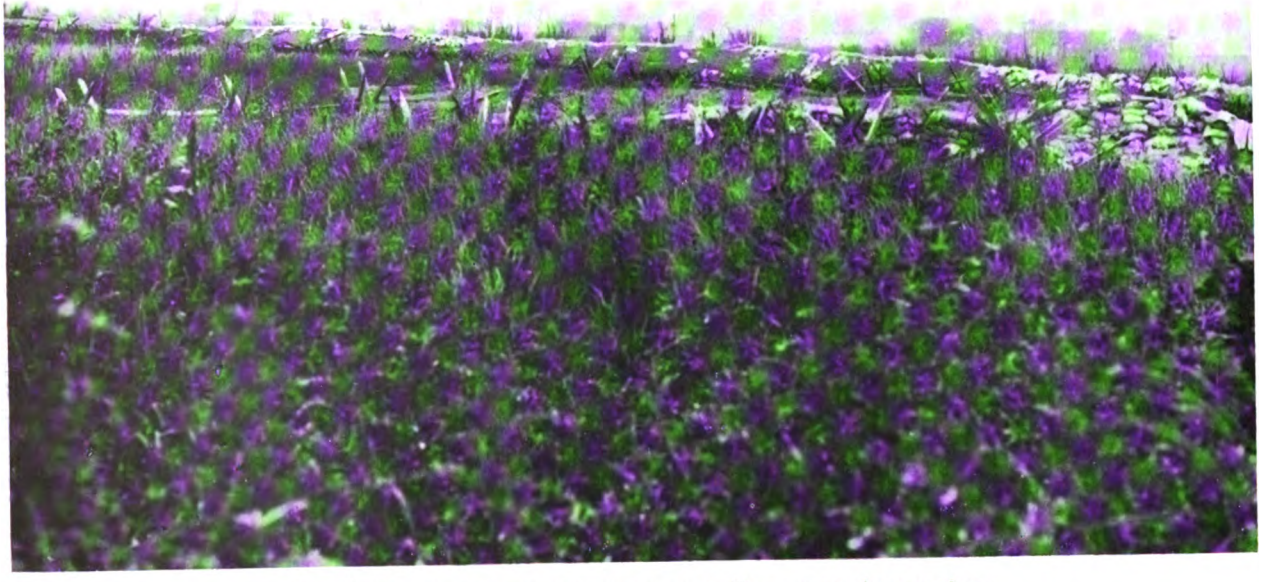
Digitized by Google

179. A SECTION OF THE BREASTWORK IN FLANDERS

This shows a portion of the sandbag breastwork (which in Flanders took the place of trenches) held by the New Zealand Division at Armentières, on 7th June, 1916. The men behind it are standing on "duckboards." In most places "dugouts," or shelters, built up in rear of the duckboards, afforded back-cover and gave the appearance of an actual trench. (The "periscope rifle" here shown was seldom employed in France, and never in the later years of the war.) *Vol. III.*

British Official Photograph.

Digitized by Google



180. A VIEW OF THE OPPOSING LINES NEAR HOUPLINES, ARMENTIÈRES

The German "trenches" are here seen from the trench-line held by the New Zealanders and Australians. The Germans held a somewhat similar breastwork opposite, covered with spoil dug from "spoil pits" in front of it. In front of the breastwork on either side is the barbed-wire entanglement fixed, in this instance, on "knife-rests." Between lies No-Man's Land, here very narrow. *Vol. III.*

British Official Photograph.

Digitized by Google

181. THE FRONT LINE IN FLANDERS, 1916

A working party of the 11th Battalion leaving the line on June 3rd, after repairing "dugouts" similar to the shelter on the right of the picture. The men are walking beside the "trench tramway," along which supplies were pushed up to the line at night. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ47.

Digitized by Google

182. A BARGE ON THE RIVER LYS

In the sector from Estaires to Armentières this stream ran a few miles behind the lines.
Vols. III, V, and VIII.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ35.
Taken in June, 1916.

Digitized by Google

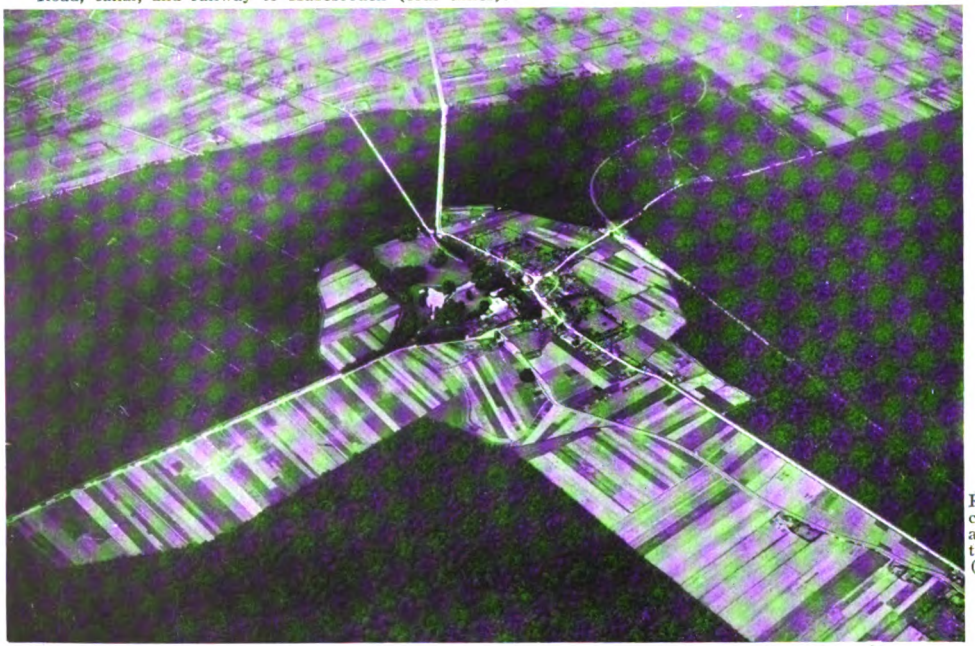
183. THE MAKING OF A COMMUNICATION "TRENCH" IN FLANDERS

These "trenches" led up to the lines from points about a mile in rear of them. The sides of the "trench," although appearing (from within) to be excavated, were really breastworks raised above the level of the fields. Duckboards are being fixed on the bottom of the "trench." *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ5.

Digitized by Google

Road, canal, and railway to Hazebrouck (four miles).



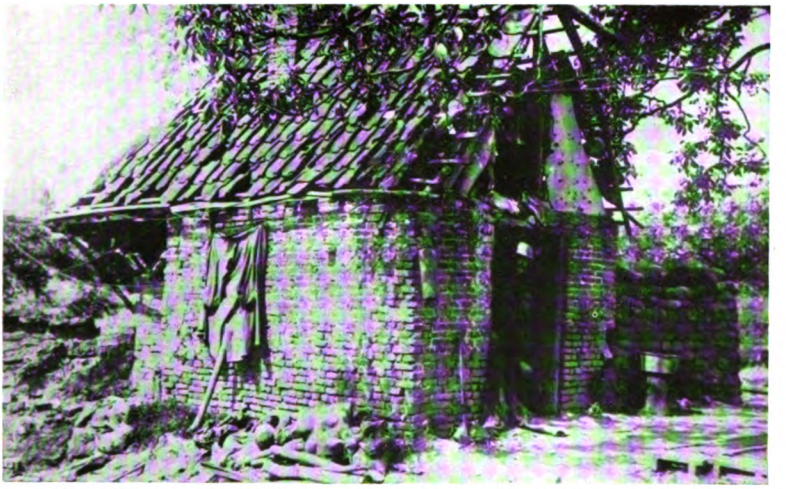
Railway, road, and canal to Merville and Estaires; and to the trenches (fifteen miles).

184. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF THE FIRST HEADQUARTERS OF THE I ANZAC CORPS IN FRANCE

In Gallipoli the headquarters of the corps and divisions had necessarily been within half-a-mile or less of the front line. In France these headquarters, as well as ordnance, supply, and other stores, were much further removed. The first headquarters of I Anzac Corps were in the château and village of La Motte-au-Bois. Most of the village was occupied by the staff billeted there. It was surrounded by small fields and by four fine forests belonging to the French Government. The town was partially destroyed by the approach of the Germans in 1918. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. J266.

Digitized by Google



185. HEADQUARTERS OF THE 5TH BATTALION IN THE LINE NEAR FLEURBAIX

This headquarters was several hundred yards from the front line, in the ruins of an old farm. The mess and orderly-room were in a sandbag shelter, and the cook-house in the farm buildings immediately in rear. *Vol. III.*

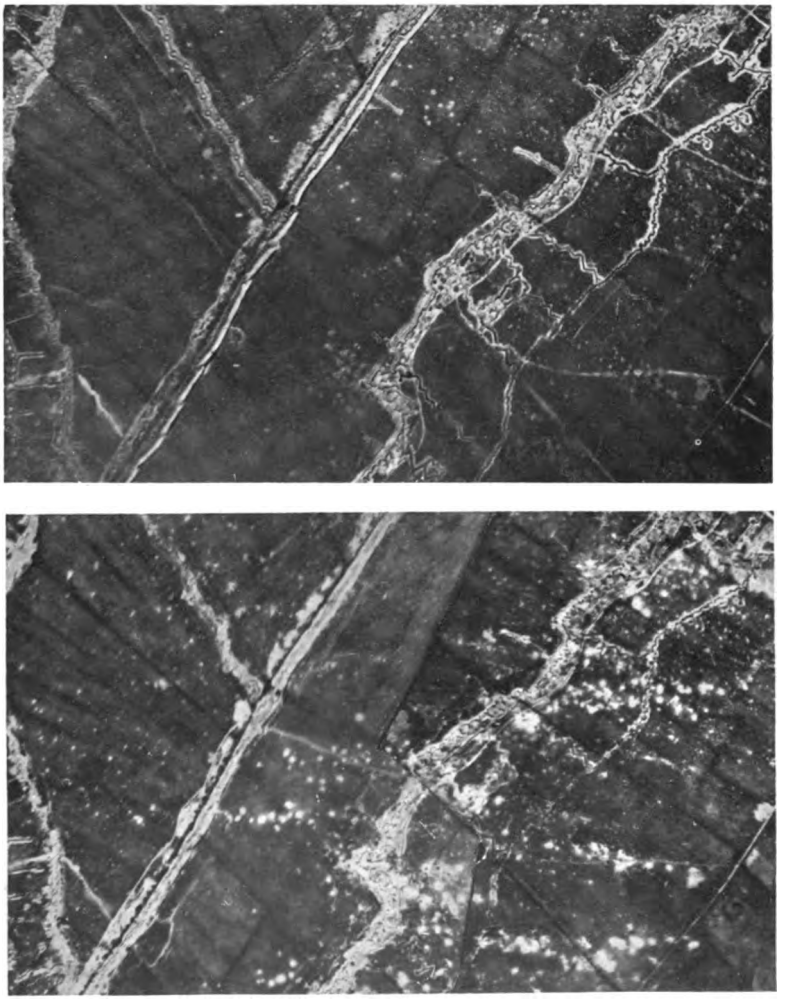
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ54.
Taken 5th June, 1916.

186. CRATER OF A GERMAN BOMB, 30TH MAY, 1916

Hole made by a German *minenwerfer* (trench-mortar) bomb falling immediately behind the front trench of the 11th Battalion near the Cordonnerie Farm, during the bombardment preceding the German raid on this night. (In this bombardment of a short section of line about 40 men were killed and 60 wounded.) *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ57.

Digitized by Google

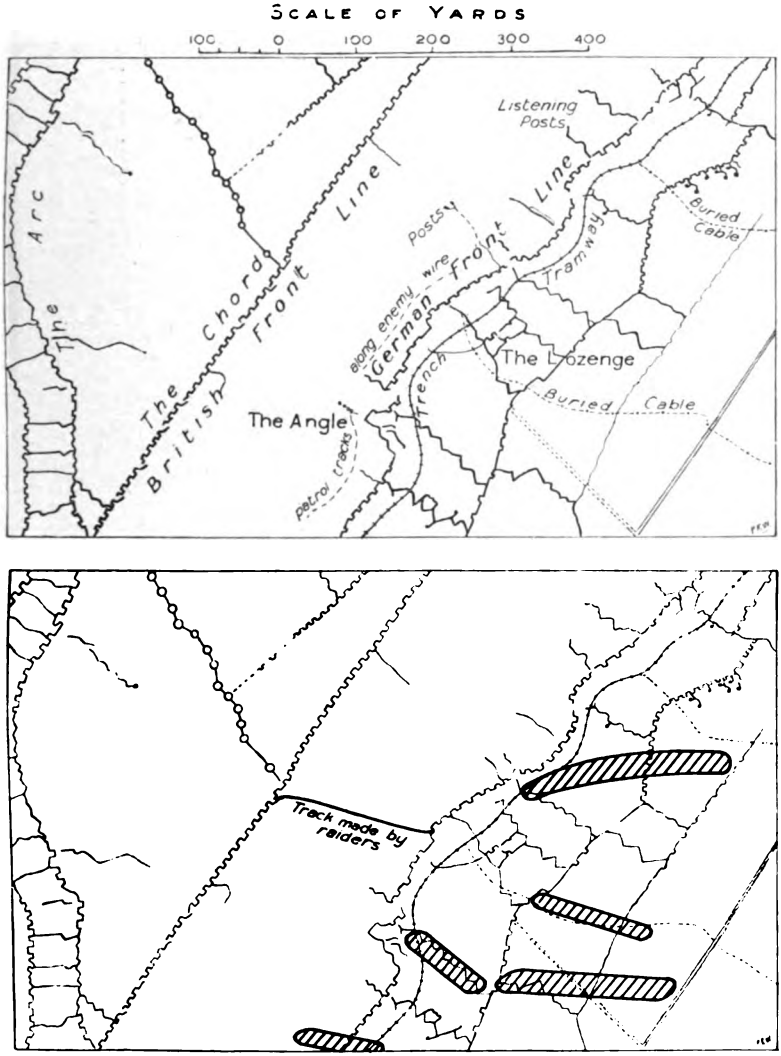


187. AIR-PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN BEFORE AND AFTER A RAID

These show the opposing trenches at "The Lozenge," the scene of one of the earliest Australian raids upon the Germans, made by the 6th Battalion on 12th June, 1916. The upper photograph shows No-Man's Land and the two opposing trenches on May 5th; the lower photograph, taken on June 17th, after the 6th Battalion's raid, shows clearly the marks of the "box" barrage laid down by the Australian artillery, and the actual track of the raiding party through the long grass of No-Man's Land. *Vol. III.*

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection Nos. G1534ba and 1534av & bc.

Digitized by Google



188. Keys to photographs on opposite page

The shaded areas are those marked by the shell-craters of the barrage. It will be seen that the raiders during their work were protected on three sides by the shells of their own artillery. The dark lines running at right angles to each other which appear in the photographs, but are not shown in the key-maps, are the ditches bordering the fields.

Digitized by Google

Col. McGlinn. The King. Gen. M'Cay. Prince of Wales (at back). Maj. King. Gen. Plumer. Brig.-Gen. Elliott.

189. A SCHOOL OF THE NEWLY-ARRIVED 5TH DIVISION INSPECTED BY THE KING

The King, with General Sir Herbert Plumer and the staff of the 5th Australian Division, inspecting some practice trenches at an infantry school near Sailly-sur-la-Lys, some miles behind the lines of the 5th Division, which arrived from Egypt in July, 1916, and relieved the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Divisions on the transference of the latter to the Somme. (Both the 4th and the 5th were new Australian Divisions.) *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ91.

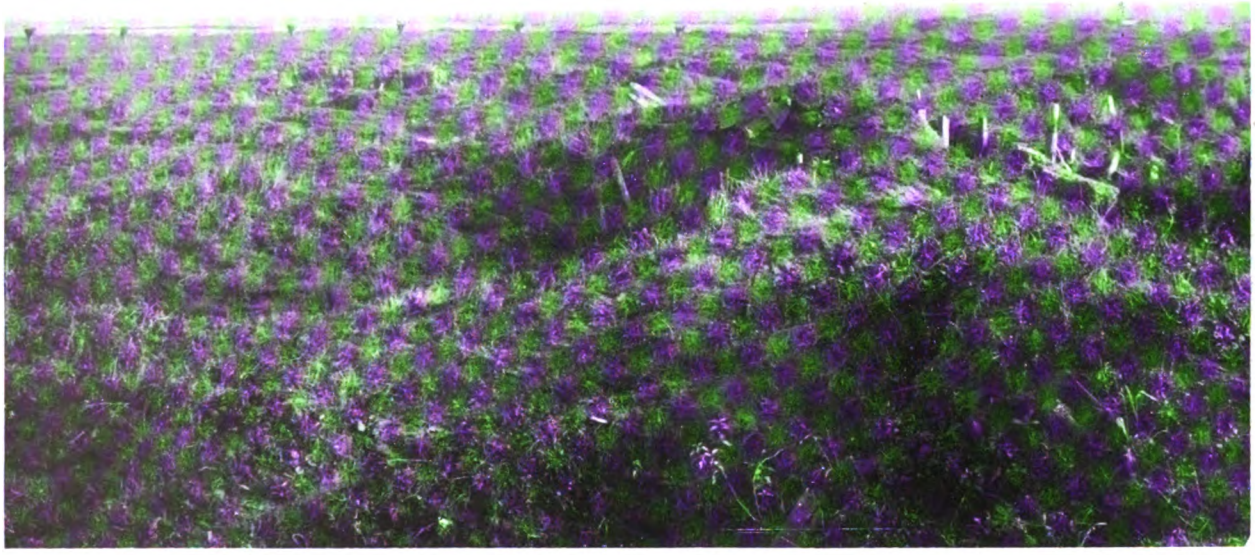
Digitized by Google

190. THE 12TH BATTALION ON ITS WAY TO THE SOMME

The battalion is shown resting at Naours, on 12th July, 1916, during the move of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Divisions to the First Battle of the Somme. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ163.

Digitized by Google



191. THE BATTLEFIELD OF FROMELLES

No-Man's Land from the "Sugar-loaf Salient" in the German front line near Fromelles, which was attacked by the 5th Australian and 61st British Divisions on 19th July, 1916, as a feint after I Anzac Corps had moved to take part in the Battle of the Somme. The photograph was taken (two years later) from the apex of the German salient, looking north-eastwards over the ground which the 15th Australian Infantry Brigade essayed to cross. In the middle distance can be seen the straight channel of the small River des Layes, in which many men were killed by machine-gun fire. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4029.
Taken in November, 1918.

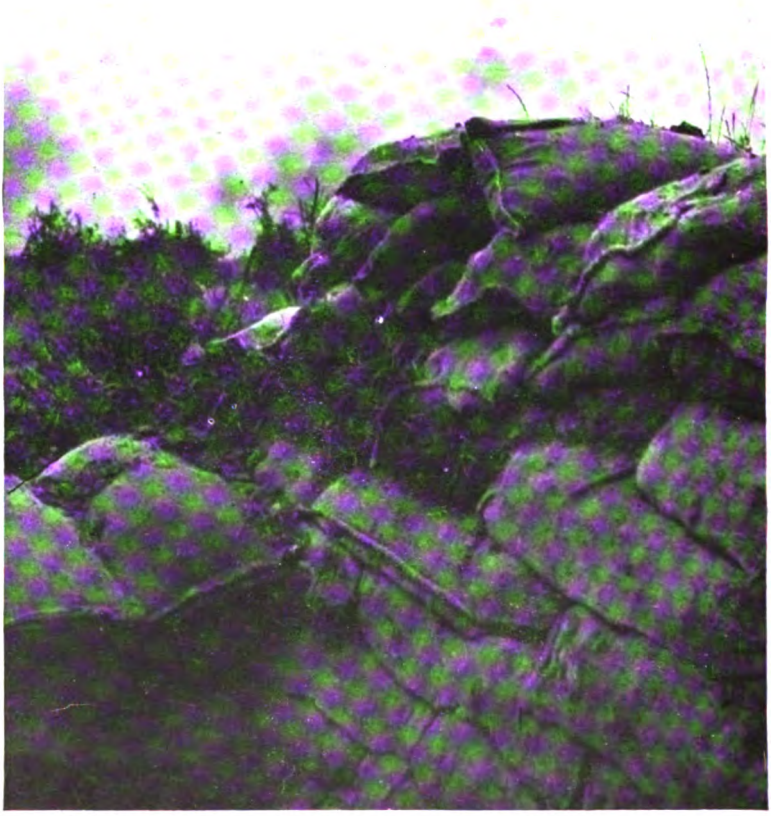
Digitized by Google

192. BATTLE OF FROMELLES—PART OF THE GERMAN FRONT LINE AFTER THE ATTACK

This, with the second and "third" lines, formed the objective of the attack. The "third line" was found to be a ditch and the second line also was partly full of water. The photograph was taken on the morning of July 20th after the Germans had re-occupied their trenches. In the foreground, covered with coats or blankets by the enemy, are a number of those who fell. *Vol. III.*

Taken by a German Intelligence Officer; lent by Capt. C. Mills, 31st Bn. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1560.

Digitized by Google



193. BOMBARDMENT OF THE GERMAN TRENCHES, BATTLE OF FROMELLES

This photograph was taken from the front line of the 5th Australian Division ten minutes before the attack. The view is across No-Man's Land towards the German lines, from which the smoke of shells is rising. The bushes are the remains of an old orchard hedge, in No-Man's Land. The dirt scattered by German shells can be seen on the parapet. *Vol. III.*

Taken by L/Cpl. C. H. Lorking, 53rd Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H2107.

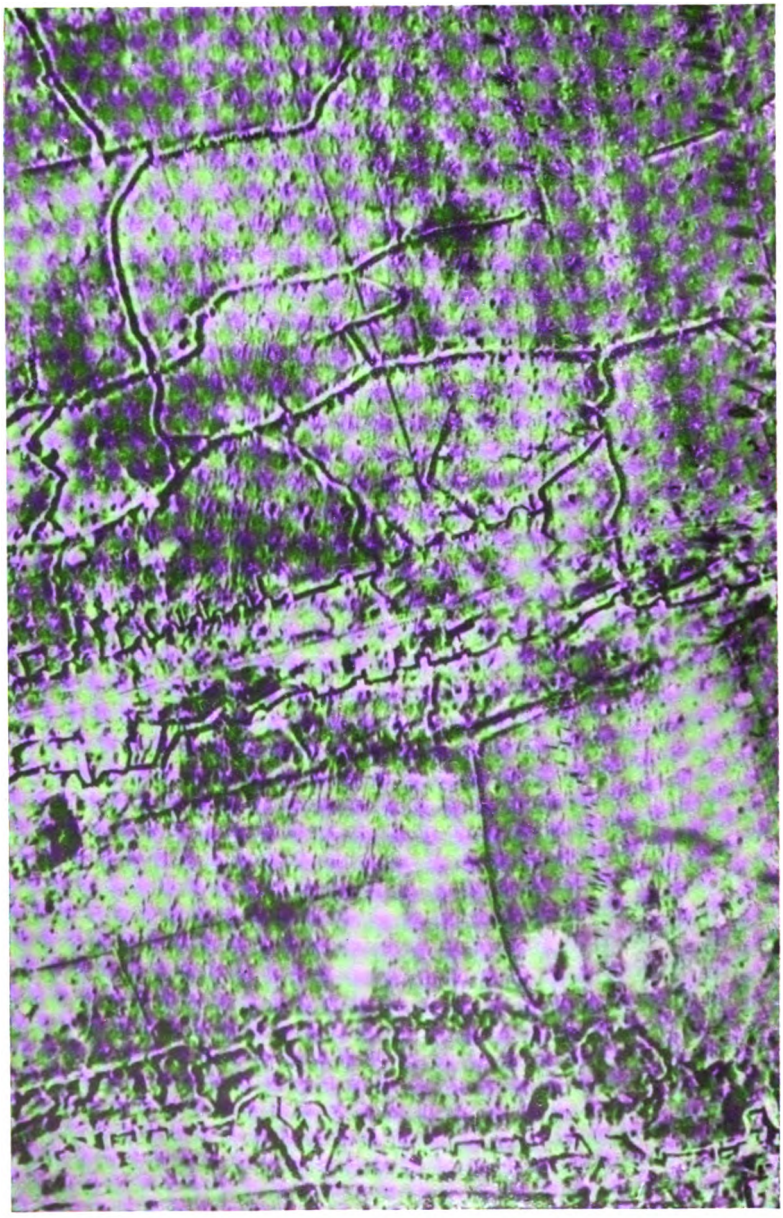
Digitized by Google

194. BATTLE OF FROMELLES

Men of the 53rd Battalion in their front line a few minutes before the launching of the attack. *Vol. III.*

Lent by L/Cpl. C. H. Lorking, 53rd Bn.

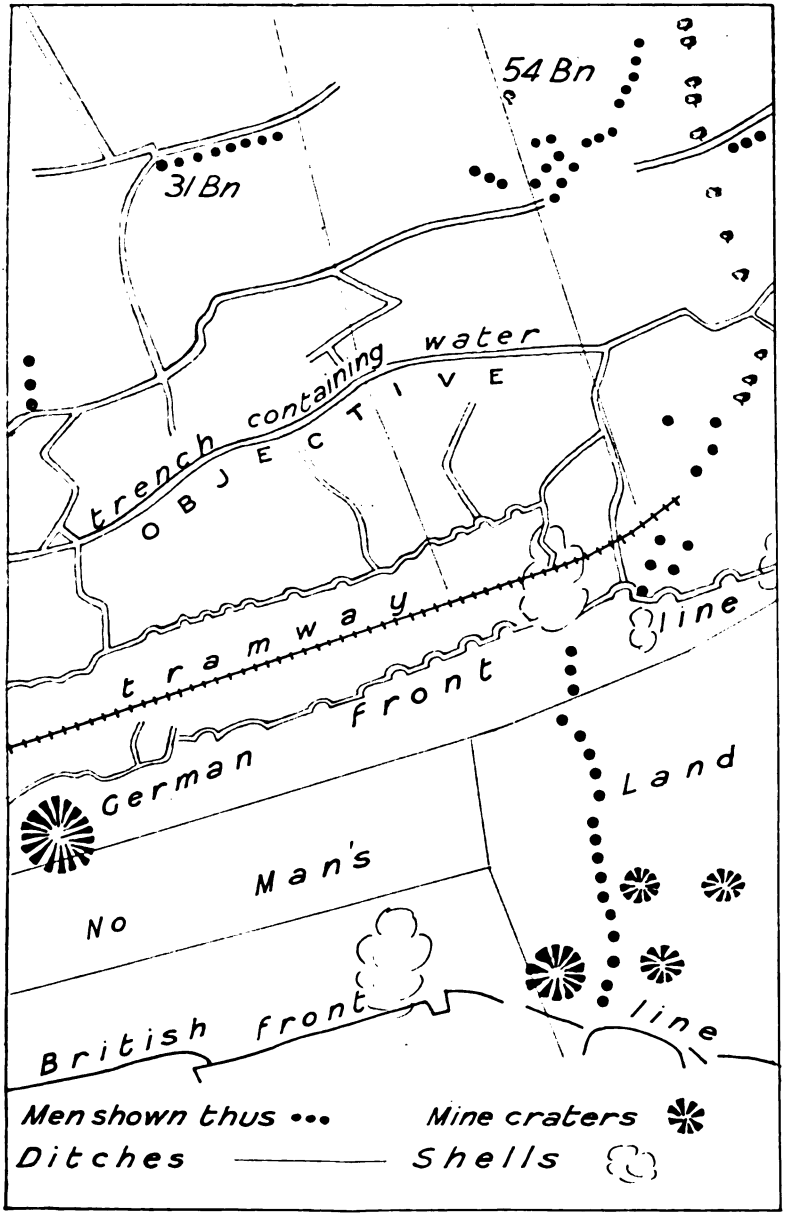
Digitized by Google



195. Battle of Fromelles

Air-photograph taken about 6 p.m. on 19th July, 1916, during the battle. Men of the 14th Brigade, which attacked between the 8th and 15th Brigades, can be seen (appearing faintly as pinpoints with shadows) advancing into German territory at an early stage of the attack. Men of the 8th Brigade can also be seen on the left. The 14th Brigade held

Digitized by Google



196. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

its ground all night and was withdrawn in the morning. The attack was at the time reported in the official *communiqué* as a "raid," but the 5th Australian Division lost over 5,000 men in less than twenty-four hours. *Vol. III.*

British Air Force Photograph; lent by Major G. F. G. Wieck, H.Q., 15th Inf. Bde. Aust. War Museum Collection No. J278.

Digitized by Google

197. BATTLE OF FROMELLES—GERMANS RE-OCCUPYING THEIR SECOND LINE AFTER THE AUSTRALIANS WITHDREW, 20TH JULY, 1916

Portion of the line held by the 14th and part of the 8th Brigades throughout the night. The attempts to "consolidate" are evidenced by the deepening of the left side of the trench and piling of sandbags to form a parapet. Lying in the water and mud are some of the Australians who had held the position. *Vol. III.*

Taken by a German Intelligence Officer; lent by Capt. C. Mills, 31st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1562.

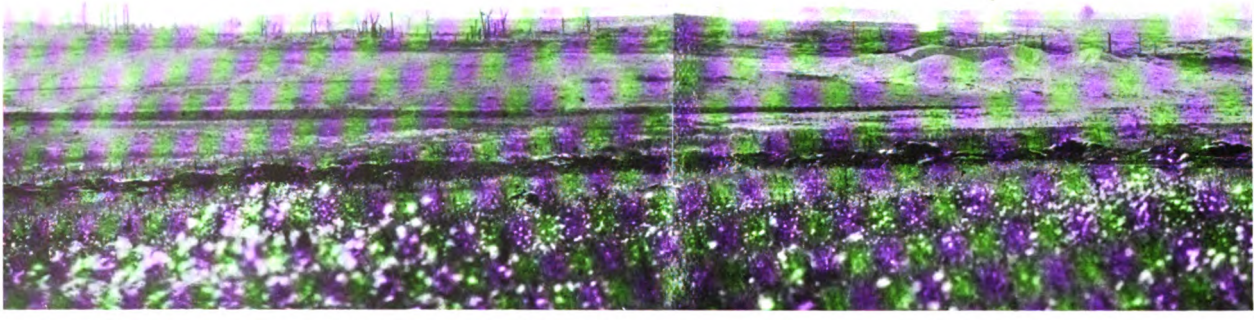
Digitized by Google

198. BRITISH TRENCH ON SOMME BATTLEFIELD, JULY, 1916

A trench occupied by British troops in one of their early advances upon the Somme (between July 1st and 20th). In trenches similar to this the 1st Australian Division relieved a portion of the British troops before Pozières on July 20th and 21st. The British line in this part of the field was then held up by that strongly-defended village; and from these, or precisely similar, positions, the attack on Pozières was launched at 12.30 a.m. on Sunday, 23rd July, 1916. *Vol. III.*

British Official Photograph.

Digitized by Google



199. La Boisselle (First Battle of the Somme, 1916)

The photograph shows La Boisselle during the later stages of fighting which occurred in its neighbourhood. At the beginning of the battle on 1st July, 1916, this village faced the British front line (seen in the foreground); and, although two huge mines were exploded at the lower end of it, the Germans in the upper part of the village withstood all attacks for two days. The attacks were most gallantly made by British "New Army" divisions (the 34th and 19th), whose dead lie scattered thickly over the ground. The next village along the same road (from Albert to Bapaume) was Pozières, on the summit of the hill known by the Germans as "Hill 161." *Vol. III.*

British Official Photographs.

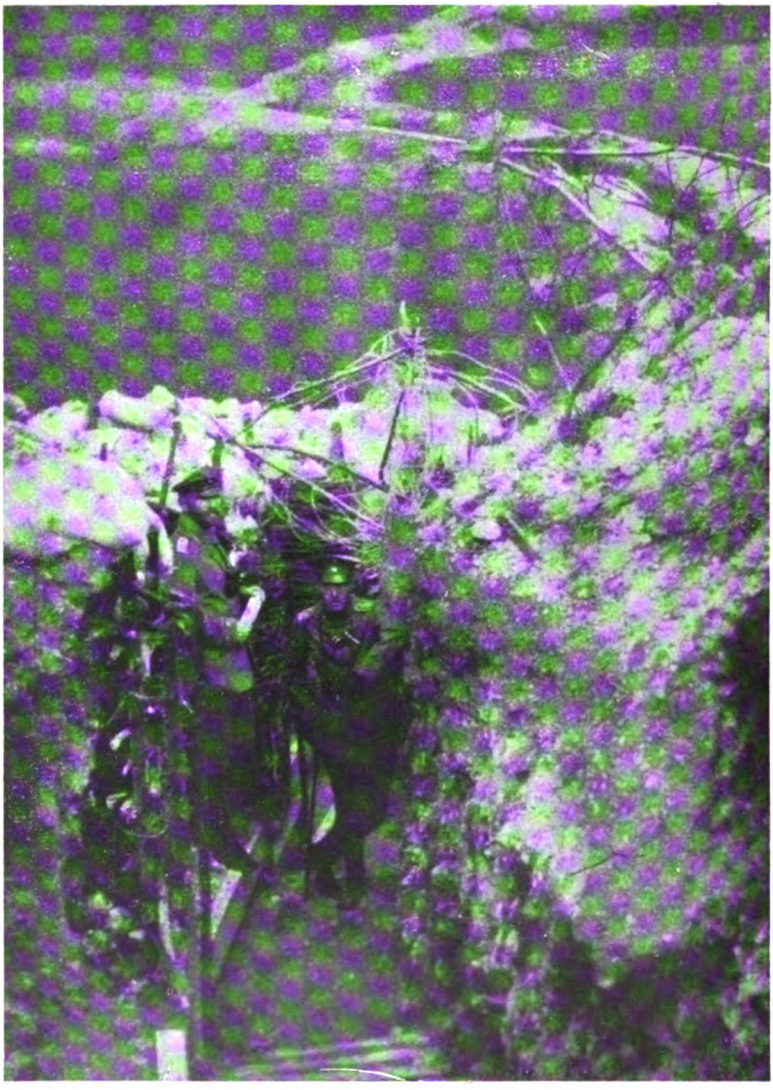
Digitized by Google

200. GERMAN DUGOUT IN A SECOND-LINE TRENCH

After its capture by the British on the Somme. At a depth of fifteen or twenty steps the entrance shaft usually opened into narrow galleries, which ran left and right, parallel to the trench but fifteen or twenty feet below the surface, and had two or three exits similar to the above. *Vol. III.*

British Official Photograph.

Digitized by Google



201. A German communication trench, La Boisselle

The trench here shown ran towards Ovillers-la-Boisselle. The photograph was taken by a German officer some time before the Somme Battle, showing entrance to a dugout. *Vol. III.*

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J213.

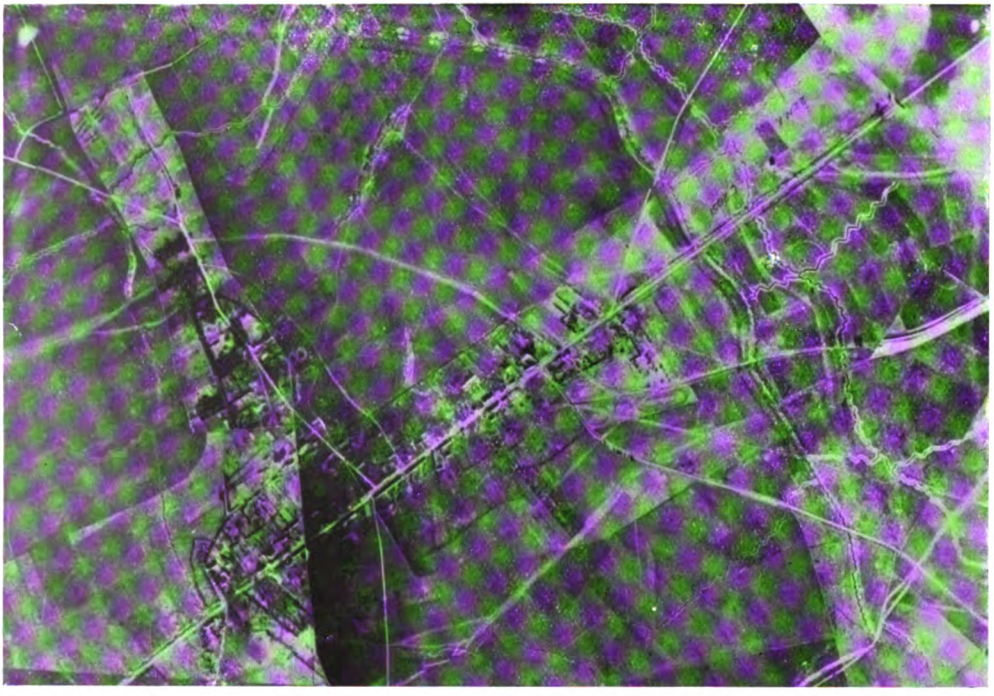
Digitized by Google

202. BRITISH HOWITZERS ON THE WAY TO THE SOMME, 1916

This was the first battle in which the British Army was supported by the vastly increased artillery and ammunition supply produced by the war effort of Great Britain. Among the expedients were the employment of naval guns on shore, and the shortening and adapting of old guns for use as howitzers. *Vol. III.*

British Official Photograph.

Digitized by Google

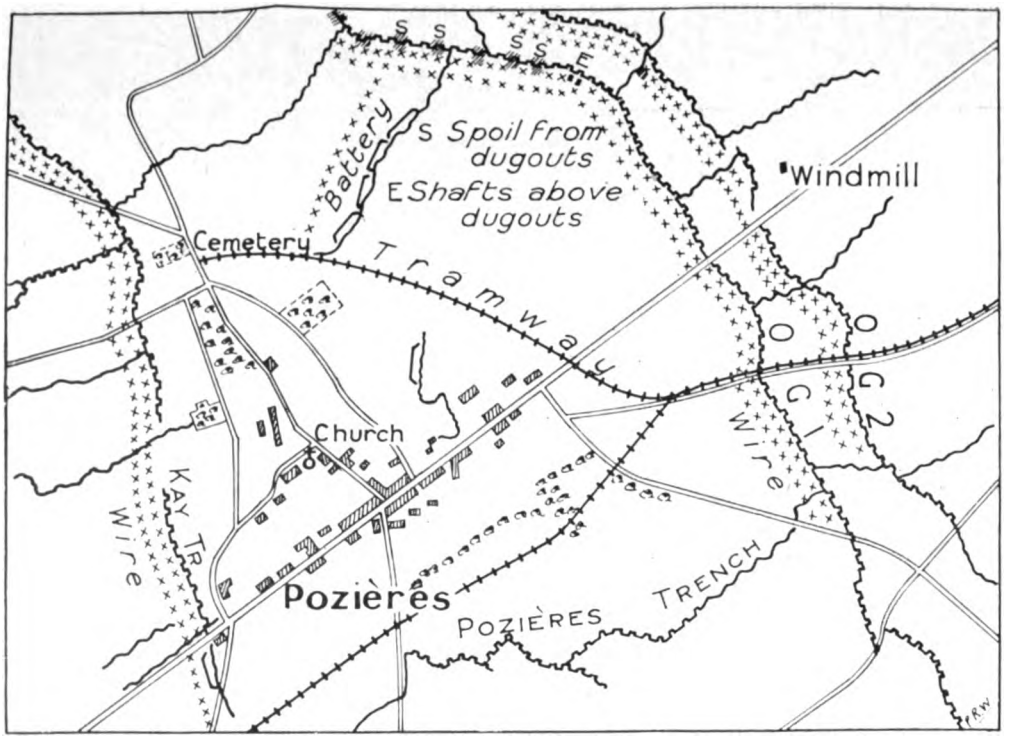


203. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF POZIÈRES, 23RD JUNE, 1916

The village before the British had begun their preliminary bombardment for the First Battle of the Somme. Its houses, gardens, and hedges, and the strong German third-line trench-system ("O.G. Lines") beyond it, were intact. The white splashes in the O.G. Lines indicate the existence of deep dugouts, the white being the excavated chalk. *Vol. III.*

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J275.

Digitized by Google



204. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

Digitized by Google

205. POZIÈRES, 7TH AUGUST, 1916

The same area photographed from the air on August 7th, after the bombardment of Pozières by both sides, during the First Battle of the Somme. (The 2nd and 4th Australian Divisions were at this time in possession of the village and of the O.G. Lines.)
Vol. III.

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J268.

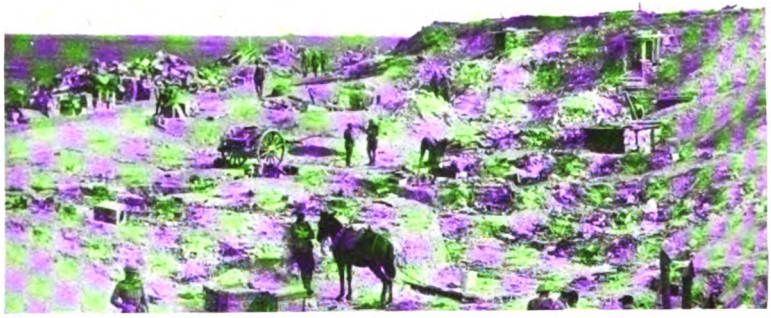
Digitized by Google

206. THE TOWER OF ALBERT CATHEDRAL

Past this the Australian troops marched on their way to Pozières. Near the buildings in the foreground were some which housed the Headquarters of the 1st, and afterwards of the 2nd, Australian Division during the greater part of the battle. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E167.
Taken in January, 1917.

Digitized by Google



207. THE "CHALK PIT," NEAR POZIÈRES

Past this ran the main track for communication with the front line before and during the battle. The track, with men passing up and down it, can be seen on the left of the picture. On the sky-line are the trees at the extreme south-western outskirts of Pozières. (The photograph was taken at a late stage of the fighting, 28th August, 1916.) *Vol. III.*

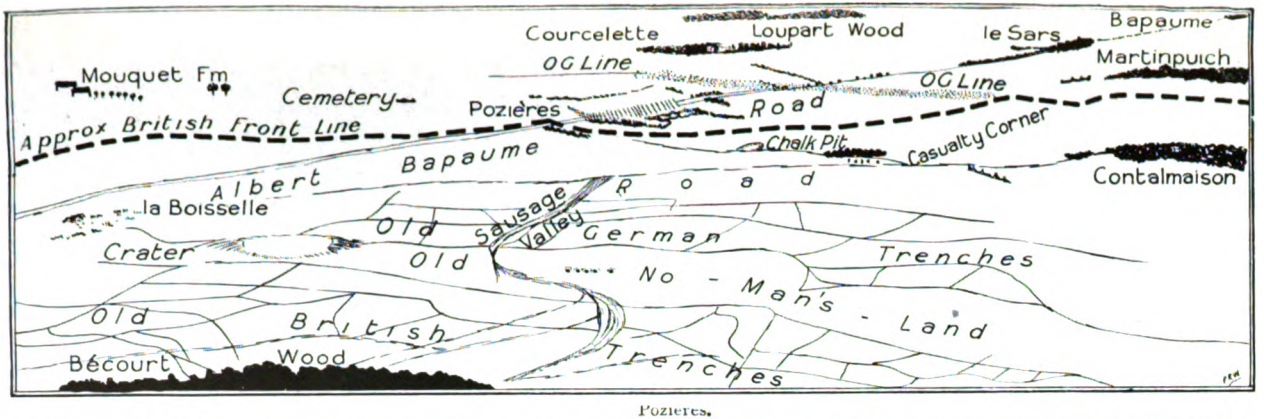
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ112.

208. GERMAN FLARES, POZIÈRES

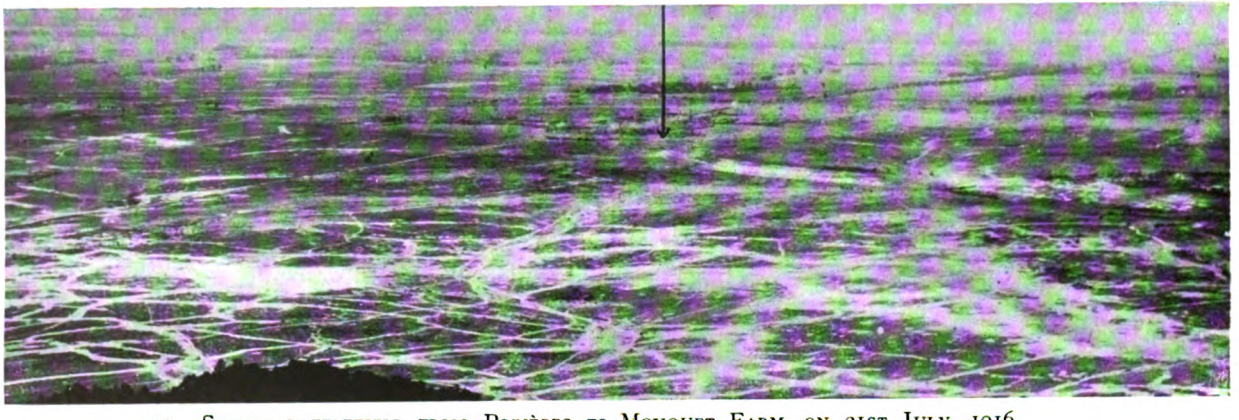
A photograph taken at night from the corner of Bécourt Wood, showing the shell-fire and flares in the direction of Pozières. The pin-head points are bursts of shrapnel; the flares (thrown entirely by the Germans) register themselves upon the negative, which was exposed for some time, as curved lines. Almost every attack of the series made by the Australians at Pozières took place at night (or in a few cases at dawn). The night here shown (27th August, 1916) was a normal one. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ80.

Digitized by Google



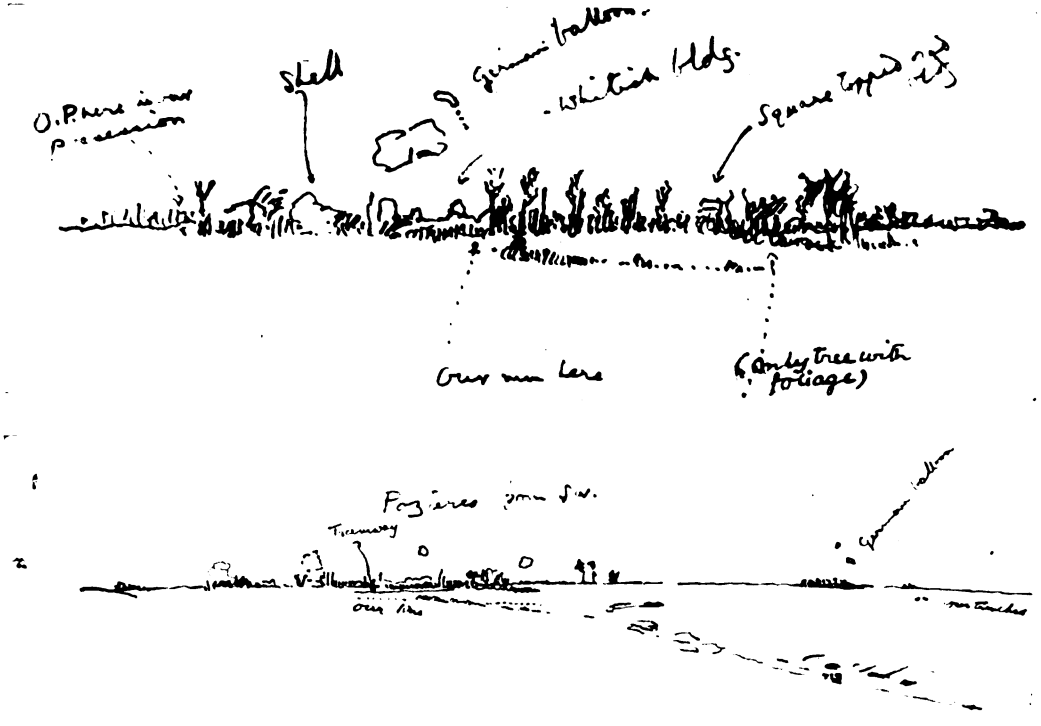
Pozieres.



209. Somme battlefield from Pozières to Mouquet Farm, on 21st July, 1916
Pozières was being shelled by the British at the time. *Vol. III.*

British ***Air Force Photograph.***
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1534bc.

Digitized by Google



210. THE PRELIMINARY BOMBARDMENT OF POZIÈRES, 21ST JULY, 1916.

Two sketches of the village made during its slow bombardment by the British, preliminary to the attack by the 1st Australian Division on the night of July 22nd. *Vol. III.*

From the Official Correspondent's diary, 21st July, 1916.

Digitized by Google

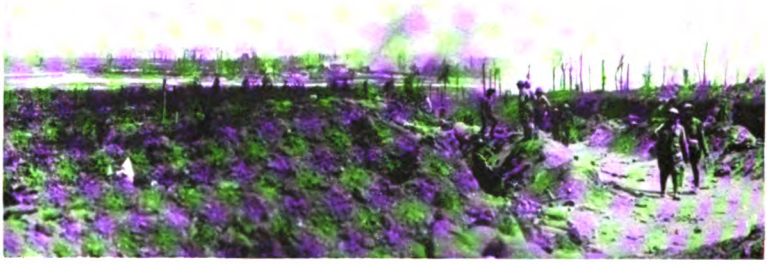
211. "SAUSAGE VALLEY," DURING THE FIGHTING NEAR POZIÈRES

Through this valley led the communications to Pozières. At the date of this photograph (28th August, 1916), and for a month before and afterwards, this was one of the busiest thoroughfares of the world. At the top can be discerned the cross-road leading to "Casualty Corner" and Contalmaison; about half-a-mile beyond was Pozières. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ113.

Digitized by Google

"Black Watch Alley."



212. Cross-road leading to Casualty Corner

Through this road went the traffic to Pozières. Casualty Corner is out of sight behind the nearer hill. There the traffic to Pozières turned to the left, up the valley past the Chalk Pit. In the distance is Contalmaison, being shelled by the Germans; on the horizon on the left is faintly seen "High Wood," still held at the date of the photograph (1st August, 1916) by the Germans. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ84.

213. "Centre Way," Pozières, 28th August, 1916

The view is towards Mouquet Farm. *Vol. III.*

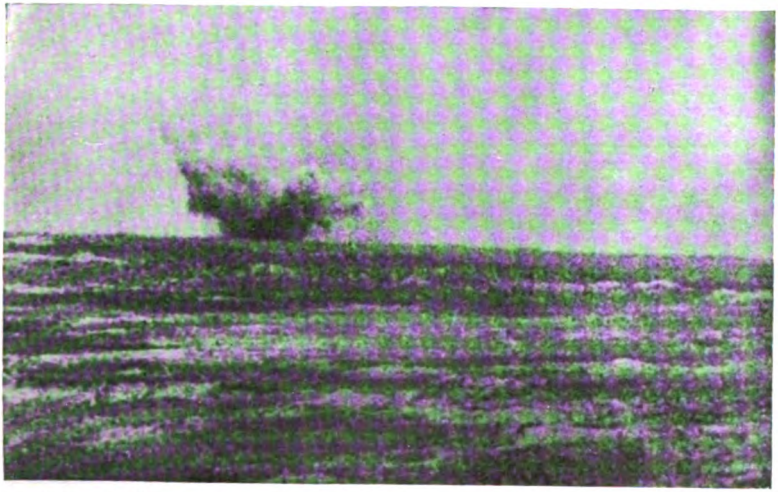
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ100.

Digitized by Google

214. GERMAN SHELLS BURSTING IN POZIÈRES, 1ST AUGUST, 1916

The village was at this date held by the Australians. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1534e.



215. A BRITISH SHELL BURSTING ON THE O.G. LINES NEAR "THE WINDMILL," POZIÈRES, 1ST AUGUST, 1916

These trenches, at that date, formed the German front-line system. (The O.G.—*i.e.*, Old German—Lines were originally the third trench-system of the Germans on the Somme, consisting of O.G. 1, the front line, and O.G. 2, the support line.) *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G1534c.

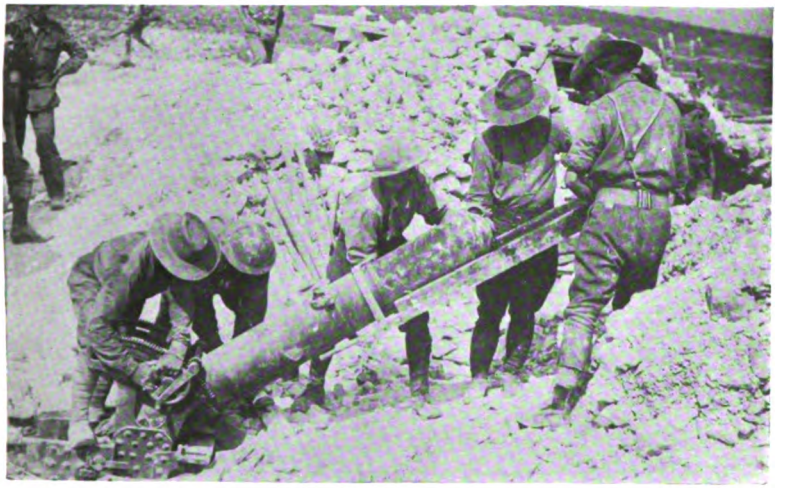
Digitized by Google

216. GERMAN SHELLS FALLING IN POZIÈRES

The view is from the head of Sausage Valley on 1st August, 1916. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ83.

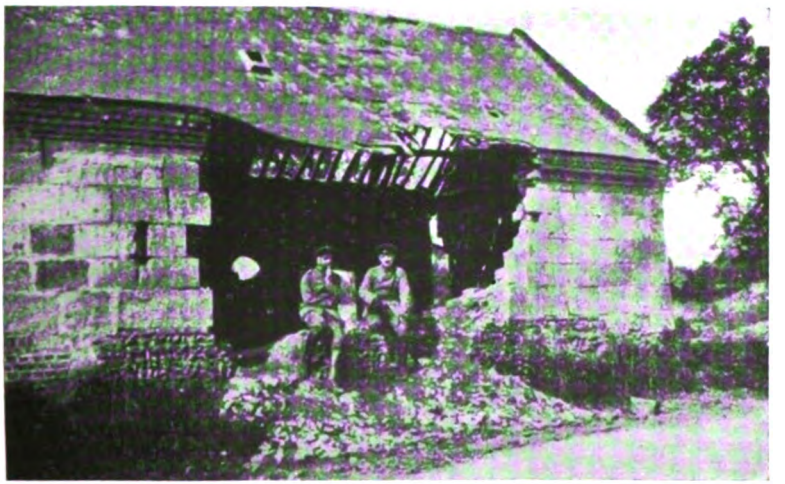
Digitized by Google



217. An Australian heavy trench-mortar, Pozières

The mortar is about to be fired in the Chalk Pit, 2nd August, 1916. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ149.



218. Pozières before the Somme battle

A barn in the village during its occupation by the Germans. *Vol. III.*

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J216.

Digitized by Google

219. POZIÈRES BEFORE THE WAR

The main street, looking towards Albert. *Vol. III.*

Lent by M. G.Lelong, 21, Rue St.-Martin, Amiens.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1534g.

220. POZIÈRES BEFORE THE WAR

The main street, looking from the corner near the church towards The Windmill and Bapaume. *Vol. III.*

Lent by M. G.Lelong, 21, Rue St.-Martin, Amiens.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1534i.

Digitized by Google

221. MAIN STREET AT POZIÉRES, 28TH AUGUST, 1916

The view is from Centre Way towards The Windmill. This is the same street as that shown in the two preceding pictures, the view-point being almost the same as that of the lower photograph on the opposite page. The bombardment of Pozières by the British had been heavy, and that laid down subsequently by the German artillery was on the whole the heaviest and most protracted experienced by men of the A.I.F. during the war. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No EZ95.

Digitized by Google

222. THE CHURCH AT POZIÈRES, BEFORE THE WAR

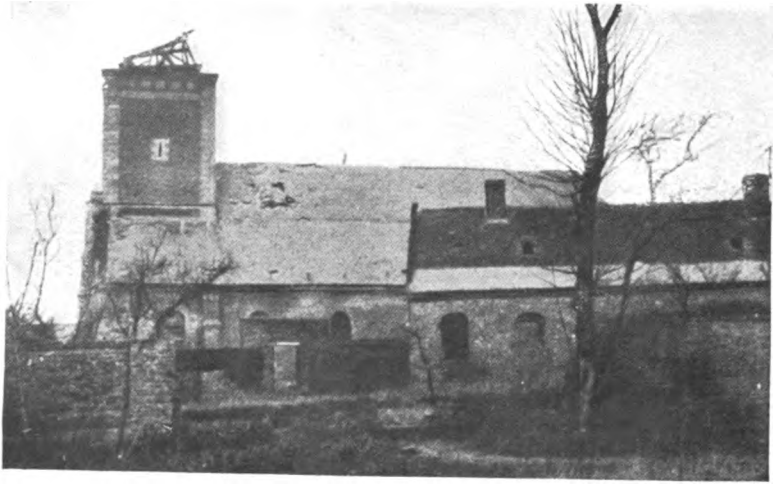
Vol. III.

Lent by M. G.Lelong, Amiens.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C3110.

223. THE INTERIOR OF THE CHURCH AT POZIÈRES, 1ST SEPTEMBER, 1915

Vol. III.

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C5090.



224. THE CHURCH AT POZIÈRES, DURING THE GERMAN OCCUPATION

Vol. III.

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C5089.

Digitized by Google

225. The church at Pozières, 28th August, 1916

Vol. III.

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. EZ96.*

Digitized by Google

226. THE POND AT POZIÈRES, BEFORE THE WAR

The pond lay on the southern side of the main road through the village.
Vol. III.

Lent by M. G.Lelong, 21, Rue St.-Martin, Amiens.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1534h.

227. THE POND AT POZIÈRES IN MAY, 1917

Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E508.

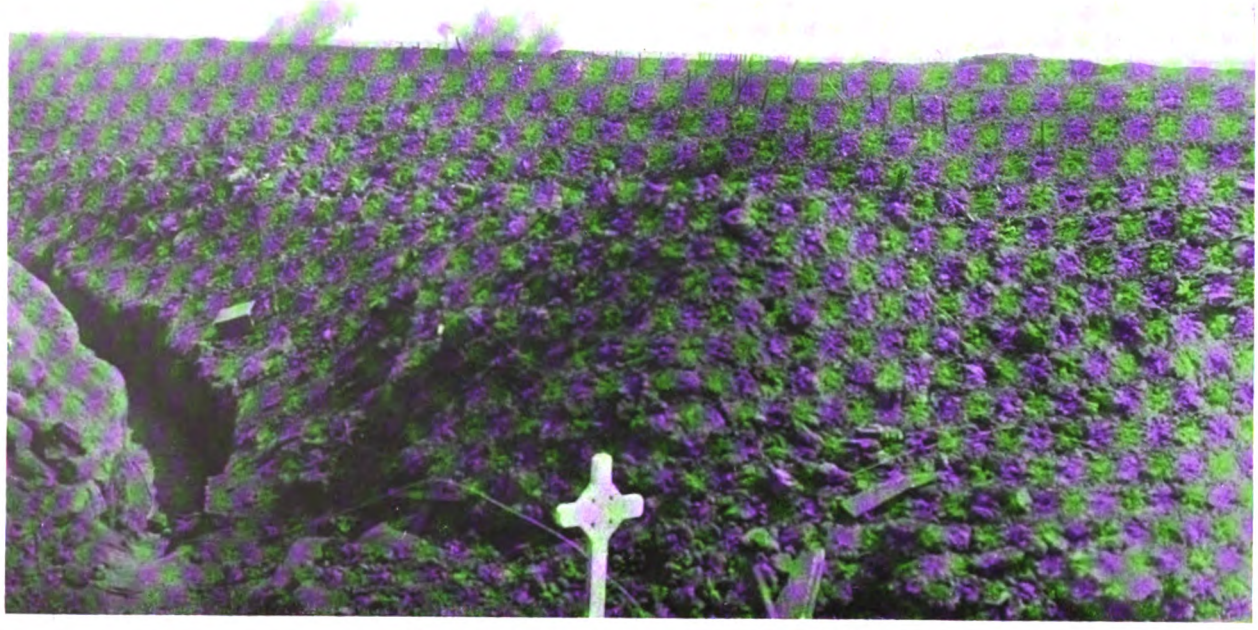
Digitized by Google

228. A GERMAN COMMUNICATION TRENCH LEADING TO POZIÈRES

Photographed by a German in April, 1916, before the Somme Battle.
Vol. III.

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J218.

Digitized by Google



229. REMAINS OF WIRE IN FRONT OF THE O.G. LINES

This view, taken on 28th August, 1916, from the Centre Way, near where it ran into O.G. 1, shows in the foreground the old iron stakes of the entanglement in front of O.G. 1, and in the background those of the wire in front of O.G. 2. Some of this wire was in existence on the night of July 28th, especially in front of the 28th Battalion, but was destroyed by the bombardment preceding the night attack of August 4th. On the right is seen a heap of spoil, marking one of the German dugouts in O.G. 1. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ67.

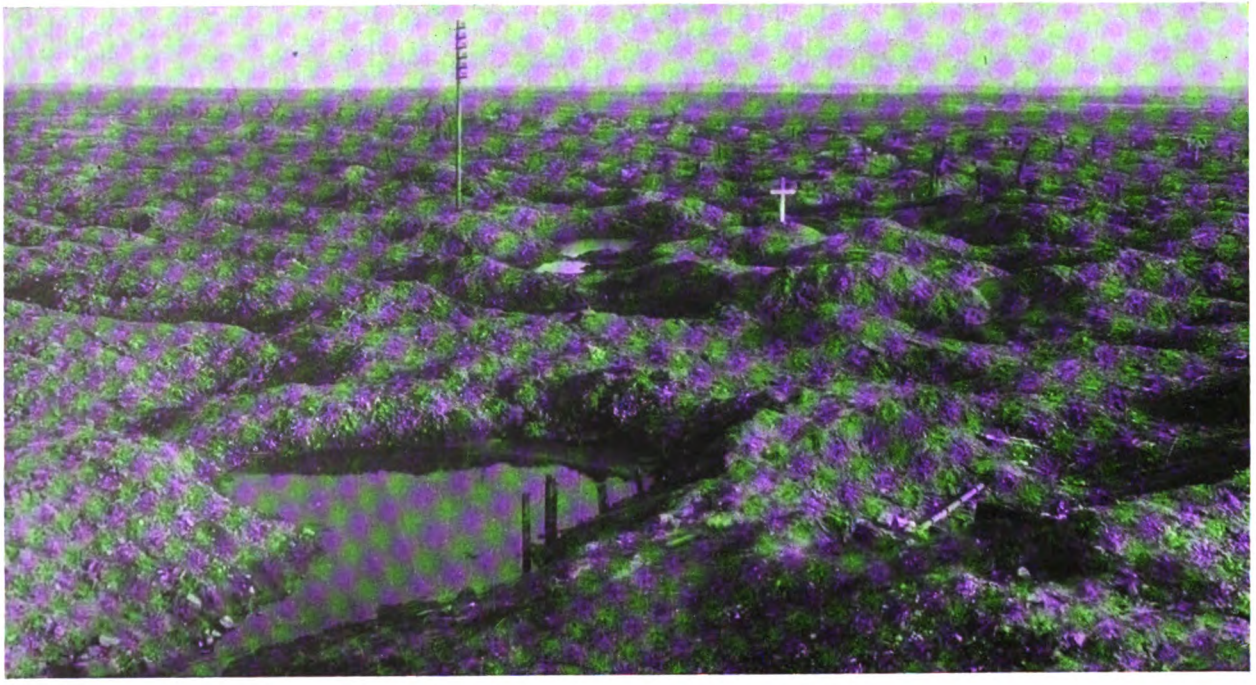
Digitized by Google

230. A SECTION OF O.G. 1

This shows the entrance of one of the many dugouts in these trenches. The Australian attacks on the nights of July 29th and August 4th were delivered, in the main, from west to east (*i.e.*, from left to right across the picture) against the O.G. Lines. When these lines had been captured the subsequent advances were directed northwards, towards Mouquet Farm (*i.e.*, towards the top of the picture, the farm being beyond the horizon near the left-hand margin). The photograph was taken some time after their occupation by Australians and Canadians, and shortly after the line had been finally advanced beyond this point. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E7.

Digitized by Google



231. RESULTS OF THE BOMBARDMENT OF POZIÈRES

The village as it was some months after the battle. The view is from the southern side of the main road looking southwards, east of the "Copse." The grave is that of Captain I. S. Margetts, 12th Battalion. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E532.

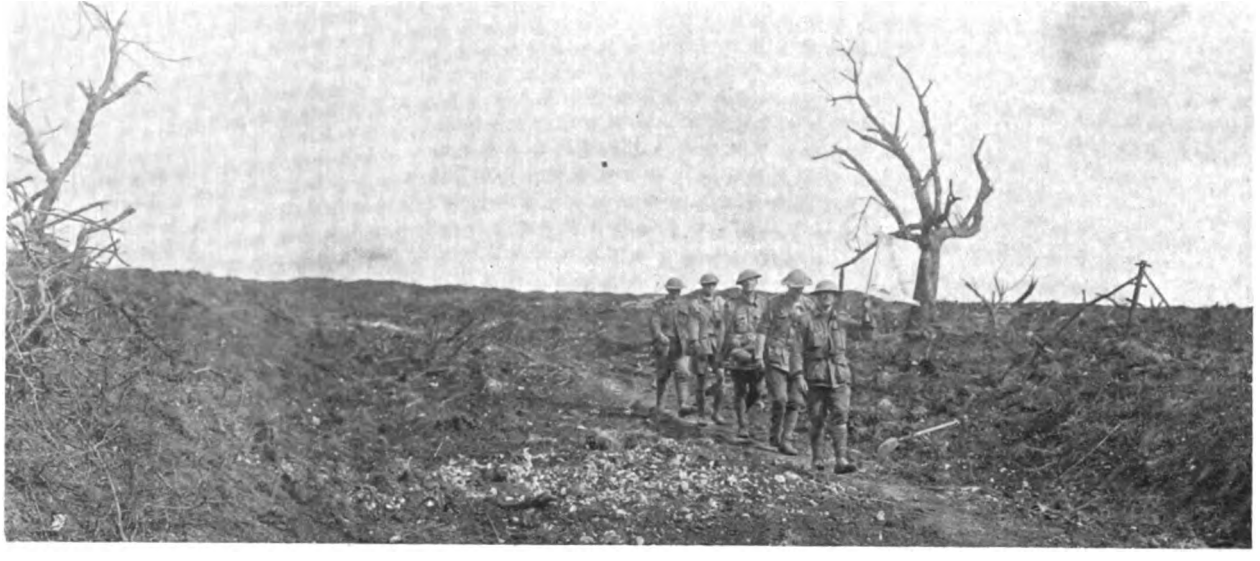
Digitized by Google

232. CARRYING PARTY OF THE 7TH BRIGADE PASSING "GIBRALTAR"

This shows the fortified entrance to a well-known headquarters dugout in Pozières, on 28th August, 1916. No trace remained of the house which once stood here, but the cellar stairway had been thus fortified, and its concrete covering is indicated by the slope to the right of the entrance. From the cellar some twenty steps led down to a still deeper chamber excavated by the Germans. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ98.

Digitized by Google



233. STRETCHER-BEARERS WORKING UNDER FLAG AT POZIÈRES

A stretcher-bearing party of the 2nd Australian Division bringing a wounded man, under the white flag, from before Mouquet Farm into Pozières. The photograph was taken in "Brind's Road," near Pozières cemetery, on 28th August, 1916. Parties with this flag (which was made on the spot out of a handkerchief or any white rag, and was intended for a Red Cross flag) were not usually fired on, at this time, by German snipers. The German artillery barrages were, of course, not affected by the use of the flag. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4947.

Digitized by Google

234. CASUALTY CORNER, 1ST AUGUST, 1916

Men of the 5th and 6th Brigades on their way to and from Pozières. On the left is a dump of boxes containing bombs and rifle-ammunition. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ74.

Digitized by Google

235. THE 2ND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION COMING OUT AFTER ITS FIRST "TOUR" AT POZIÈRES

The 6th Brigade on August 10th, passing the 2nd Brigade near Warloy-Baillon. Like all the brigades which successively held Pozières, the 6th had been subjected to the heavy bombardments continually laid upon that area by the Germans. The 2nd Brigade was shortly to move thither for its second "tour." *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ92.

Digitized by Google

236. Courtyard of Mouquet Farm before the war

Mouquet Farm lay about a mile north of Pozières. It was the country residence of the owner of a local factory. The Germans, in fortifying it, excavated dugouts under the main farm buildings and also under the back buildings, which are those shown in this photograph. A third system of dugouts was made some distance in rear of the back buildings. *Vol. III.*

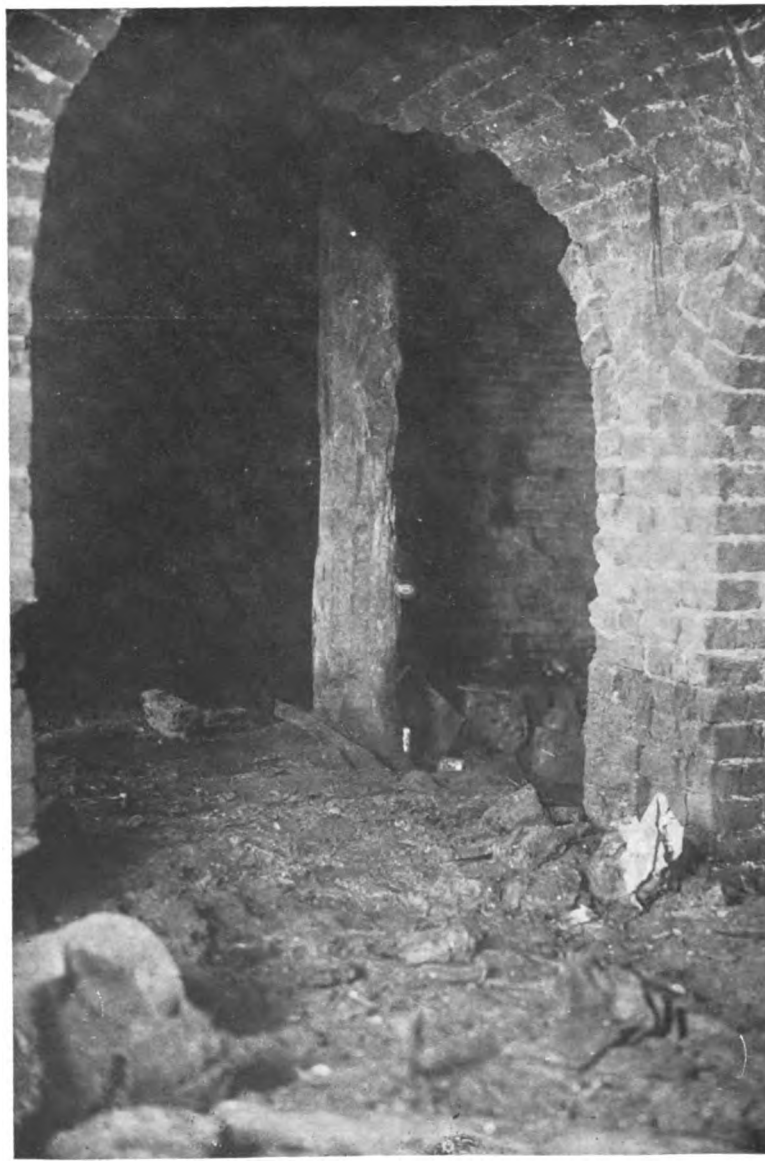
From "The Work and Training of the Royal Flying Corps."
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J181.

237. Courtyard of Mouquet Farm, 11th October, 1916

The farm is shown after the Australian, Canadian, and British assaults. The view is from the back buildings, looking over the courtyard and remains of main buildings towards the position formerly held by the Australians, all of whose reliefs had to descend the distant slope, often in plain daylight. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E5.

Digitized by Google



238. THE CELLARS OF MOUQUET FARM

From these, which were under the rubble heaps of the main buildings, staircases descended to long galleries and dugouts running beneath the whole length of the courtyard (*see No. 236*). The dugouts, which could hold at least 200 men, constituted the strength of the position.
Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E252
Taken 28th February, 1917.

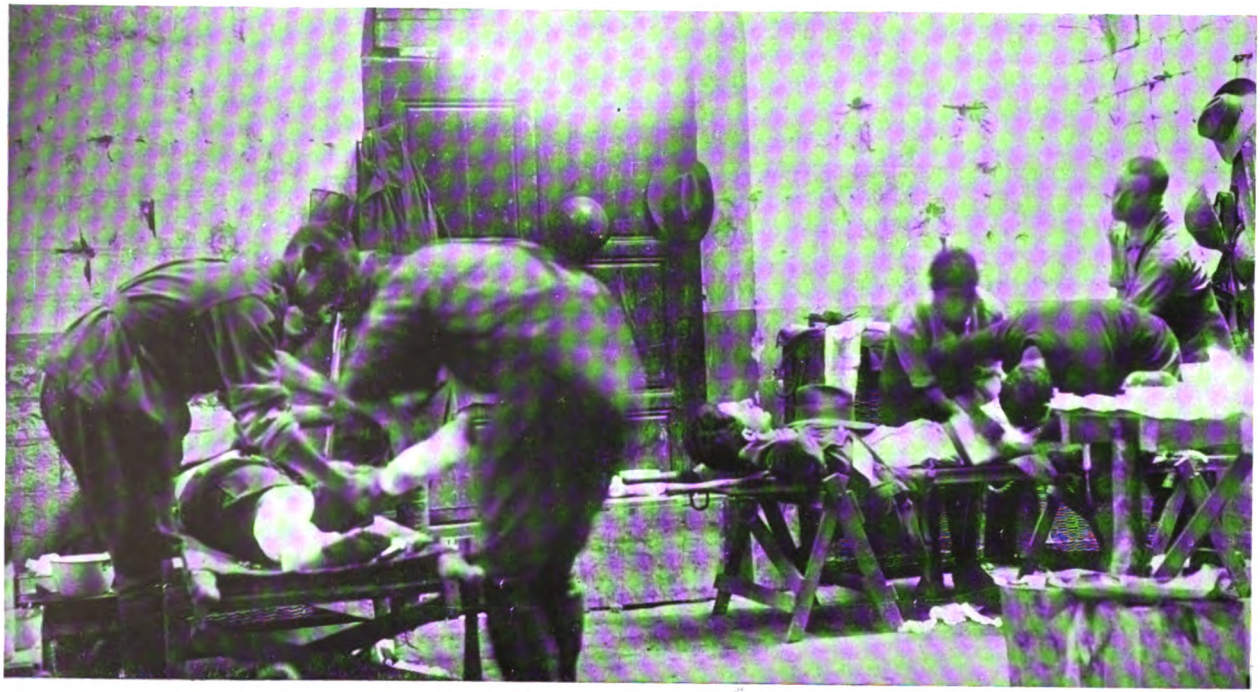
Digitized by Google

239. THE RUBBLE HEAPS OF MOUQUET FARM

The rubble heaps here shown were the ruins of the main buildings, as seen from a point in front of the Australian and Canadian trench which faced it during the fighting from mid-August to mid-September, 1916. The Germans, besides holding the farm, also occupied a nearer position, difficult to locate, under the trees on the right. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E6.
Taken 11th October, 1916.

Digitized by Google



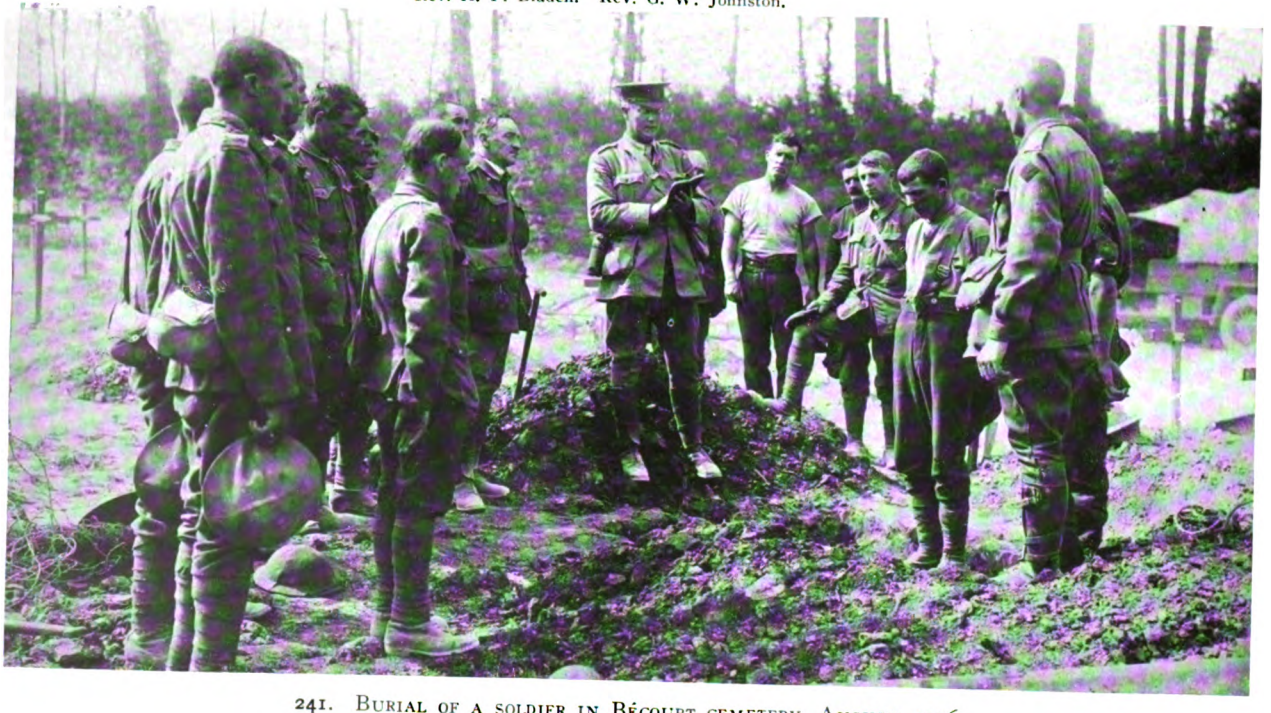
240. WOUNDED BEING DRESSED IN BÉCOURT CHÂTEAU DURING THE BATTLE OF POZIÈRES

The battered château was, at the date of this photograph, occupied by a field ambulance of the 2nd Australian Division and a British field ambulance. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ66.

Digitized by Google

Rev. A. P. Bladen. Rev. G. W. Johnston.



241. Burial of a soldier in Bécourt cemetery, August, 1916

The burial party consists of British and Australian troops. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ64.

Digitized by Google

242. FIELD OF POZIÈRES A YEAR AFTER THE BATTLE

The view is from The Windmill towards Thiepval, and shows the old shell-holes about the O.G. Lines. Here once had been cultivated fields, a road, and (in the middle distance) wooded gardens. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1029.
Taken in October, 1917.

Digitized by Google

243. Graves in O.G. 1, Pozières, in October, 1917

The crosses were erected by the Graves Registration units, which had lately worked over the field. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E998.

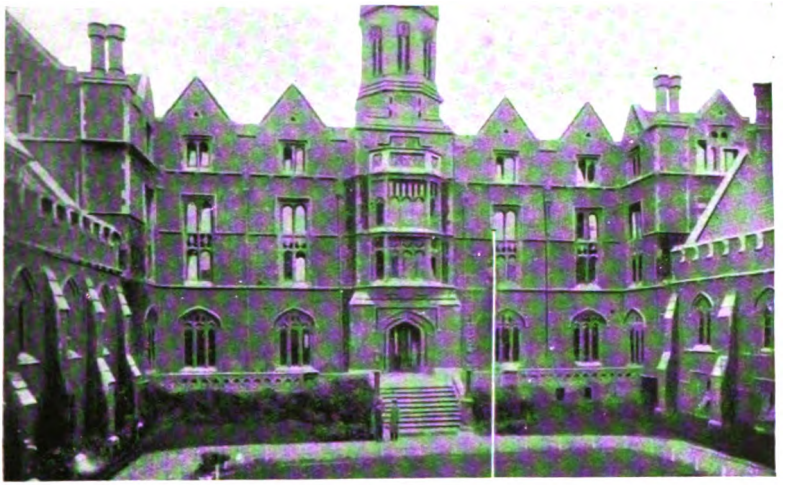
Digitized by Google

244. YPRES

Ypres, in Belgium, to the trenches in front of which the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Australian Divisions were transferred from the Somme in September, 1916. In the foreground are the old cavalry barracks, in which some of the men in rest were billeted. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1253.
Taken in 1917.

Digitized by Google



245. A.I.F. Headquarters in London

During 1916 the Administrative Headquarters of the A.I.F. (*see No. 172*) was moved to London, where a Methodist college in Horseferry-road, Westminster, was occupied for offices. *Vol. III.*

246. Troops on furlough at Horseferry-road, London

At an office under the arches men left their kits in safe custody and obtained particulars of places to visit, lodgings, railway routes, and addresses of British civilians offering them free entertainment. *Vol. III.*

Digitized by Google

247. SCENE IN HORSEFERRY-ROAD, LONDON

The entrance to Administrative Headquarters was on the right. On the left were the "War Chest" Club (maintained by gifts from Australia), the A.I.F. Clothing Store, and the offices of the War Records Section. A public hall behind these was eventually taken over for the Paymaster's Branch, and large extensions of the main building itself were finally built by the British Government for the A.I.F. administration. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D796.

Digitized by Google

248. ONE OF THE OFFICES AT ADMINISTRATIVE HEADQUARTERS, LONDON

Interior of an office of the Paymaster's Branch, in the Horticultural Hall, Vincent-square. *Vol. III.*

Photo. by Bassano, London.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H466.

Digitized by Google

249. THE ANZAC BUFFET, VICTORIA-STREET, LONDON

Early in the war Australians living in London raised funds for the assistance of their countrymen; and long before the main Administrative Headquarters reached England this buffet was established, which throughout the war gave free meals and entertainment to the men. *Vol. III.*

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H554.

Digitized by Google

250. AUSTRALIANS IN GREAT BRITAIN

During the years from 1916 to 1919 the Australian uniform was familiar throughout Great Britain and Ireland, but especially in London. This photograph shows a typical scene in Trafalgar-square. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D710.

Digitized by Google

251. AUSTRALIANS IN GREAT BRITAIN

Soldiers visiting Hampton Court, near London. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D635.

Digitized by Google

252. AUSTRALIANS IN GREAT BRITAIN

A party of nurses and soldiers in London starting to visit places of interest. *Vol. III.*

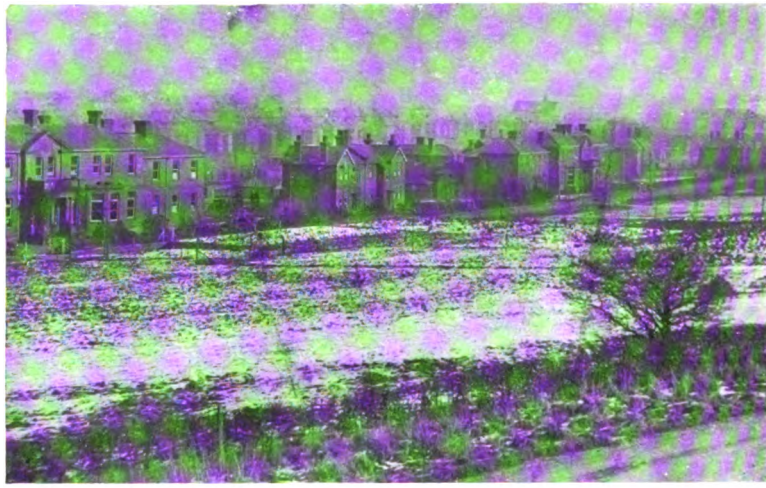
Lent by the Y.M.C.A.

253. AUSTRALIANS IN GREAT BRITAIN

Attending a special service at Westminster Abbey. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D795.

Digitized by Google



254. AUSTRALIAN CAMPS IN GREAT BRITAIN

Large camps were maintained by the A.I.F. at various points near Salisbury for training reinforcements and men newly discharged from hospital. The headquarters was under an Australian major-general in the Bhurtpore Barracks, military town of Tidworth, shown above. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D321.

255. AUSTRALIAN CAMPS IN GREAT BRITAIN

Part of the company lines in the camp of the Overseas Training Brigade, A.I.F., at Longbridge Deverill. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D386.

Digitized by Google

256. AUSTRALIAN CAMPS IN GREAT BRITAIN

Camp of No. 1 Command Dépôt, at Sutton Veny. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D287.

Digitized by Google

257. Australian camps in Great Britain

Four camps were maintained near Weymouth for convalescent soldiers of the A.I.F. The photograph shows men at Weymouth changing money at a canteen in Alexandra Gardens. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D396.

258. Convalescent Australian soldiers entertained by Lord Fitzhardinge at Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire

Throughout the British Isles much hospitality was shown to wounded soldiers and those on leave from the front. *Vol. III.*

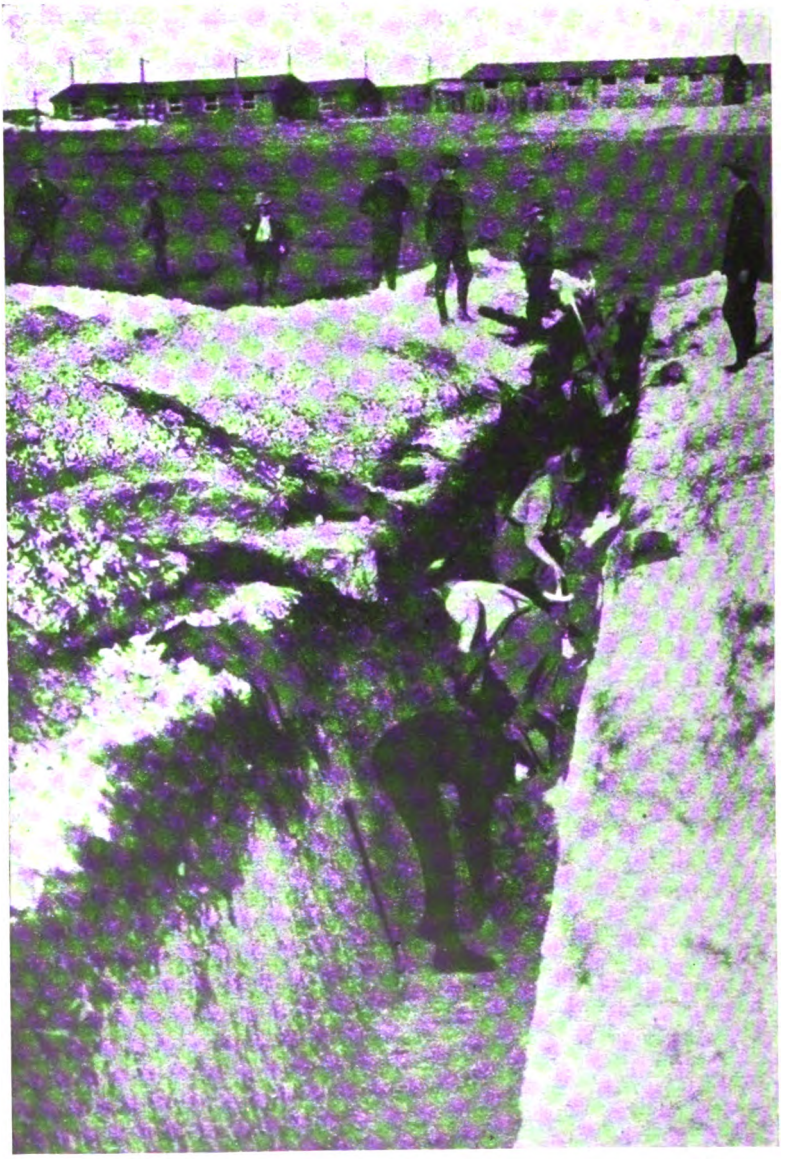
Digitized by Google

259. AUSTRALIAN WORKERS IN ENGLAND

Between September, 1916, and July, 1918, a number of Australian workers, many being men over age or rejected for military service, volunteered to proceed to Great Britain as workers in munition factories and other war-time enterprises. Those here shown are Australian carpenters at the Andover aerodrome. *Vol. XI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D101.

Digitized by Google



260. Training of the 3rd Australian Division on Salisbury Plain

The formation of this division began in Australia at the same time as that of the 4th and 5th Divisions in Egypt. The division proceeded to England for training. *Vol. III.*

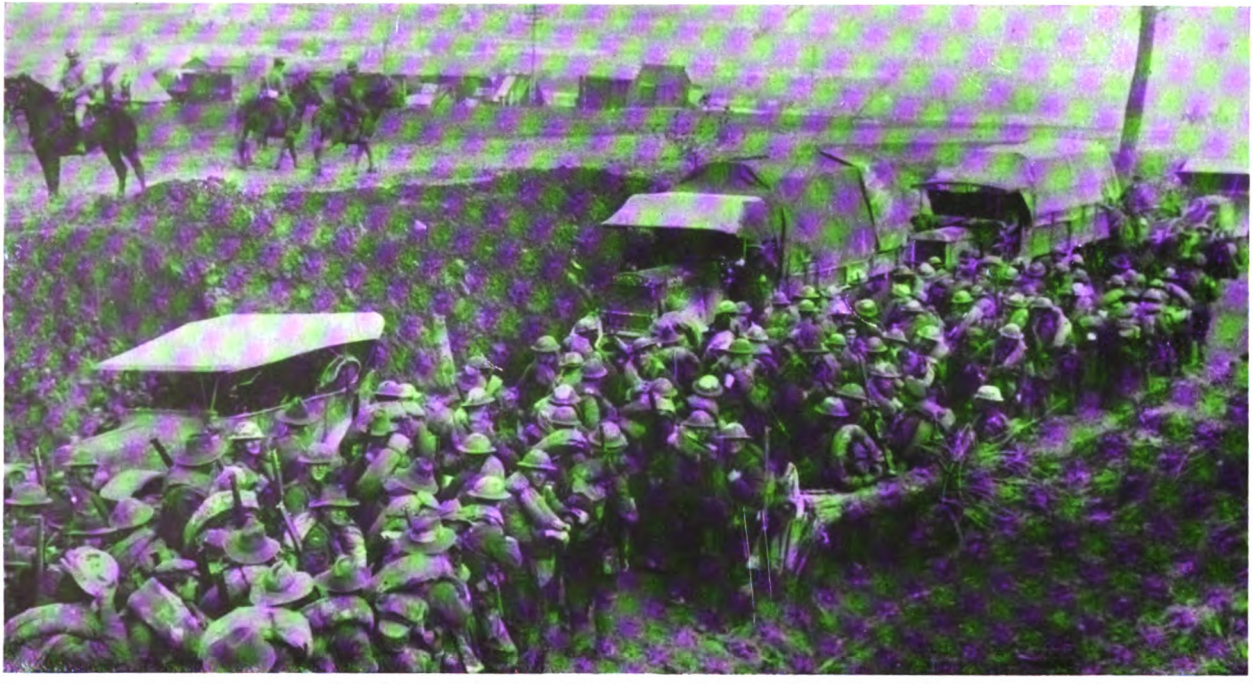
Digitized by Google

261. MEN OF THE 3RD AUSTRALIAN DIVISION IN ARMENTIÈRES

This division arrived in France during November, 1916, and, with the New Zealand Division, was included in the II Anzac Corps, holding the line at Houplines during the winter.
Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E105.

Digitized by Google



262. INFANTRY RETURNING TO THE SOMME, OCTOBER, 1916

After seven weeks at Ypres the I Anzac Corps was ordered back to the Somme in order to take part in an advance to the outskirts of Bapaume, which was intended to be made before winter closed in. The picture shows the 6th Brigade marching down the crowded, muddy road to Fricourt, in a rear area of the Somme battlefield. The 5th Australian Division had now joined this corps, and had taken over part of the front line on October 21st. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. EZ122.

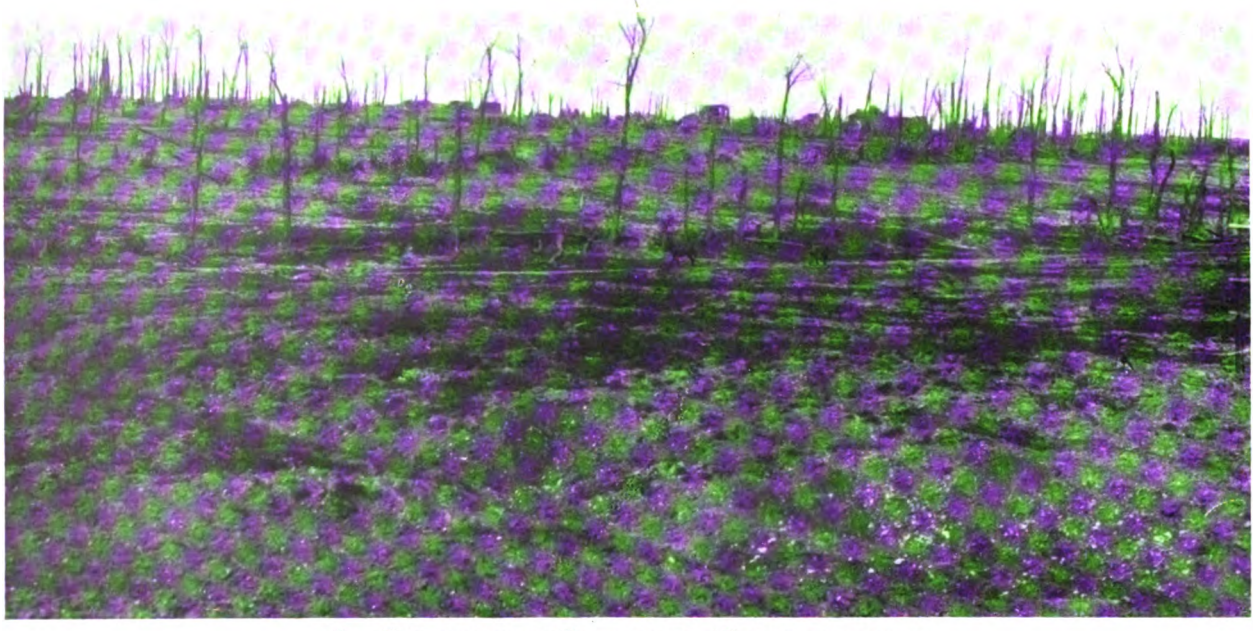
Digitized by Google

263. "THE SOMME WINTER," 1916

A typical scene behind the Somme front in November. Water-carts and other traffic in Montauban. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E795.

Digitized by Google



264. THE VILLAGE OF FLERS, ON THE SOMME BATTLEFIELD

This village was situated about a mile behind the northern portion of the line taken up by the I Anzac Corps when it returned to the Somme battlefield for the winter of 1916. Flers had been taken by the New Zealanders six weeks before. The headquarters of certain Australian units were located during the winter in its cellars. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E507.
Taken in May, 1917.

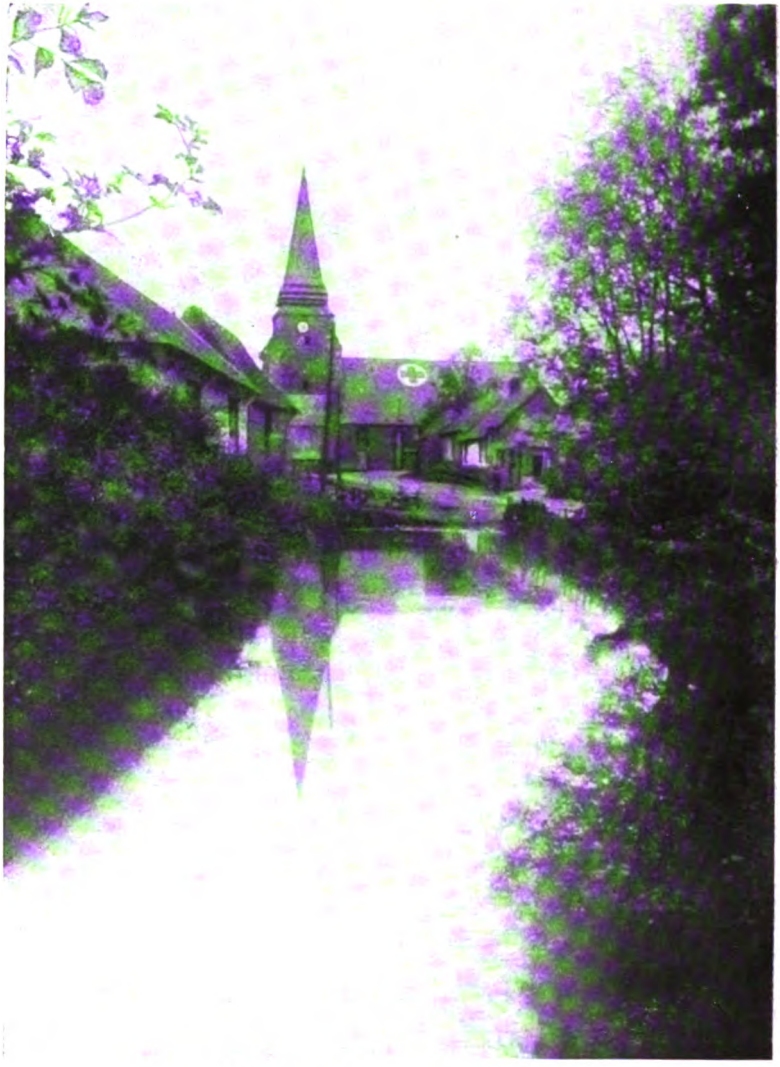
Digitized by Google

265. FLERS, EARLY IN THE WAR

This shows the village when occupied by German troops in rest billets. (View from the church tower looking northwards.) *Vol. III.*

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J214.

Digitized by Google



266. FLERS, EARLY IN THE WAR

The church and town pond at Flers. The church was then used by the Germans as a hospital. *Vol. III.*

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J215.

Digitized by Google

267. THE VILLAGE OF GUEUDECOURT

Immediately in front of this village ran the southern portion of the line of the I Anzac Corps during most of the winter on the Somme battlefield. Gueudecourt was incessantly shelled by the Germans, and was therefore entirely avoided, except by a few adventurous spirits.

Vol. III.

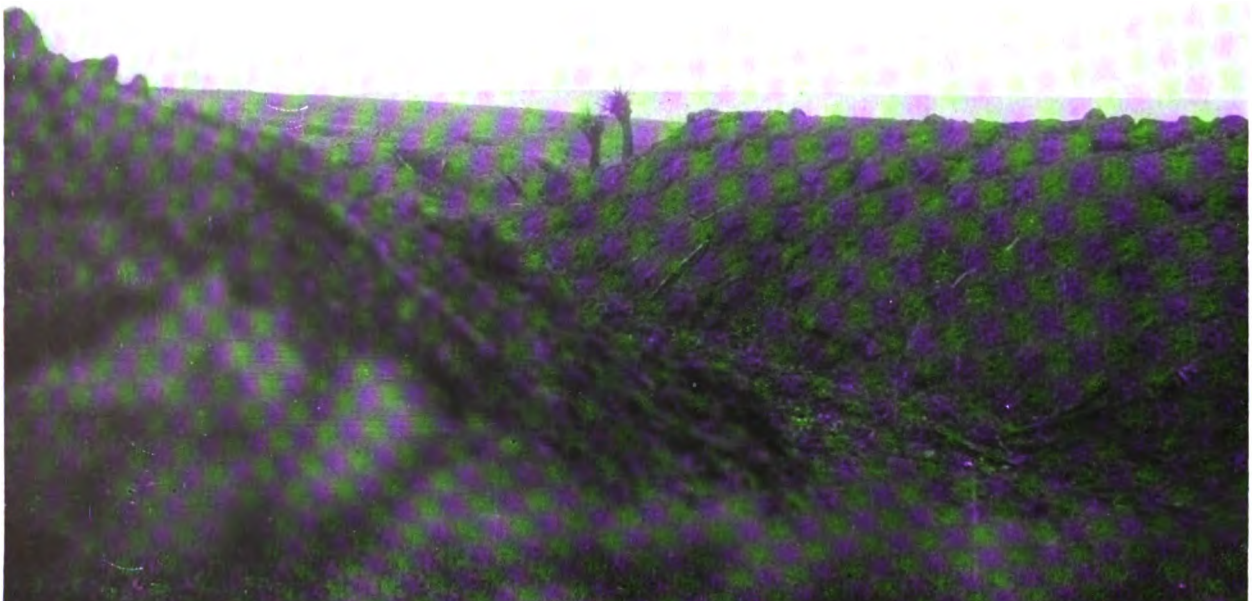
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E510.
Taken in May, 1917.

268. THE VILLAGE OF GUEUDECOURT AS IT WAS IN MARCH, 1915

Vol. III.

From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J271.

Digitized by Google



269. THE FRONT LINE, SOMME WINTER

"Fritz's Folly," a sunken road forming part of the German front line on the sector attacked by the 1st and 3rd Battalions on the night of 4th November, 1916. The attack, made in the mud, failed. The position, subsequently abandoned by the Germans, became eventually a part of the Australian front line. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E578.

Digitized by Google

270. THE SUPPORT LINE, SOMME WINTER

Barrier of sandbags across the main Bapaume road at Le Sars, forming part of the support line in the extended sector of the Somme battlefield taken over by the Australians at the end of the winter. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E359.
Taken 3rd March, 1917.

Digitized by Google

271. THE SUPPORT LINE, SOMME WINTER

"Cheese Road," a sunken lane forming the support line in front of Flers. Shortly before the taking of this photograph Brigadier-General D. J. Glasfurd, commanding the 12th Infantry Brigade, was mortally wounded at this point by a German shell. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E576.

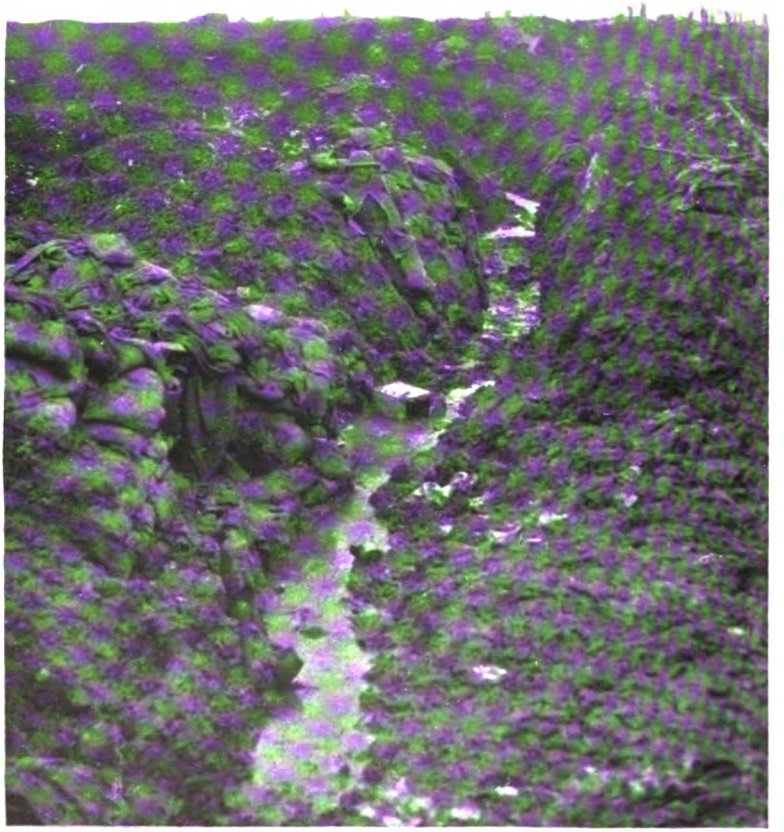
Digitized by Google

272. A COMMUNICATION TRENCH, SOMME WINTER

"Biscuit Trench," leading from near Cheese Road to the front line.
Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E572.
Taken 28th November, 1916.

Digitized by Google

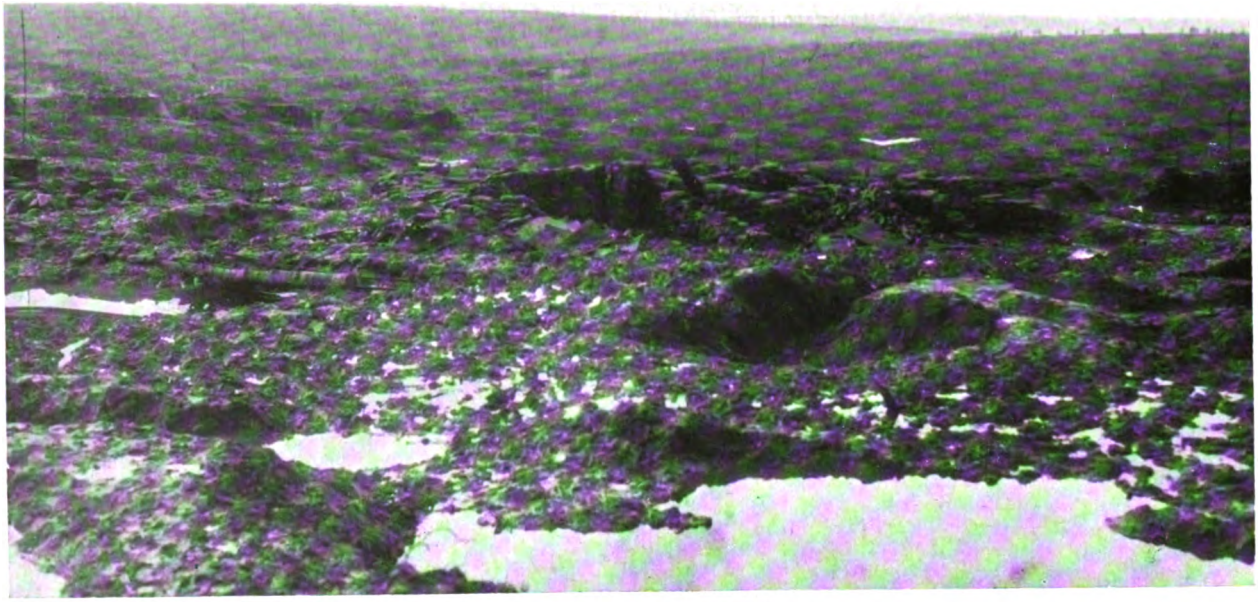


273. THE RESERVE LINE, SOMME WINTER

"Switch Trench," on 23rd November, 1916, showing infantry of the 1st Australian Division in "rest." At that time troops were withdrawn to this reserve line for a few days before a second term of duty in the front line, where the conditions were almost beyond endurance.
Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E575.

Digitized by Google



274. "Gun Valley," behind Flers

In this valley part of the Australian field artillery took up its position for the winter, relieving the New Zealand field artillery, some of whose guns were too deeply sunk in the mud to be immediately removed. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum ***Official Photo.*** *No. E563.*

Digitized by Google

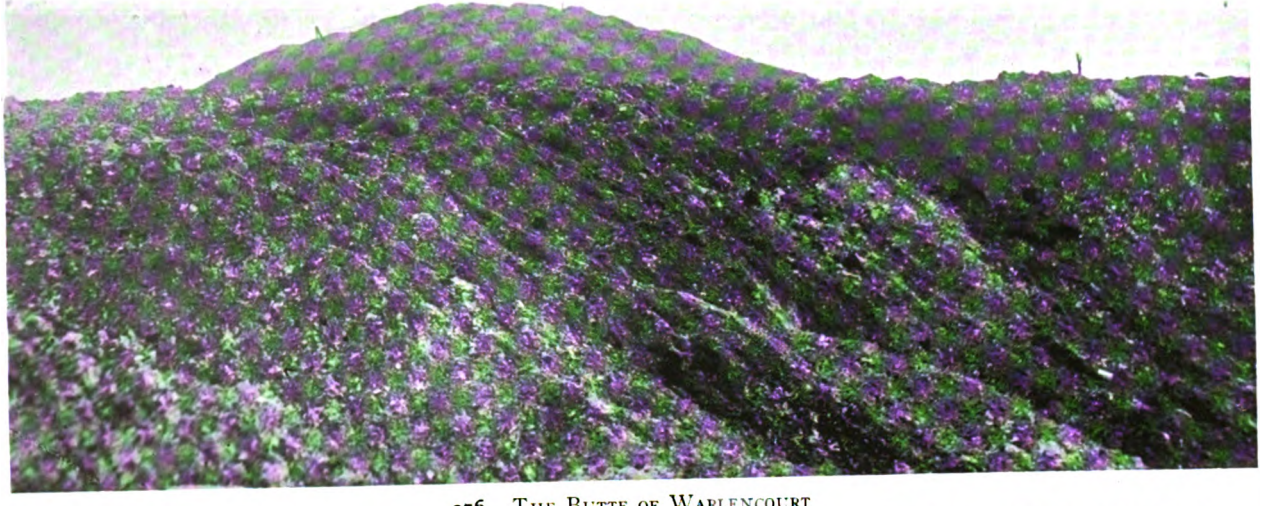
275. THE CONDITIONS IMMEDIATELY BEHIND THE FRONT DURING THE SOMME WINTER

Infantrymen drinking coffee at the Australian Comforts Fund stall, Longueval, in December, 1916. (The men serving at this stall, Privates A. Gunn and C. Nield, were afterwards killed in the blowing-up of Bapaume Town Hall by a delayed German mine.)

Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E51.

Digitized by Google

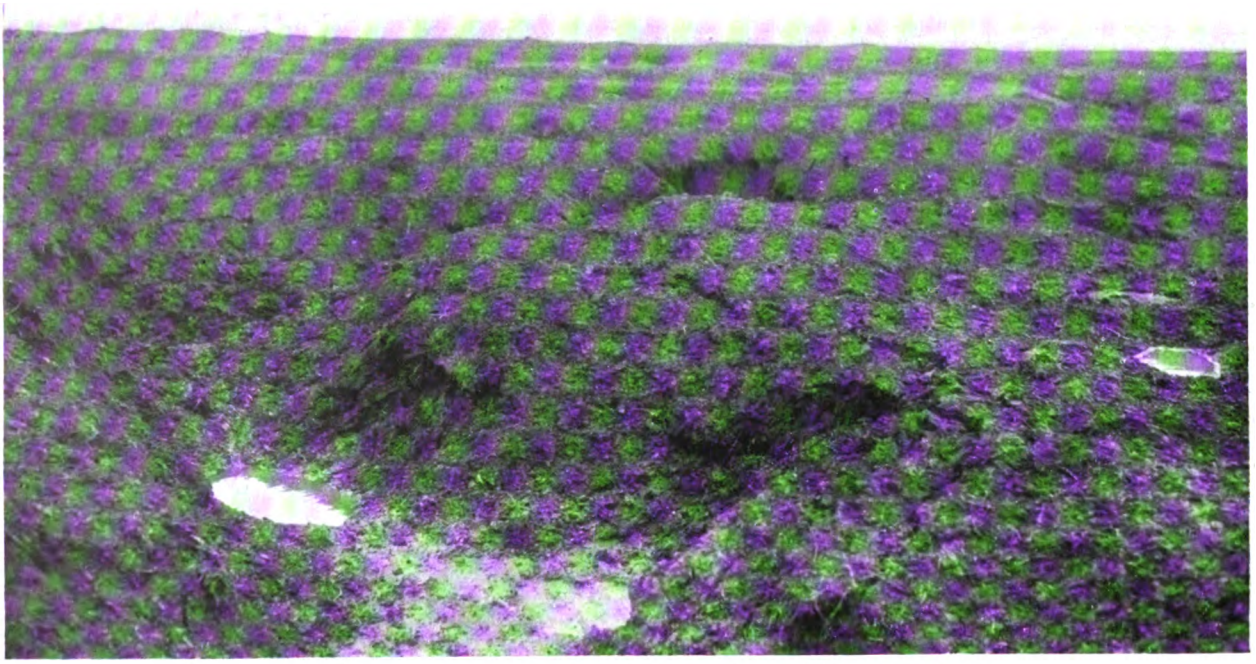


276. THE BUTTE OF WARLENCOURT

This ancient mound (formerly covered with pine trees) lay in the German front line opposite to the British at Le Sars during the winter of 1916-17. A portion of this sector was attacked on November 5th and 14th by British and Australian infantry, the British High Command endeavouring to break the German defence in front of Bapaume. After a slight success both attacks, made under the most difficult conditions under which Australians ever fought, eventually failed. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E337.

Digitized by Google



277. A ROAD IN THE AREA OF OPERATIONS, SOMME WINTER, 1916–17.

This road (known as the "Yellow Cut") passed through the German front line near "The Maze," Flers. The photograph shows the condition in February, 1917, of the area over which the 7th and part of the 6th Brigades attacked on November 5th, and the 5th and 7th Brigades on November 14th. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E220.

Digitized by Google

278. No-Man's Land near The Maze, Somme Winter

Over this the Australians attacked on November 5th and 14th. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4676.

Digitized by Google

279. CARRIAGE OF WOUNDED DURING THE SOMME WINTER

Wounded men being carried through the Somme mud on stretchers, December, 1916. At this time it regularly took nine relays of stretcher-bearers (36 men) twelve hours to carry one wounded man from the front to the dressing station three miles in rear. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E49.

280. WOUNDED ON TRAMWAY DURING THE SOMME WINTER

Australian wounded at a later stage of the winter being carried on the light tramways constructed for the conveyance of casualties, stores, and ammunition. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E75.

Digitized by Google

281. HOSPITAL AT MILLENCOURT

The church in this village, about thirteen miles behind the front, was used at the end of the Somme Winter as a hospital. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E342.
Taken in February, 1917.

Digitized by Google

282. "NISSEN HUTS" AND DUCKBOARDS, DELVILLE WOOD

Australian infantry moving up along a duckboard track from a reserve camp behind Delville Wood to relieve troops in the front line. The construction of duckboard tracks, and of camps of huts similar to that depicted, was the first alleviation of the hardships of this winter. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E139.

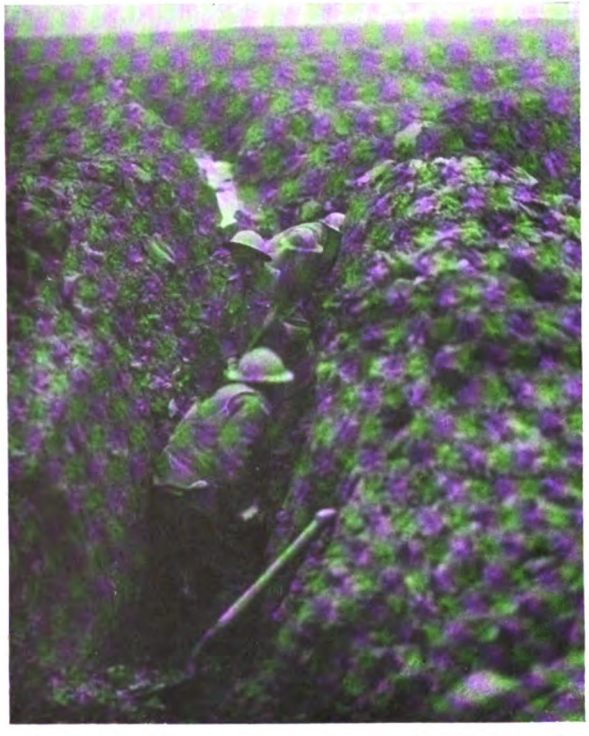
Digitized by Google

283. A DUCKBOARD TRACK NEAR HIGH WOOD

One of the long tracks leading to Flers (which is situated out of sight down the valley).
Vol. III.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E209.
Taken in February, 1917.

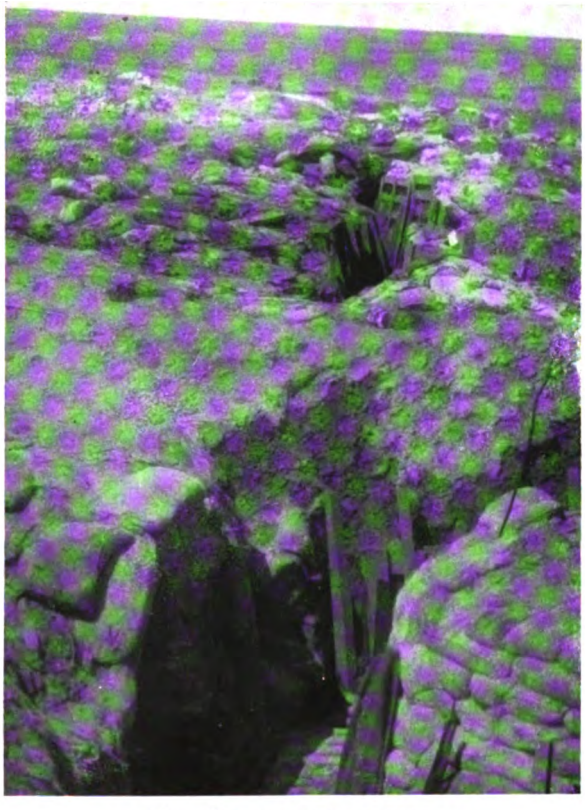
Digitized by Google



284. A WORKING PARTY CLEANING "GIRD TRENCH"

Men of the 16th Battalion, on 23rd November, 1916, cleaning out this trench and digging a deviation in order to improve the conditions. Heavy work was undertaken throughout the winter in order to render the trenches habitable. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E579.



285. AN IMPROVED TRENCH

Part of the trench system near Flers, as finally improved by the I Anzac Corps. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E519.

Digitized by Google

286. TRAFFIC IN THE SNOW NEAR MÉAULTE

Snow and continuous frosts occurred towards the end of the winter, resulting in a certain improvement in the general conditions of living on the Somme battlefield. *Vol. III.*

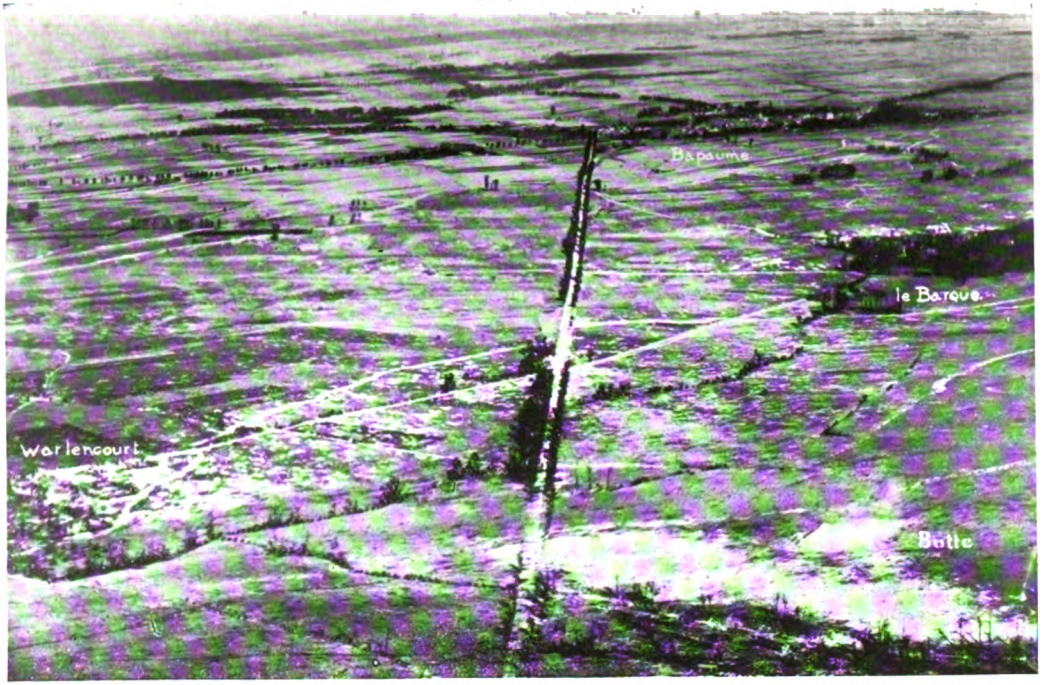
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E130.

Digitized by Google

287. HEADQUARTERS OF I ANZAC CORPS AT HÉNENCOURT CHÂTEAU
General Birdwood with the A.P.M. (Major Smith) and A.D.C. riding through the gates. *Vol. III.*
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2011.

288. FRENCH CIVILIANS DIGGING FOR TREASURE AT FRICOURT
Some of the inhabitants were permitted to visit and dig in the ruins of their homes at Fricourt for treasure which they had buried there. *Vol. III.*
Taken by Cpl. W. Baird, 5th Fld. Coy., A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4211.

Digitized by Google

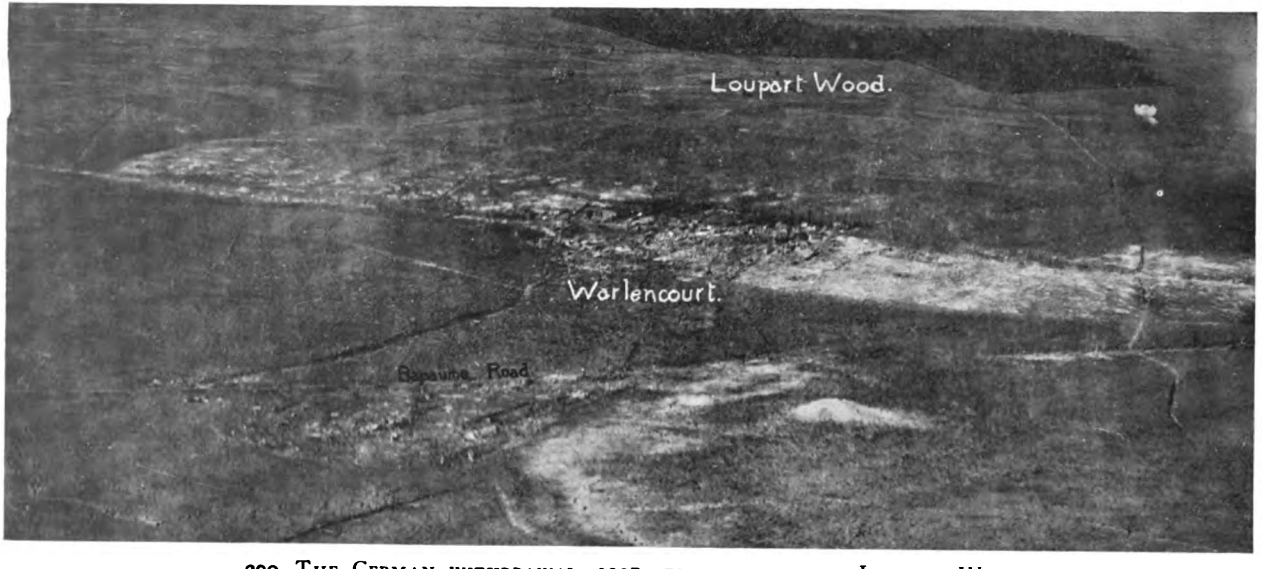


289. SCENE OF COMMENCEMENT OF THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL ON THE SOMME, 1917

Over the Bapaume road. The British line of posts was at the bottom edge of the picture; that of the Germans, through the Butte. When the Germans unexpectedly withdrew on 24th February, 1917, fighting immediately occurred in Le Barque and elsewhere between their rear-guards and the advancing Australians. Three weeks later the Germans withdrew gradually from Bapaume to the "Hindenburg Line" (near the distant shadow across the top of the picture). During this retirement they held the villages (marked by copses), and in most cases had to be thrown out by sharp "open" fighting. *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph, taken 16th October, 1916.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J269.

Digitized by Google

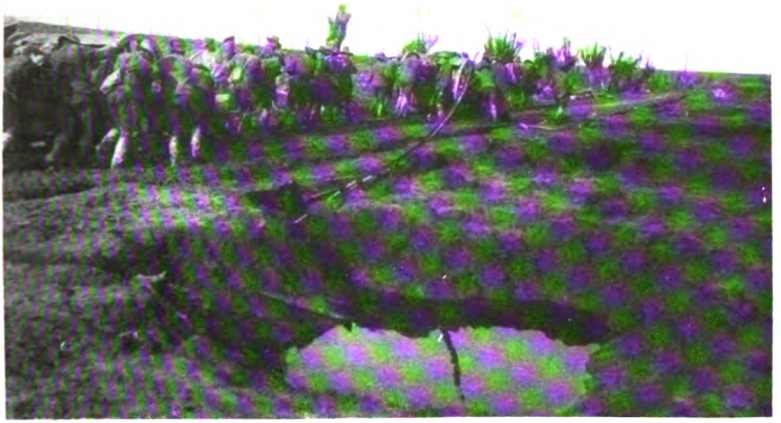


290. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—THE APPROACH TO LOUPART WOOD

Air-photograph looking from over the old British front line (which ran across the left-hand lower corner of the picture through the village—Le Sars—on the Bapaume road) towards the Butte, Warlencourt village, and Loupart Wood. Around this wood on the heights north-east of Bapaume ran (near the shell-burst) part of the German trench system which covered Bapaume. It was defended, upon the German retirement, by strong rear-guards. The 7th Brigade on March 2nd seized "Malt Trench," immediately beyond Warlencourt, and a further attack upon the strong lines defending the wood had been planned when the Germans evacuated them. (The photograph was taken on 9th November, 1916, before this second line of German defences had been constructed.) *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J270.

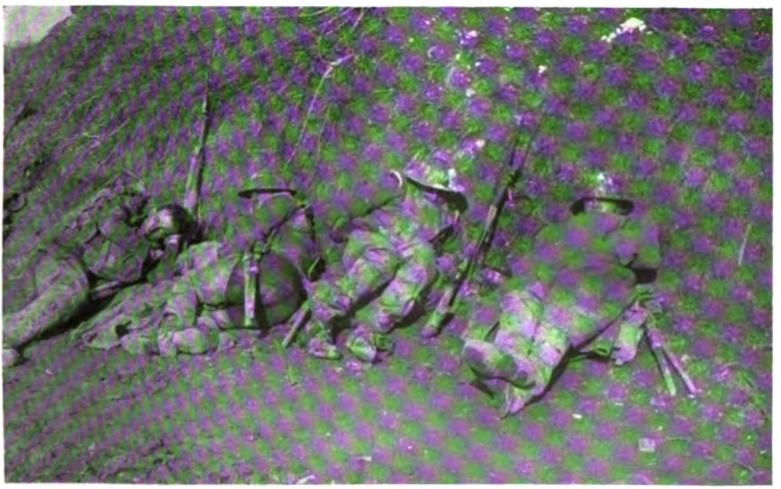
Digitized by Google



291. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—AN AUSTRALIAN BATTERY ADVANCING

A battery of the 4th Field Artillery Brigade, on February 27th, crossing the muddy area near Eaucourt-l'Abbaye on a tramway, at the commencement of the advance following upon the German retirement. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E207.

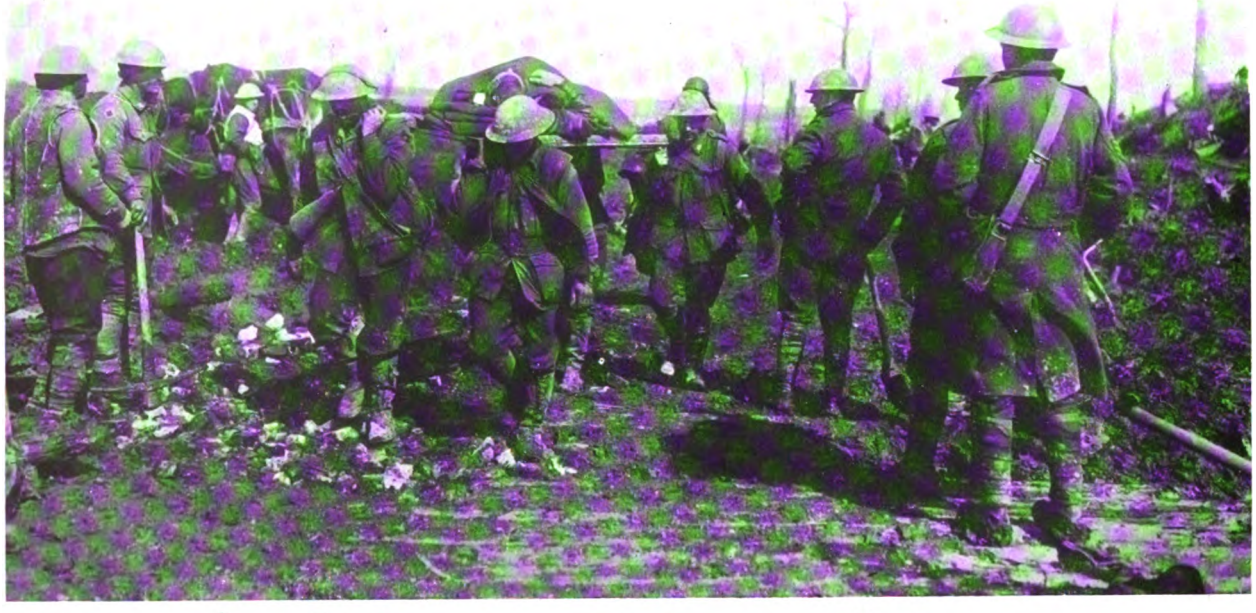


292. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY AT BAPAUME

Infantry of the 8th Brigade resting on the western outskirts of Bapaume on the morning of March 17th, the town having just been evacuated by the Germans. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E346.

Digitized by Google

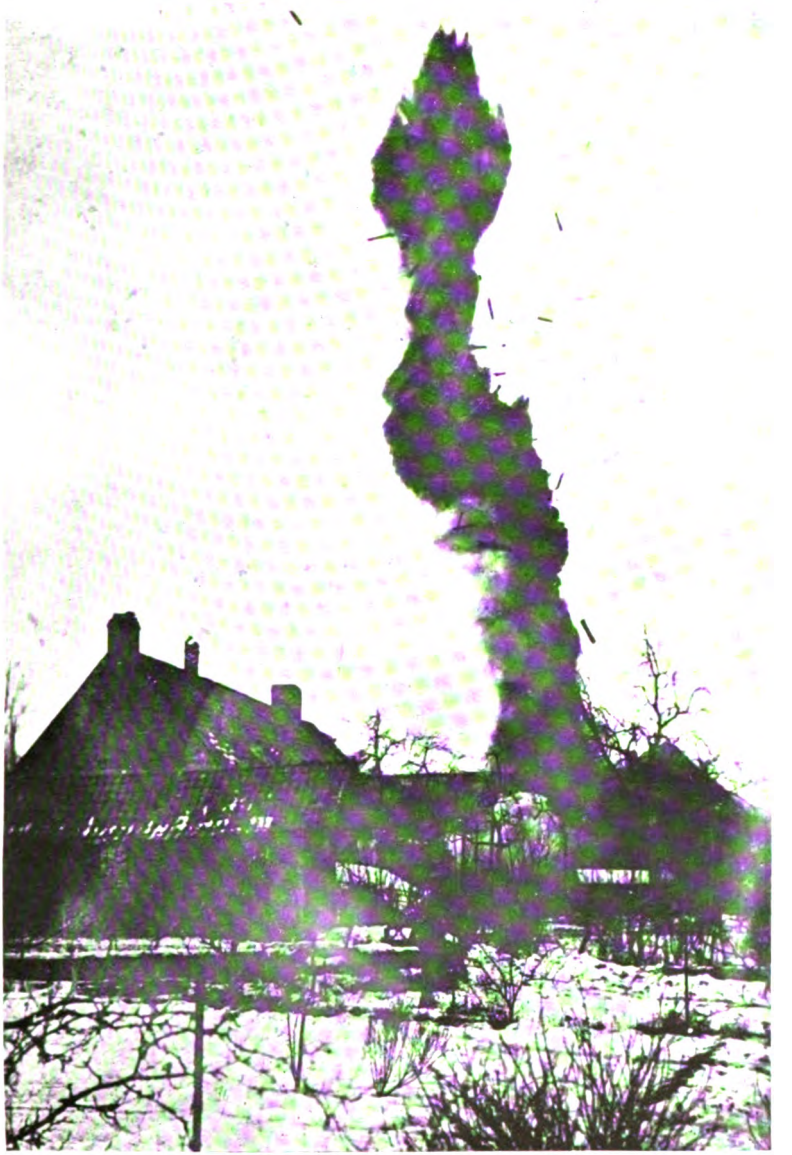


293. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—REPAIRING THE BAPAUME ROAD

A wounded British airman being carried through Le Sars on the morning on which Bapaume was evacuated. The 2nd Pioneer Battalion are seen making the long-disused Bapaume road fit for traffic. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E360.

Digitized by Google



294. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—DEMOLITION IN BAPAUME

The blowing up of a house in Bapaume by the Germans immediately before their evacuation. The town was destroyed in order to prevent the British from using it for billeting. *Vol. IV.*

From a German photograph; lent by Lieut. H. J. Cutts, 52nd Bn. Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1095.

Digitized by Google

295. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY AT BAPAUME

The 8th Brigade moving through the town on the morning of March 17th, while it was burning. *Vol. IV.*

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. E371.*

Digitized by Google

296. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—BAPAUME

The town of Bapaume, seen from the tower of the Town Hall on March 19th. At this time there was an undiscovered mine with a slow-working fuse under the Town Hall, which was pulverised by its explosion on March 25th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E396.

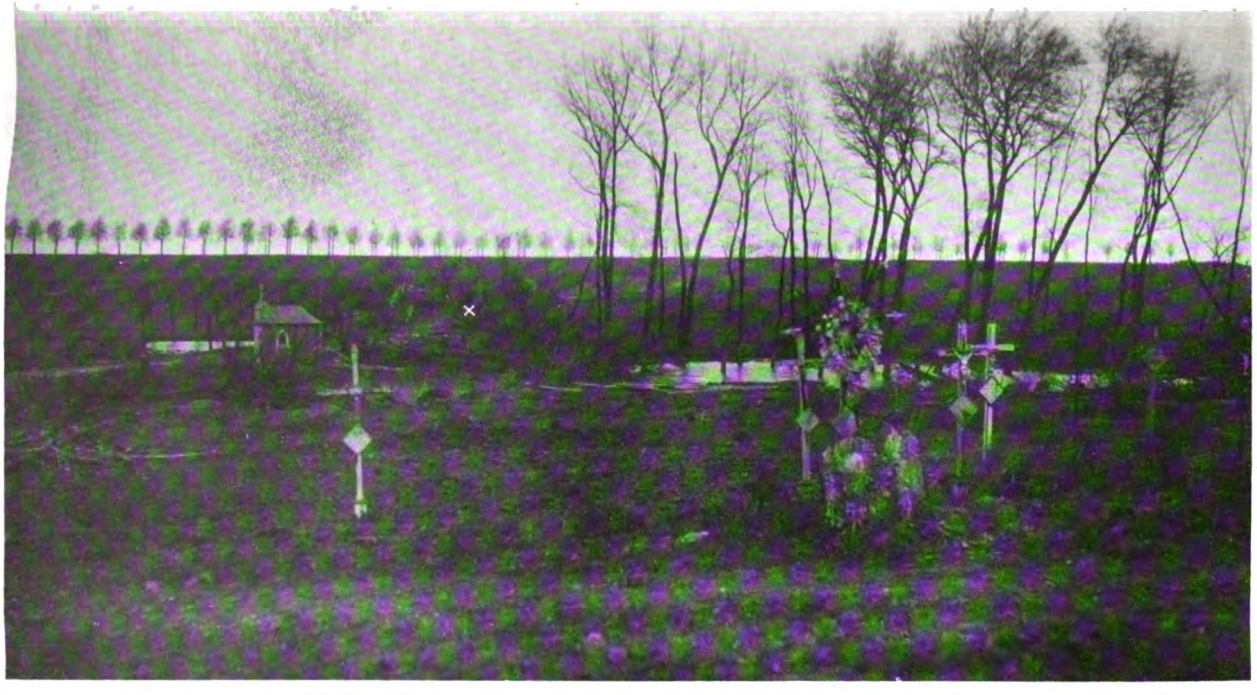
Digitized by Google

297. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—AN AUSTRALIAN BAND IN BAPAUME

The band of the 5th Brigade playing in the Place Faidherbe on March 19th, while the town was still burning. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E426.

Digitized by Google

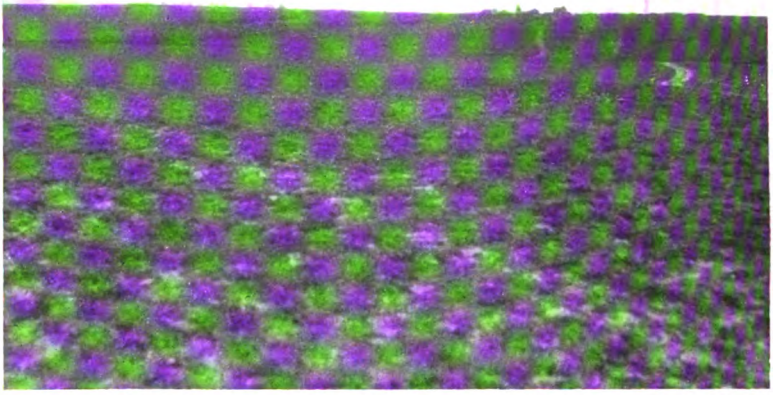


298. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—BEAUMETZ-LEZ-CAMBRAI

The north-eastern outskirts of Beaumetz, beyond Bapaume, showing the house (marked x) in which the German storm-troops, who twice counter-attacked after the village had been occupied by Brigadier-General Elliott's (southern) Column, made their last stand. A field-gun was eventually brought up to dislodge them. The cemetery, in the foreground, was the scene of further fighting. Along the horizon runs the Bapaume-Cambrai road. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E531.
Taken 20th April, 1917.

Digitized by Google



299. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—DELSAUX FARM

From trenches at this farm the Germans retiring from Bapaume first seriously opposed General Elliott's Column. The whole plan of the enemy's retirement was found on the body of a German who was killed here. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E513

300. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—VAULX-VRAUCOURT

This village was occupied by Brigadier-General Gellibrand's (northern) Column advancing from Bapaume, the German rear-guards falling back upon Noreuil and Lagnicourt immediately in front of the Hindenburg Line. *Vol. IV.*

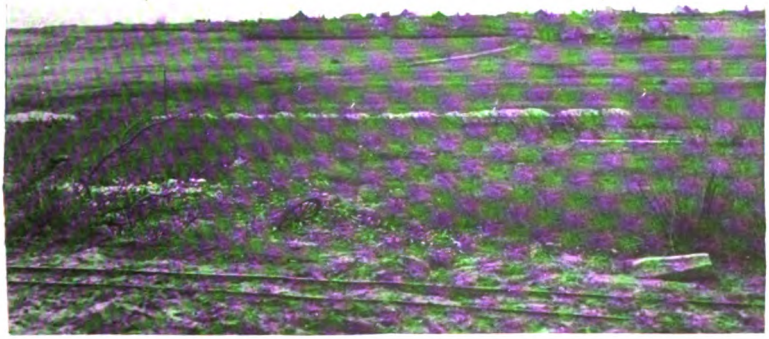
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E418.

Digitized by Google

301. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—LOUVERVAL

Louverval Château, beyond Bapaume, taken by the 56th Battalion at dawn on April 2nd, showing the wood felled by the Germans, which made a difficulty in this night attack. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1302.

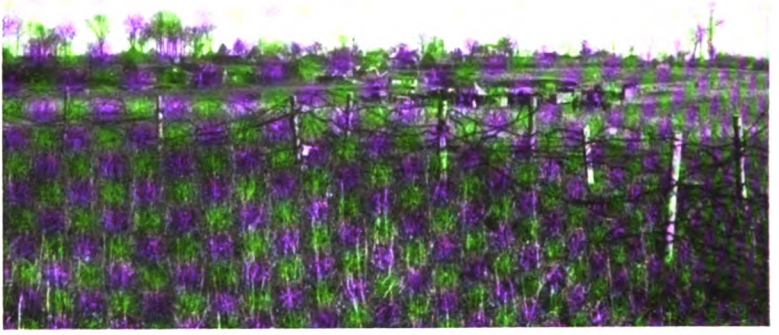


302. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—DOIGNIES

This village, south of Louverval, was seized by the 55th Battalion in the early morning of April 2nd, after a sharp fight. (The view is from the sugar factory on the Cambrai road, a position which was rushed on the same morning, as a preliminary measure.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1367.

Digitized by Google



303. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—HERMIES

Hermies (beyond Doignies and near the Hindenburg Line), though possessing strong defences, was seized during the morning of April 9th, by a surprise attack of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions from the flanks. Some of the German defences are seen in the foreground. *Vol. IV.*

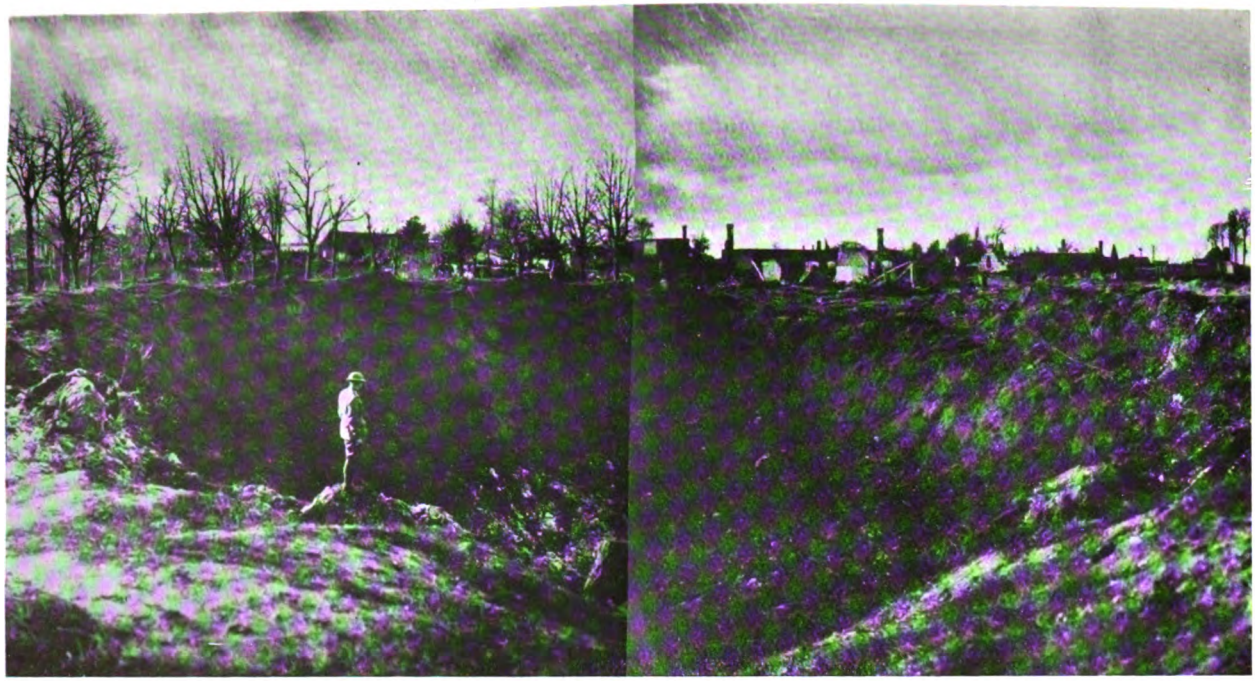
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1382.

304. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—BOURSIES

Boursies (beyond Louverval and in front of the Hindenburg Line) was taken by the 12th Battalion on April 9th. This attack, being intended to divert attention from the assault simultaneously made upon Hermies, involved difficult and costly fighting. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1376.

Digitized by Google

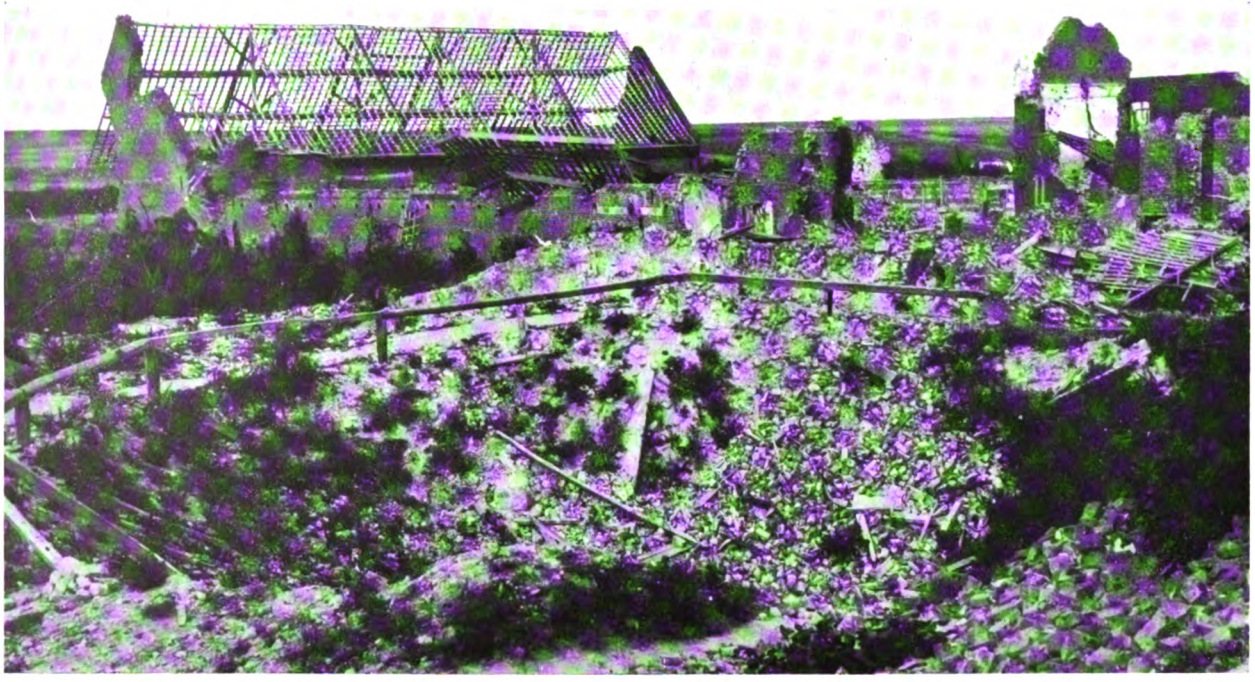


305. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—CRATER OF GERMAN MINE, HERMIES

This crater was caused by the explosion of an undiscovered German mine several days after the seizure of the place. The explosion was harmless, the captured villages being usually avoided by the troops. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. E1390-1390a.

Digitized by Google

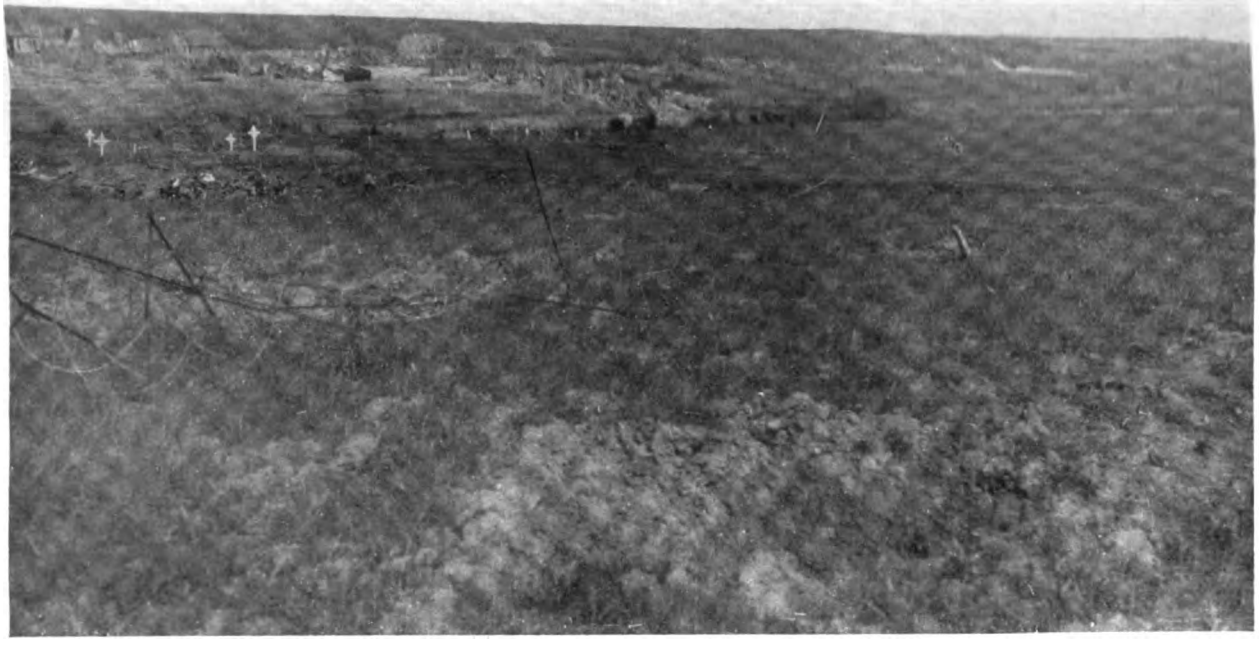


306. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—LAGNICOURT

The crater in Lagnicourt (beyond Vaulx-Vraucourt and near the Hindenburg Line), around which there was stubborn fighting when the village was seized by the 7th Brigade on March 26th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1016.
Taken 16th September, 1917.

Digitized by Google

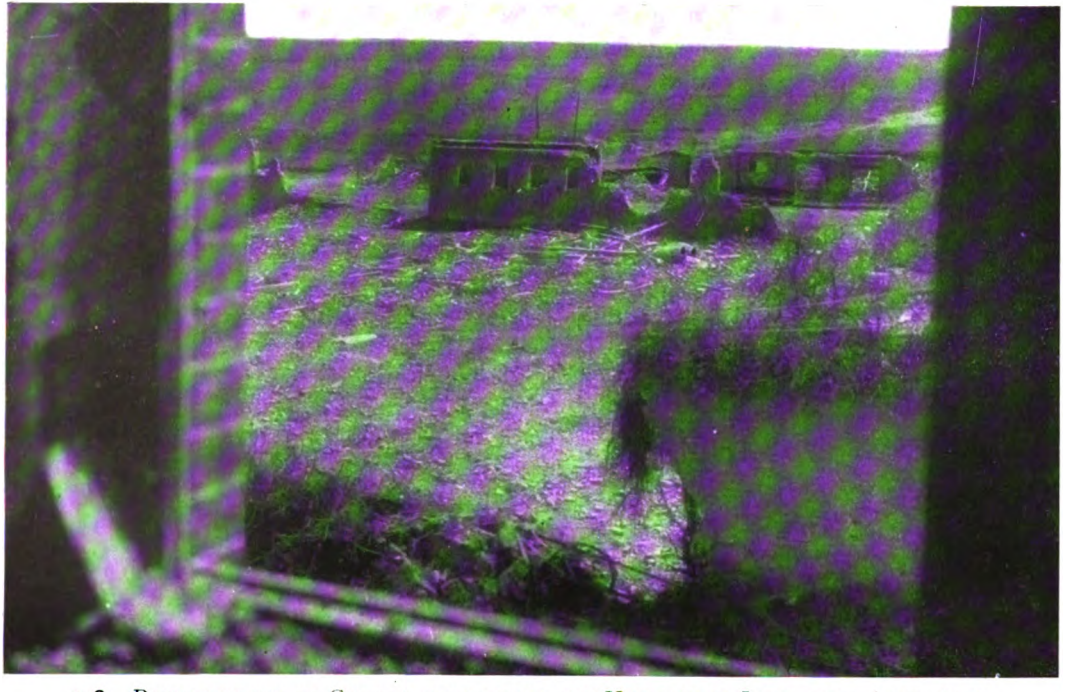


307. THE GERMAN WITHDRAWAL, 1917—NOREUIL

Noreuil (beyond Vaulx-Vraucourt and near the Hindenburg Line), showing the slope down which the 50th Battalion advanced on April 2nd to the seizure of the village, an occasion of stubborn fighting. One of the German strong-posts was in the cemetery. A simultaneous advance was made on the opposite slope of the valley by the 51st Battalion. The Hindenburg Line, which is not shown, lay in the far distance to the right of the picture. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E504.

Digitized by Google

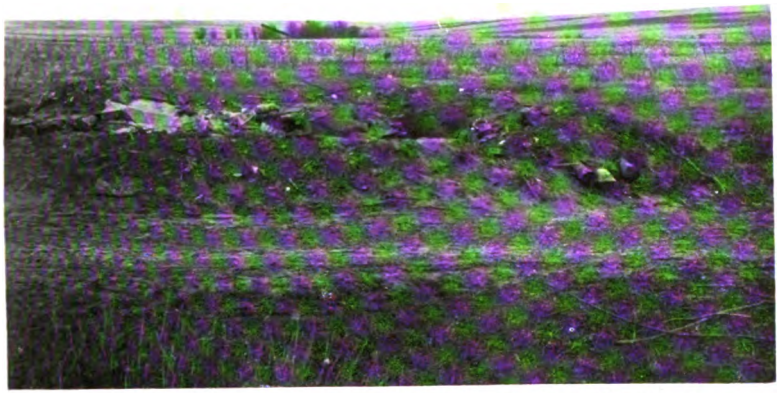


308. POINT REACHED IN GERMAN SORTIE FROM THE HINDENBURG LINE, 15TH APRIL, 1917

From this window, in a house occupied by the Headquarters of the 5th Brigade in Noreuil, some of the staff watched the German infantry checked, 300 yards away, in their counter-attack delivered by three divisions from the Hindenburg Line. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E593.

Digitized by Google



309. THE GERMAN SORTIE—HILL HELD BY 11TH BATTALION

Hill facing the Hindenburg Line near Mœuvres, where on 15th April, 1917, a line of small posts of the 11th Battalion was attacked during the sortie. Some were surrounded, and a few captured, but the line of posts nevertheless held up the attack. *Vol. IV.*

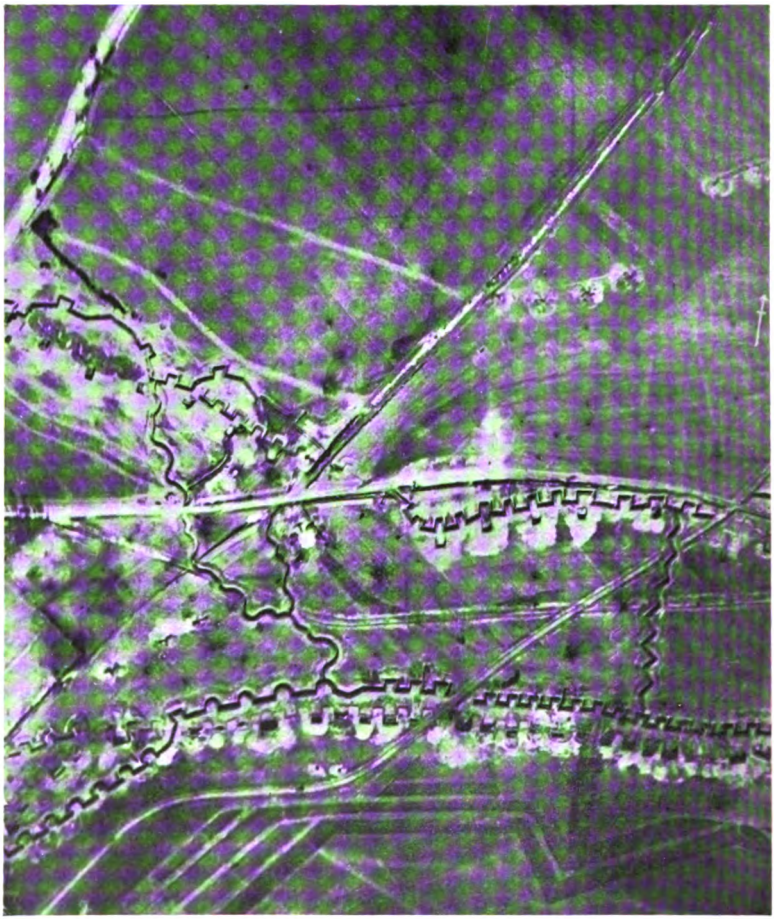
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1300.

310. POSITION OF AUSTRALIAN RESERVES FACING THE HINDENBURG LINE

Sunken road, running northwards from Noreuil, which was used as a position for reserves and brigade headquarters during the attacks upon the Hindenburg Line near Bullecourt. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E453.
Taken 20th April, 1917.

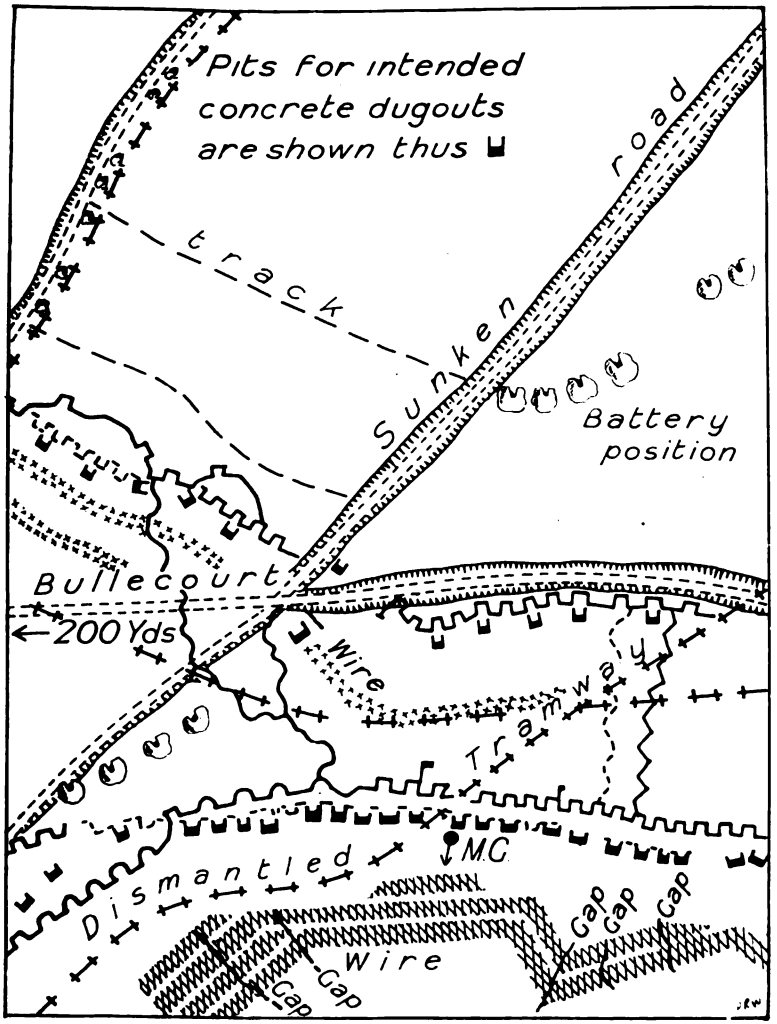
Digitized by Google



311. HINDENBURG LINE, EAST OF BULLECOURT, 3RD APRIL, 1917

This shows the newly-dug trenches of the Hindenburg Line, illustrating the condition of these defences at the time of the first attack by the Australians (4th Division). The dark rectangular bands are belts of barbed-wire of great width. The enemy had originally intended to construct, behind this wire, trenches containing concrete shelters. This plan was abandoned in this sector, but the pits for these shelters and the faint tracing for the trenches as originally planned can be seen running parallel to the deep trenches eventually made. Comparatively few shell-craters can be seen in this photograph. The sector here shown was assaulted by the 12th Brigade, the 4th Brigade attacking further to the right. The attack was made on April 11th,

Digitized by Google

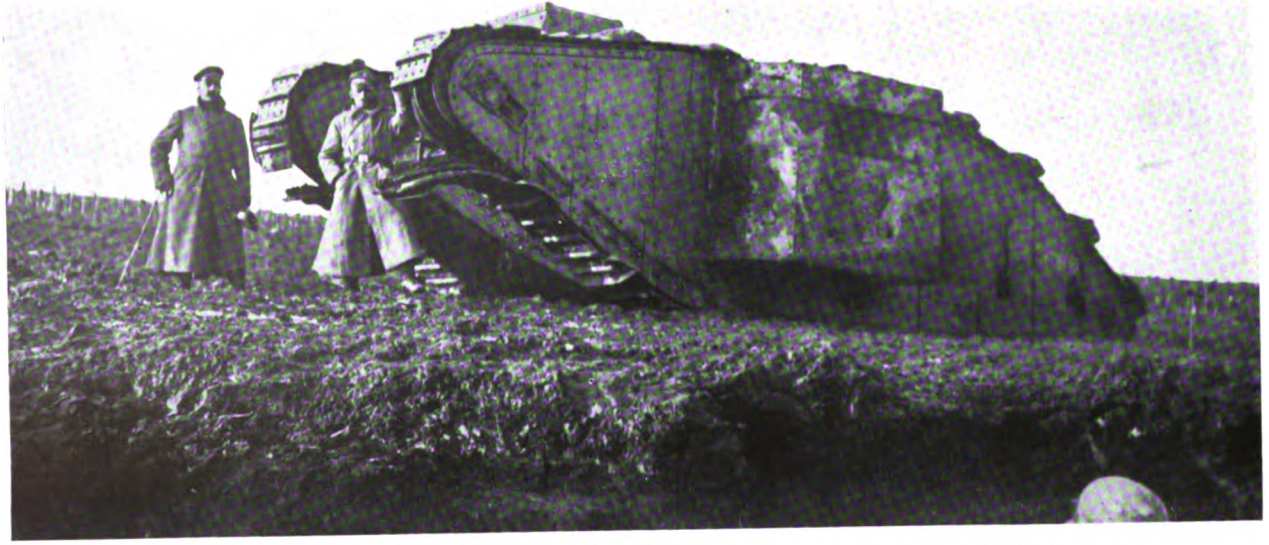


312. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

without preliminary bombardment, the Australian infantry being accompanied for the first time by a force of tanks. The tanks, being at that time slow and insufficiently protected against the fire of small arms, failed, but the infantry seized the front lines of the German system and held them until ammunition gave out. *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph; lent by Lieut. R. K. Bazley, 21st Bn. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1121.

Digitized by Google



313. GERMANS IN THE HINDENBURG LINE PHOTOGRAPHING A STRANDED BRITISH TANK, APRIL, 1917

This shows, incidentally, the intact condition of the entanglements and of the ground about the Hindenburg Line at this time, before they were subjected to bombardment. *Vol. IV.*

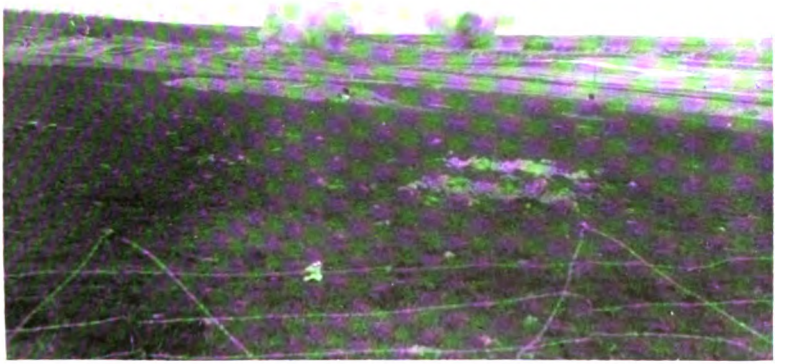
From a German photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G1534i.

Digitized by Google

314. Artillery in Noreuil Valley

Batteries of the 2nd Australian Division emplaced behind Noreuil, in the valley which afforded slight shelter to artillery attacking the Hindenburg Line. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E600.



315. German shells bursting in Noreuil Valley

It was in this position that Australian artillery first came under the heavy and constant counter-battery fire which was later experienced at Messines and Ypres. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E515.
Taken 5th May, 1917.

Digitized by Google

316. BULLECOURT, FROM A SUNKEN ROAD NEAR NOREUIL

An officer of the 22nd Australian Machine-Gun Company observing the wire at Bullecourt on 23rd April, 1917. The village (seen on left) was then inside the German lines, the front trench of the formidable Hindenburg system of defences running around it. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E603.

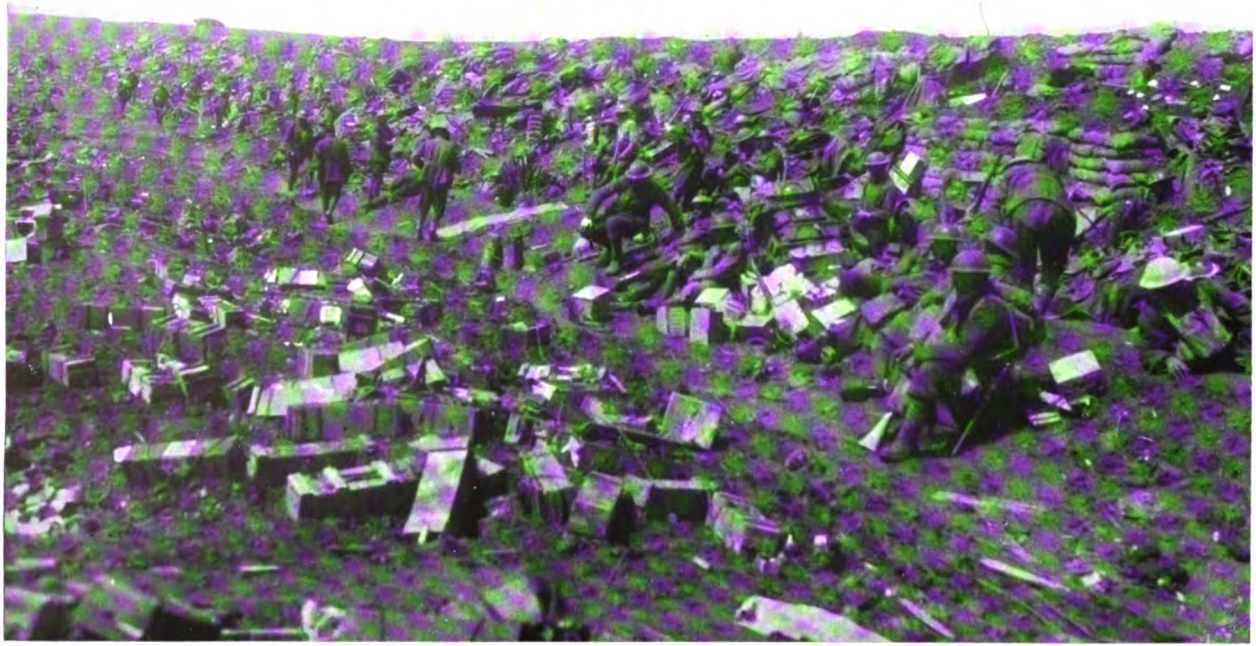
Digitized by Google

317. BULLECOURT, 9TH MAY, 1917

The village and the line east of it are here shown after bombardment by the British guns. The photograph indicates the condition of the Hindenburg Line defences at the time of the second attack (by the 2nd Australian Division), which occurred on May 3rd. The white splashes are the masonry of the village reduced to powder. The cross-roads in the village and the front trench of the Hindenburg system can be distinguished, and also a communication trench dug by the 7th British Division, which captured this portion of the line on the left flank of the Australians on May 7th. *Vol. IV.*

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J277.

Digitized by Google



318. THE RAILWAY EMBANKMENT NEAR BULLECOURT

This ran parallel to the Hindenburg Line south-east of Bullecourt. The tank shown in the distance broke down above the shelter in which were the Headquarters of the 48th Battalion (Lieutenant-Colonel R. L. Leane) during the first assault upon the Hindenburg Line (11th April, 1917). The embankment was also the position of Brigadier-General Gellibrand's headquarters (6th Infantry Brigade) during the second assault (3rd May, 1917). *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1408.

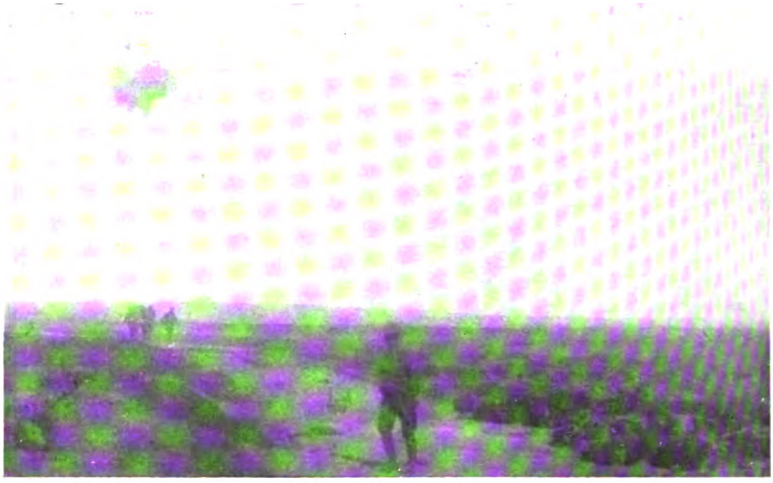
Digitized by Google

319. A DUGOUT IN THE SECOND TRENCH OF THE HINDENBURG LINE

The photograph, taken on 8th May, 1917, shows the width and depth of the trenches.
Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E518.

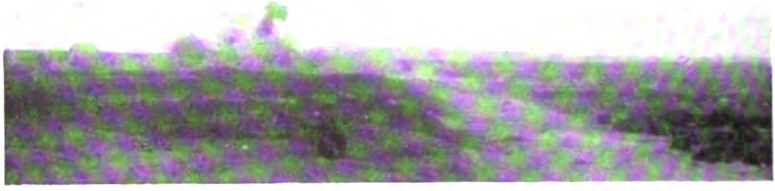
Digitized by Google



320. AUSTRALIAN STRETCHER-BEARERS AT BULLECOURT

German shells bursting over Australian stretcher-bearers on May 4th, near Bullecourt. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E443.

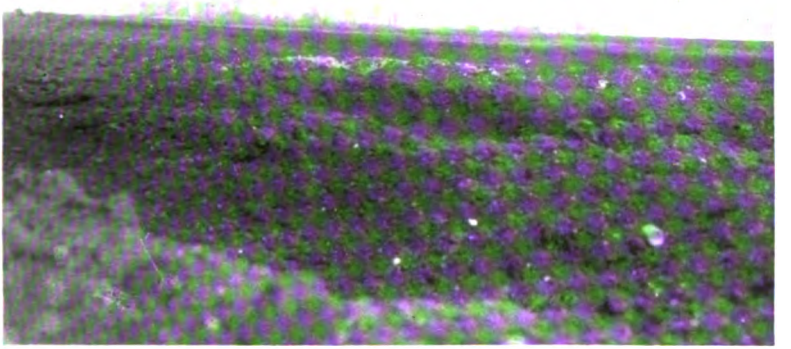


321. AUSTRALIAN STRETCHER-BEARERS AT BULLECOURT

A picture of the same position, taken a few seconds before the first; the stretcher-bearers were approaching the place where the shell burst, and are hidden by the smoke. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E442.

Digitized by Google



322. RIENCOURT-LEZ-CAGNICOURT

This village, lying beyond the front Hindenburg Line system, was part of the main objective which it was found impossible to reach either on April 11th or on May 3rd. (Photographed on 8th May, 1917, from the Hindenburg trenches, then held by the 8th Battalion.) *Vol. IV.*

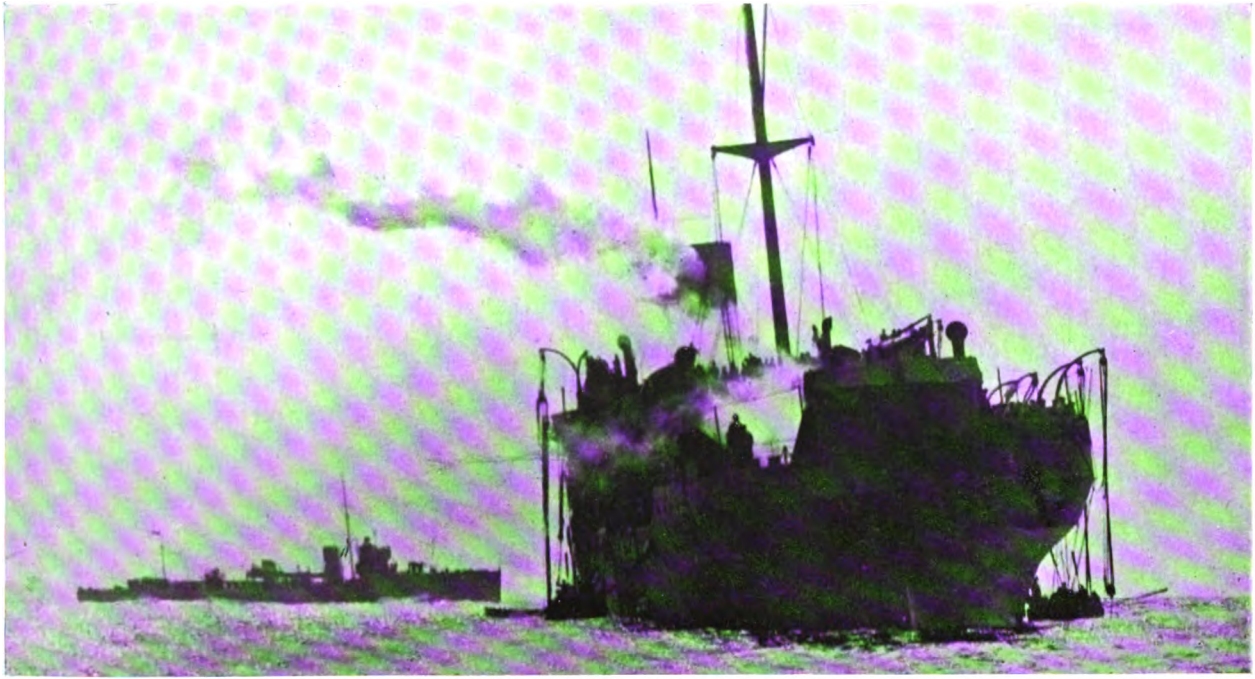
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E444.

323. GENERAL BIRDWOOD AT THE CHÂTEAU AT QUERRIEU

When, at the end of May, 1917, the I Anzac Corps was relieved from the line, it was withdrawn to this area and remained there for a part of its rest period, June, 1917. The 4th Division (withdrawn after April 11th) had joined the II Anzac Corps in Flanders. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E535.

Digitized by Google



324. THE TRANSPORT *Ballarat* AFTER BEING TORPEDOED IN THE ENGLISH CHANNEL, 25TH APRIL, 1917

The *Ballarat*, a British ship acting as an Australian transport, was torpedoed when carrying 1,600 Australian reinforcements. The troops behaved steadily and were taken off in boats, the ship sinking some hours afterwards. *Vol. IV.*

Taken by L/Cpl. G. S. Lawrence, 14th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C1592.

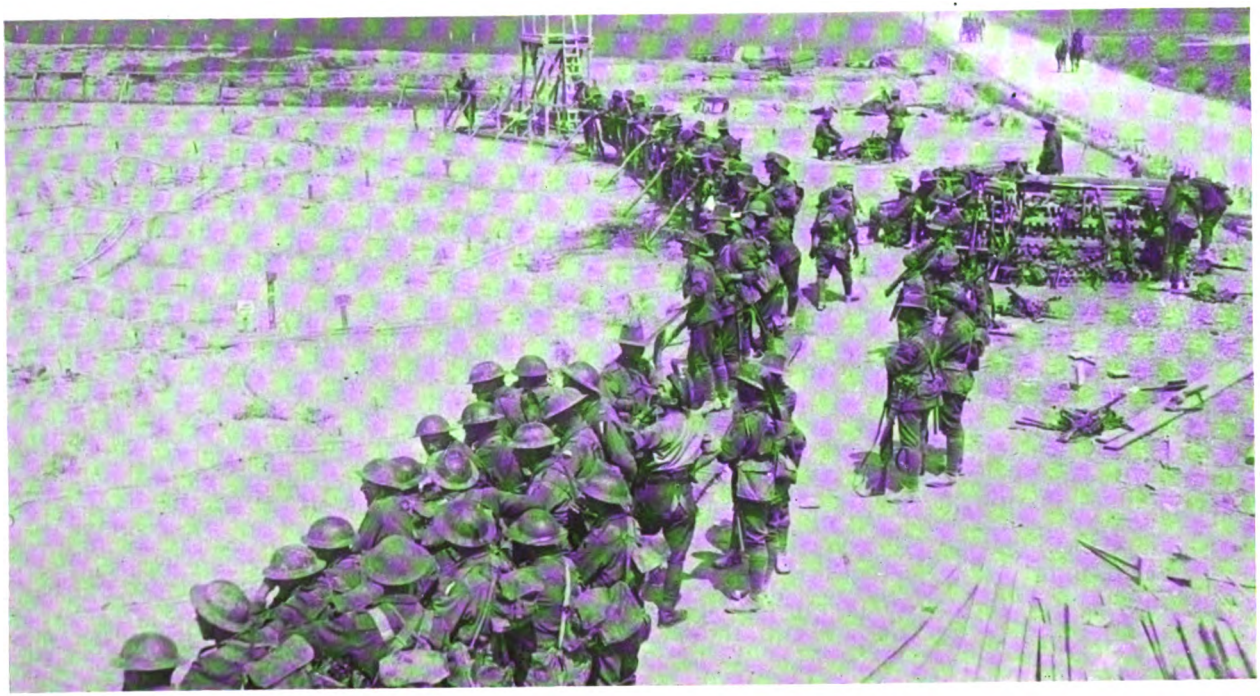
Digitized by Google

325. MESSINES ON 5TH JUNE, 1917

The Messines Ridge, in Flanders, was attacked on 7th June, 1917, by the II Anzac Corps, forming the right of the British attack. (The New Zealand Division took Messines, the 4th Australian Division continuing the assault beyond it, and the 3rd Australian Division attacking on the right of the army.) The ruins of the village itself can be discerned on the crest of the distant hill. The attack, in this sector of the battle, was made from the foot of the nearer hill. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E473.

Digitized by Google

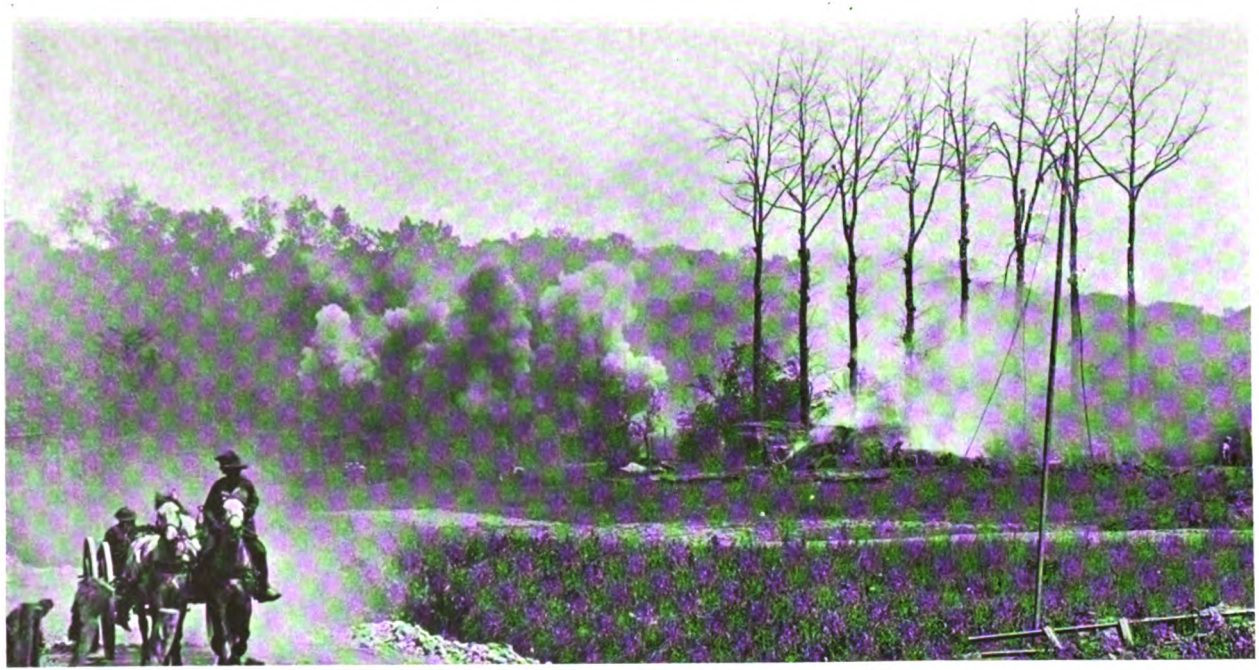


326. INFANTRYMEN STUDYING A RAISED PLAN OF MESSINES

Men of the 13th Brigade (who were to take part in the second phase of the battle) studying on June 6th a plan of the area to be attacked. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E632.

Digitized by Google



327. GERMAN SHELLS SEARCHING FOR A BATTERY BEHIND "HILL 63," MESSINES

Australian field batteries were crowded behind the hill. The camouflage over the guns and ammunition is in flames, and men can be seen extinguishing the fire. A waggon is galloping through the danger-zone. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E650.
Taken 5th June, 1917.

Digitized by Google

328. CRATER OF MINE EXPLODED ON 7TH JUNE, 1917, AT ST. YVES, NEAR MESSINES

This was the southernmost of the nineteen huge mines exploded by the British at the "zero" hour of the assault. The photograph, which looks northwards, was taken five months later, and shows the crater filled with water. The German front line at the time of the battle ran over the left of this crater; thence to the line of tall trees on the right; thence to the left, circling the lower part of Messines Ridge, and so over Wytschaete Ridge. *Inset:* A German concrete shelter overturned by one of the mine explosions. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1287.
Inset: Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1320.

Digitized by Google

329. Crater of mine exploded at "Hill 60," near Ypres, 7th June, 1917

This portion of the mine system was, before the Battle of Messines, held by the 1st Australian Tunnelling Company. With great difficulty the Hill 60 mine was preserved from the Germans, who were endeavouring to counter-mine it. The 1st Company succeeded in keeping the mine intact, and exploded it on June 7th. The main original excavations at Hill 60 were the work of Canadian tunnellers. Zillebeke Lake, near Ypres, can be seen in the distance. *Vol. IV.*

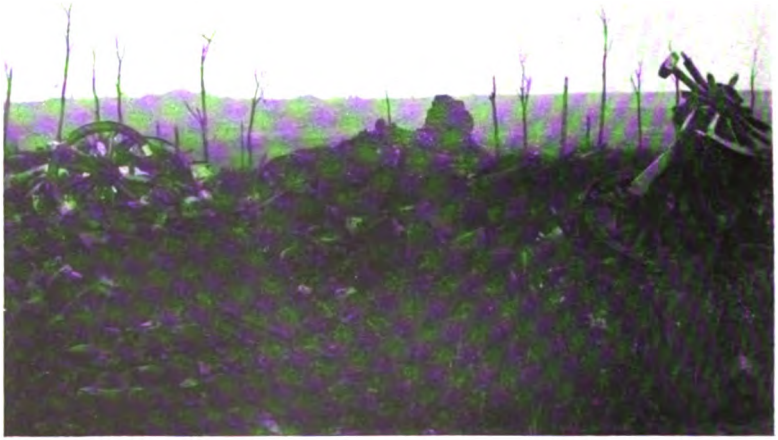
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1911.

Digitized by Google

330. "Russian" sap across No-Man's Land, Messines

This trench (excavated by the explosion of a subterranean tube of ammonal) was made by Australian tunnellers near St. Yves, at the opening of the Battle of Messines. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1281.



331. La Douve Farm, Messines

Position taken by the 10th Brigade at the opening of the battle. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1284.

Digitized by Google

332. HEDGE NEAR BETLHÉEM FARM, MESSINES

Hedge reinforced with hurdles, through which the 39th Battalion broke in attacking Betlhéem Farm. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1340.

333. "GREY FARM," MESSINES, TAKEN BY THE 34TH BATTALION

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1362.

Digitized by Google

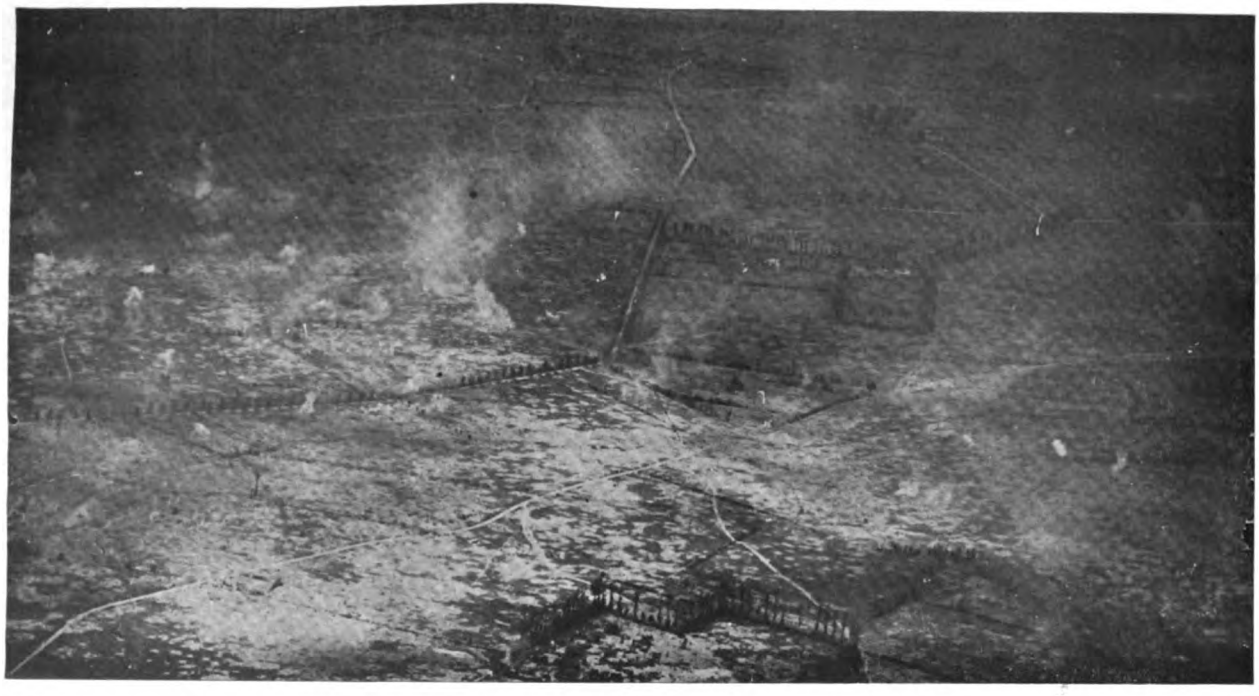
334. THE BRITISH BARRAGE, MESSINES, 6 P.M., 7TH JUNE, 1917

The "stationary" barrage which covered the British centre and the left of the 4th Australian Division while digging in after their advance in the second phase of the Battle of Messines.

Vol. IV.

British Air Force Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J272.

Digitized by Google

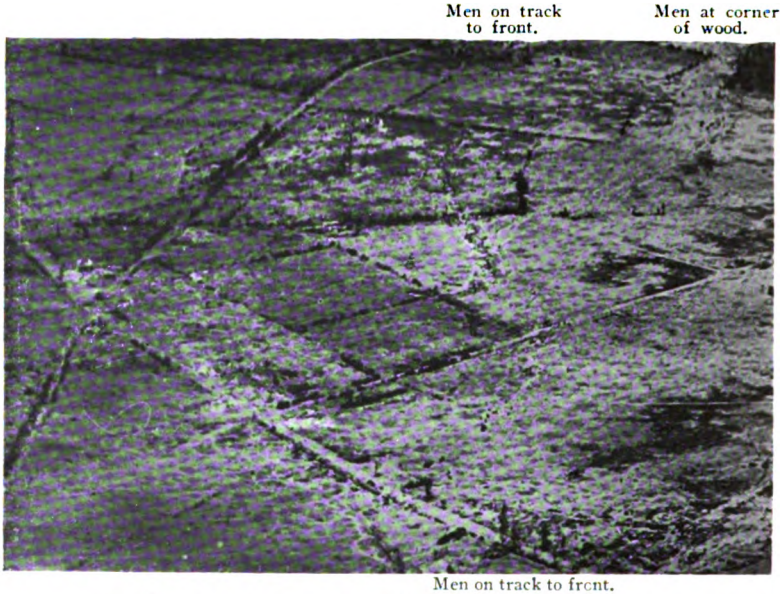


335. THE BRITISH BARRAGE, MESSINES, 6 P.M., 7TH JUNE, 1917

The "stationary" barrage covering the right of the 4th and the left of the 3rd Australian Divisions, while digging in after the second phase of the battle. *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J273.

Digitized by Google



336. PART OF BATTLEFIELD OF MESSINES, 6 P.M., JUNE 7TH

The small black dots are British troops advancing near Oosttaverne Wood. *Vol. IV.*

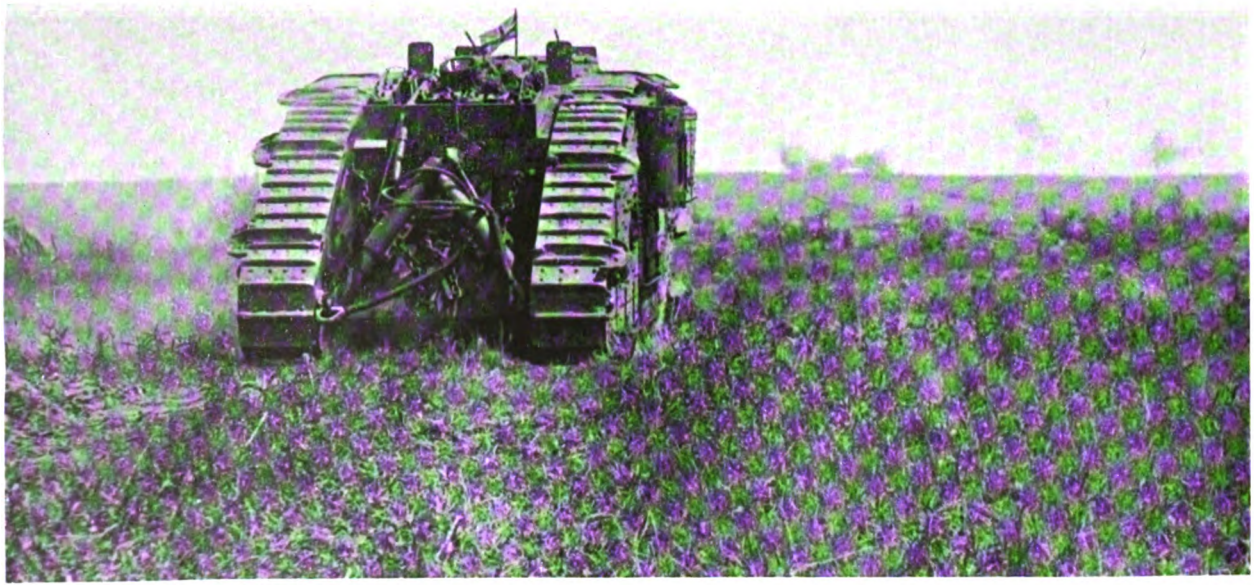
British Air Force Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J283.

337. THE GERMAN COUNTER-BOMBARDMENT ON HILL 63, OPPOSITE MESSINES

This shelling was in reply to the British bombardment. A British ammunition dump is shown burning. The road in the foreground ran past "Red Lodge" to Ploegsteert Wood (on right). *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E480.

Digitized by Google

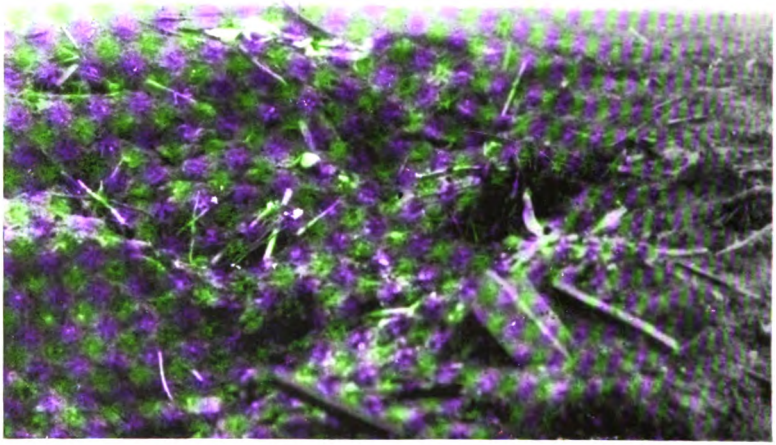


338. TANKS GOING INTO ACTION IN THE SECOND PHASE OF THE BATTLE OF MESSINES

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1416.

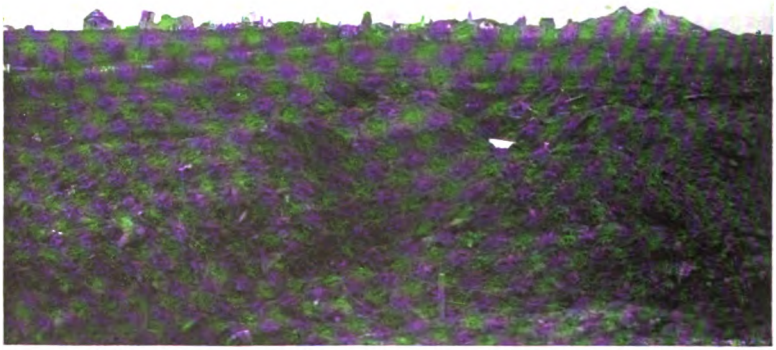
Digitized by Google



339. "Uhlan Trench," Messines, showing its condition after the British bombardments

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E553.



340. Messines, after the battle

On the right is seen the ruin of the church. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1203.

Digitized by Google

341. GERMAN CONCRETE SHELTER IN "OWL TRENCH," MESSINES

A shelter (of the type known as "pillboxes") which for two days was the scene of fighting between the German infantry and troops of the 12th Brigade. *Vol. IV.*

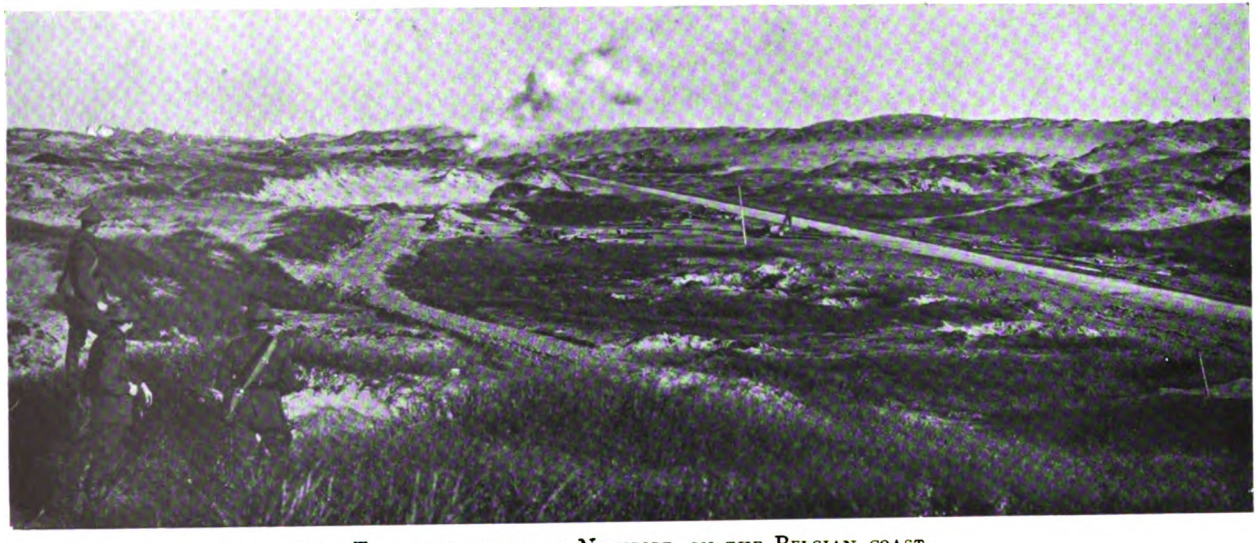
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1366.

342. PART OF LINE REACHED NEAR DECONINCK FARM IN THE BATTLE OF MESSINES

German shelter and concrete gun-emplacement near which the advance of the 4th Australian Division beyond Messines ended *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1363.

Digitized by Google



343. THE SAND-DUNES AT NIEUPORT, ON THE BELGIAN COAST

The British offensive in Flanders in 1917 was to have included an advance in the coastal sector. This was, however, apprehended by the Germans, who, accordingly, on July 10th, attacked and captured the British bridge-head north of the Yser at Lombartzyde. In that attack a number of Australian tunnellers of the 2nd Company were captured in their mine-galleries. This company had applied in this sector certain methods (previously untried in France) of mining in sand, thus successfully tunnelling towards the German trenches. A few escaped, some by swimming, to Nieuport, south of the river, which became the new British front. This photograph, taken on 7th August, 1917, shows the coastal sand-hills south of Nieuport. Some officers of the 2nd Tunnelling Company are watching German shells falling by the road to Nieuport, the houses of which can be seen on the horizon. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1262.

Digitized by Google

344. THE ESPLANADE, NIEUPORT BAINS

The channel of the Yser River was continued out to sea between two parallel piers. From the northern of these, which fell into their hands, Germans used to snipe into a covered way originally built by the French along the esplanade of this seaside resort. The 2nd Tunnelling Company excavated a tunnel in place of the covered way. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4633.

345. ENTRANCE OF A TUNNEL IN THE SAND, NIEUPORT BAINS

Men of the 2nd Tunnelling Company at the entrance to a system of dugouts in the sand. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4632.

Digitized by Google

346. YPRES, 1917

Part of the Cloth Hall at the time of the British autumn offensive in Flanders (known as the "Third Battle of Ypres"). *Vol. IV.*

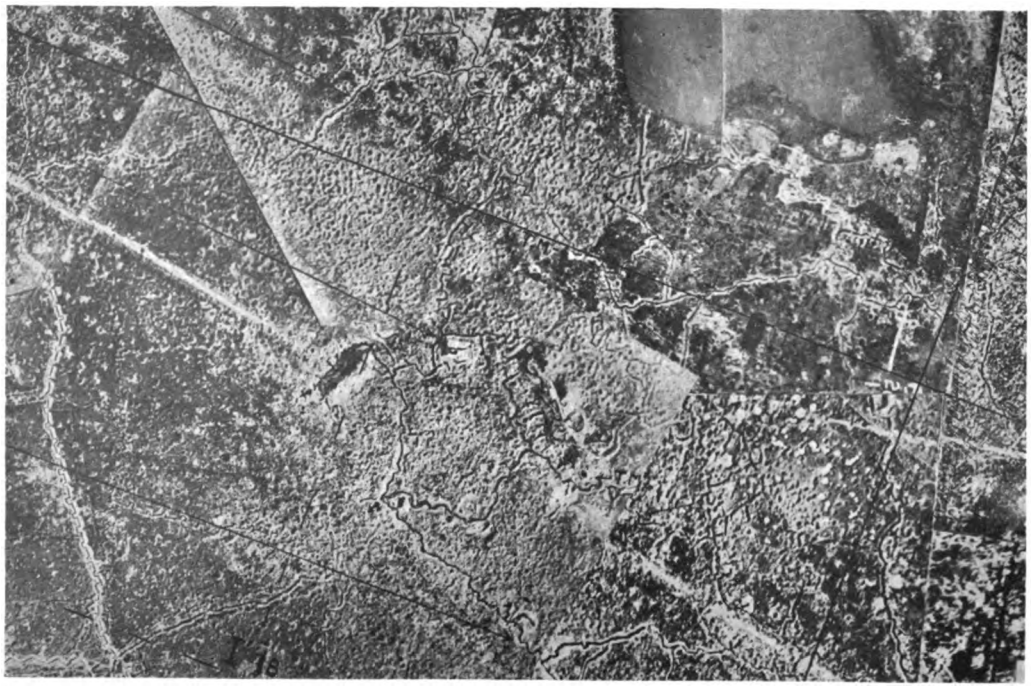
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1230.

Digitized by Google

347. AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY MOVING UP THE POPERINGHE ROAD, NEAR YPRES
Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E829.
Taken 25th September, 1917.

Digitized by Google

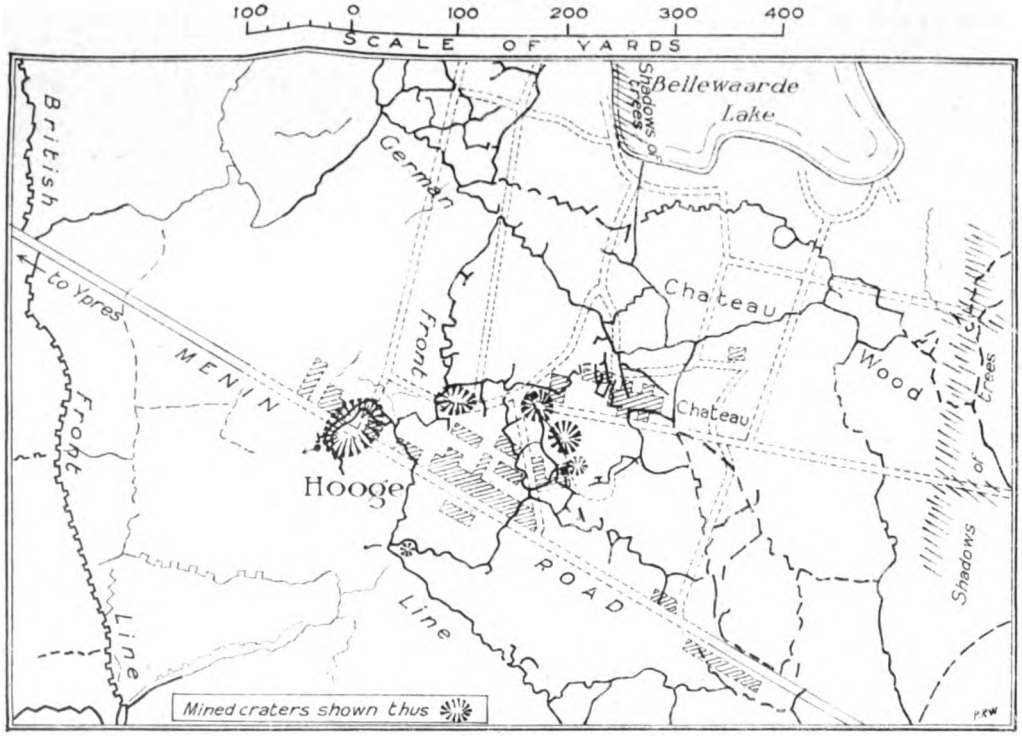


348. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF PART OF THE LINE FROM WHICH THE THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES STARTED

The opposing trenches, British and German, at Hooge, some time before the British offensive. In the centre, Hooge village and the Menin road already obliterated by mine- and shell-craters. Hooge had, at an earlier stage, been in possession of the British, who were driven from it, and the old British trenches (unoccupied at the date of the photograph—June, 1917) can be traced wandering through No-Man's Land. Bellewaarde Lake was formerly the ornamental water in the garden of a large country house. (The ruled lines were added to the photographic print for staff purposes.) *Vol. IV.*

From British Air Force Photographs.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. 1274.

Digitized by Google



349. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

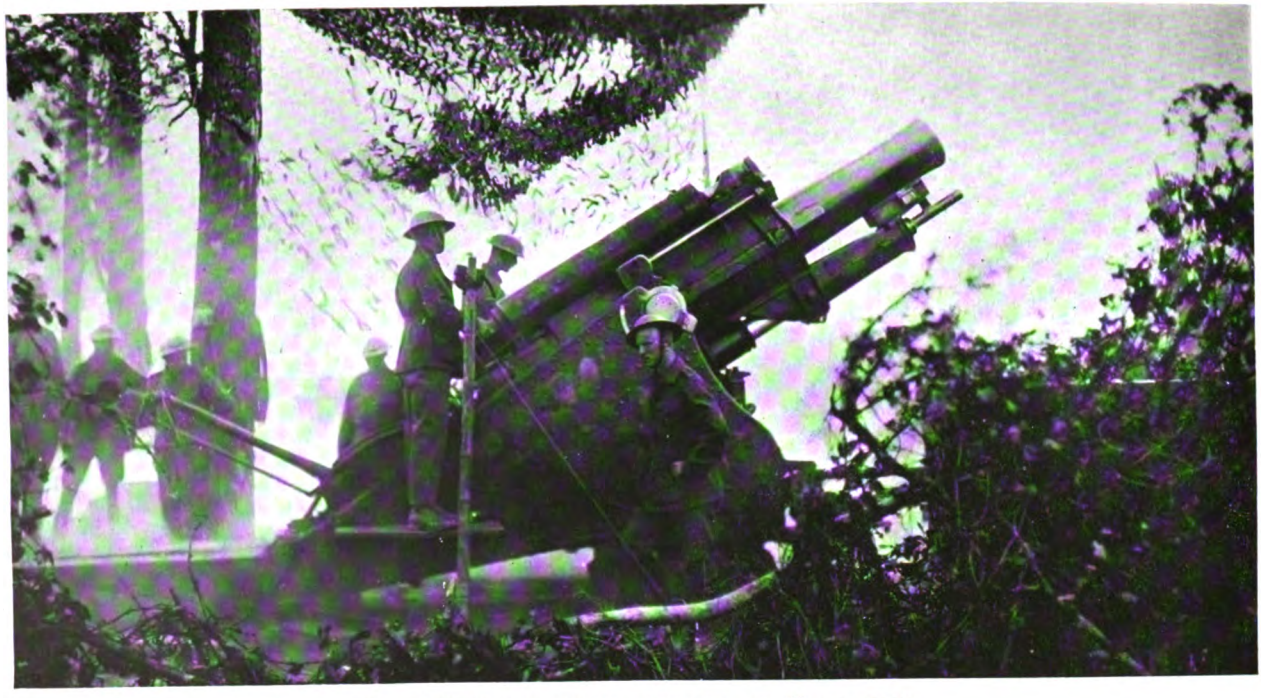
Digitized by Google

350. AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY IN THE THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES

The 105th Battery (4.5-inch howitzers) in action in the area near Hill 60, in which the artillery of the 1st and 2nd Divisions took position on 31st July, 1917, the first day of the Third Battle of Ypres. Almost the whole of the artillery of the A.I.F. (which suffered severely), but none of its infantry, was engaged in the main attack which opened the battle. The guns advanced to this position on the heels of the British infantry two hours after the commencement of the attack. In the distance, Zillebeke Lake. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1030.
Taken 28th August, 1917.

Digitized by Google

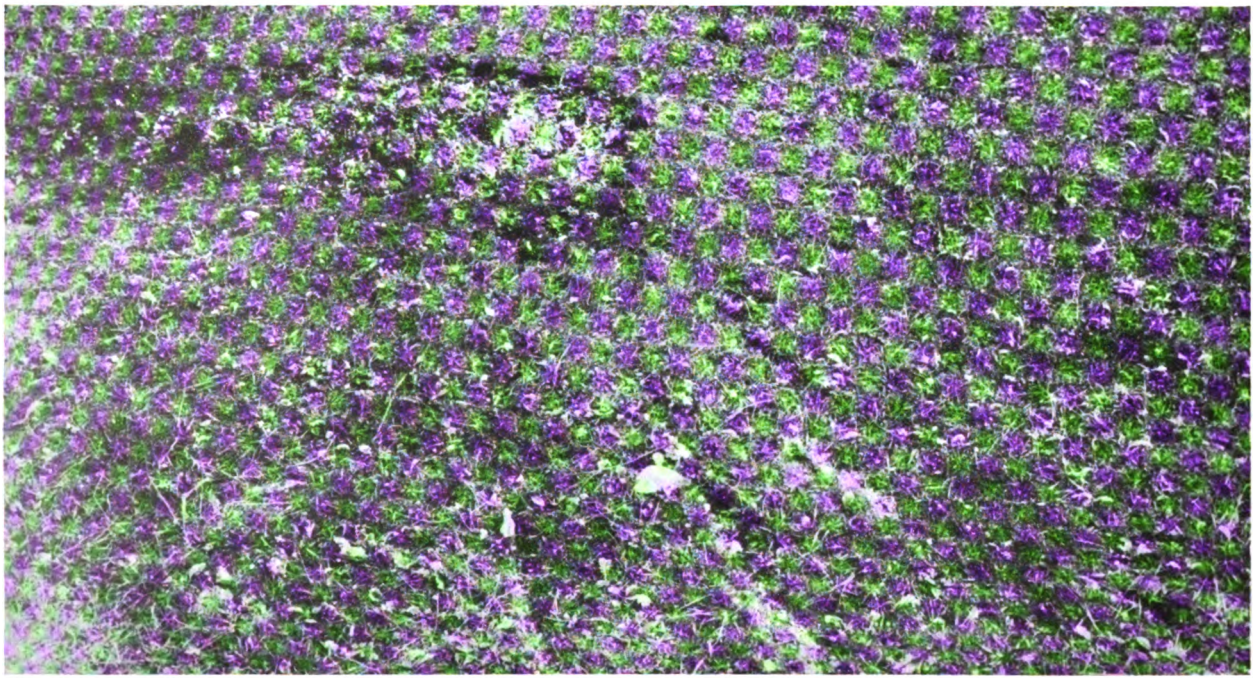


351. AUSTRALIAN HEAVY ARTILLERY AT YPRES, 1917

Howitzers (9.2-inch) of the 2nd Siege Battery (regulars) in action near Ypres on September 13th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E691.

Digitized by Google



352. MARK CAUSED BY BURST OF SHELL WITH "INSTANTANEOUS" FUSE

Scratch left by the explosion of a German field-gun shell with instantaneous fuse, first fitted to these projectiles about the time of the Third Battle of Ypres. Since the shell (known in military slang as a "daisy-cutter") burst before entering the ground, its fragments were not smothered and were very deadly. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2110.

Digitized by Google

353. Road in Flanders during rains of August, 1917

This road in a back area in Flanders was photographed as evidence of the weeks of rain which followed the British attack of July 31st at Ypres. The rain, commencing on August 1st, gradually brought the British advance to a standstill. It was eventually determined to wait for drier weather. *Vol. IV.*

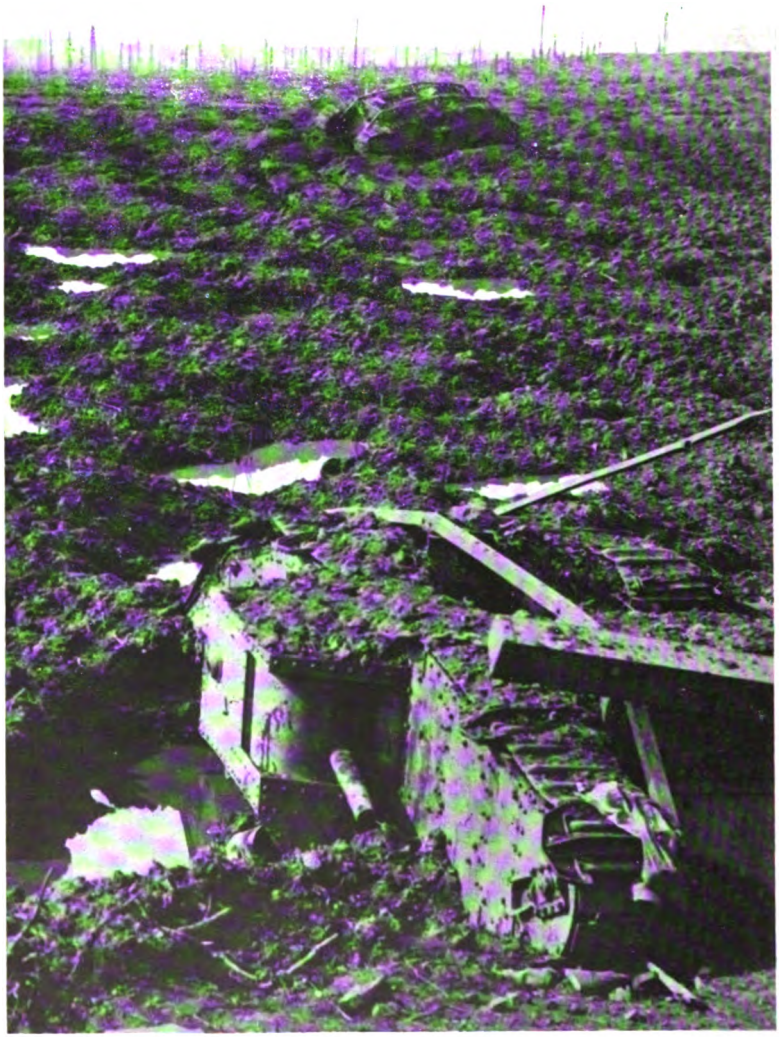
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E626.

354. The Poperinghe road, near Ypres, in September, 1917

This photograph is evidence of the drier weather in which the offensive was resumed in September. (2nd Australian Divisional Supply Column in transit.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E871.

Digitized by Google



355. THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES—DERELICT TANKS

Tanks, which had accompanied the British attacks, disabled in the mud near the Menin road at Ypres. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1409.

Digitized by Google

356. LOOS, NEAR WHICH A "DIVERSION" WAS MADE DURING THE OPERATIONS AT YPRES

Before the Third Battle of Ypres an attack was launched by Canadian and British divisions upon Lens. This view shows the colliery buildings at Loos (known to British troops as the "Tower Bridge"), in the airways below which, at this time, was the plant supplying power to the 3rd Australian Tunnelling Company working with the Canadian Corps. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1634.
Taken in January, 1918.

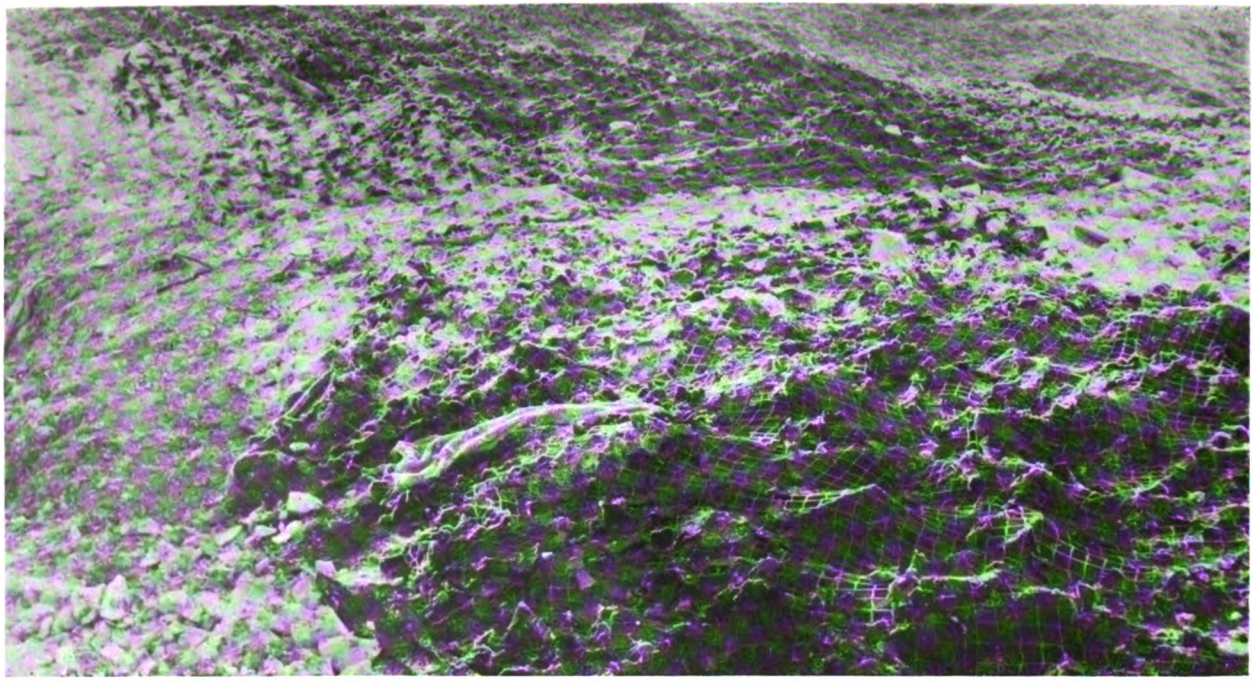
Digitized by Google

357. MINERS WORKING ON UNDERGROUND TRENCH-SYSTEM NEAR LOOS

Men of the 3rd Australian Tunnelling Company cutting galleries in the chalk at Hulluch. Complete underground trenches were here excavated, with outlets at intervals to the corresponding positions on the surface. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1681.

Digitized by Google

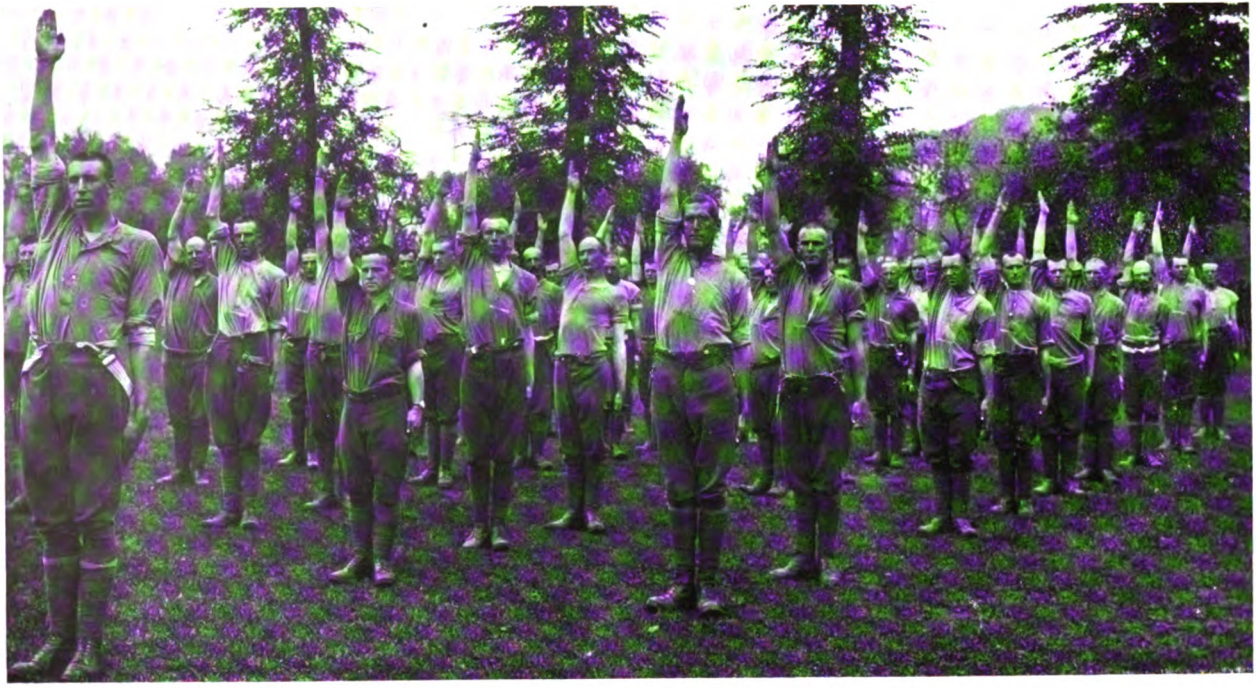


358. CHALK FROM THE TUNNELS IN "HILL 70," NEAR LENS, COVERED WITH CAMOUFLAGE

Much mining and counter-mining were carried out in Hill 70 by British and Germans, the 3rd Australian Tunnelling Company eventually succeeding in suppressing the enemy's efforts underground. The chalk excavated was covered in order to conceal traces of mining activity. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4566.
Taken in January, 1918.

Digitized by Google

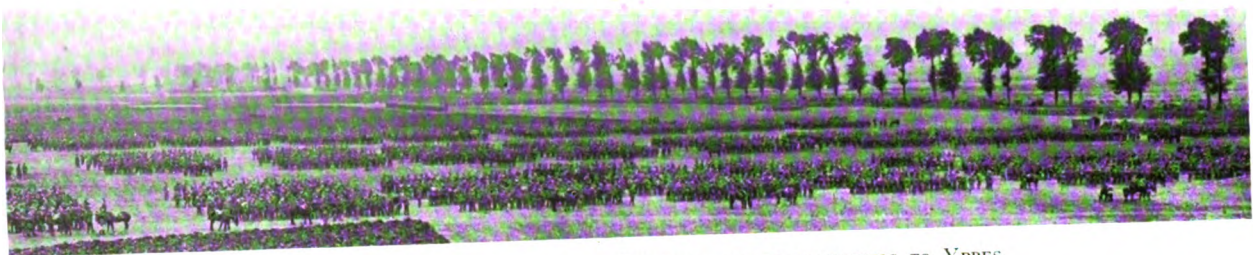


359. AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY TRAINING, SEPTEMBER, 1917

Infantry of the I Anzac Corps (which had been at rest since its withdrawal from the Battle of Bullecourt at the end of May) being drilled at Renescure, in Flanders, during a few days' intensive training prior to the renewal of the Ypres offensive. (The photograph shows the 28th Battalion.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E685.

Digitized by Google

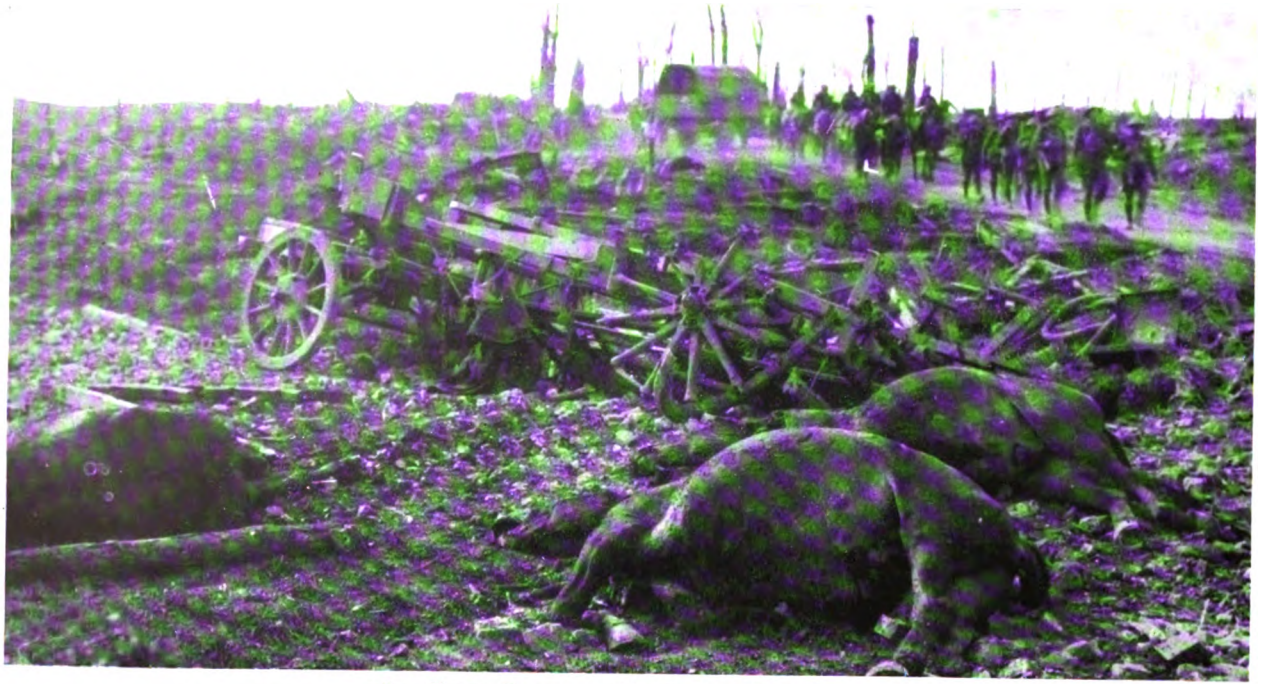


360. REVIEW OF 2ND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION BEFORE MARCHING TO YPRES

The Division is massed for review by Sir Douglas Haig, 29th August, 1917. (This is the only photograph in the Australian collection which shows at one glance almost a complete infantry division, thus affording an illustration of that term.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E681.

Digitized by Google



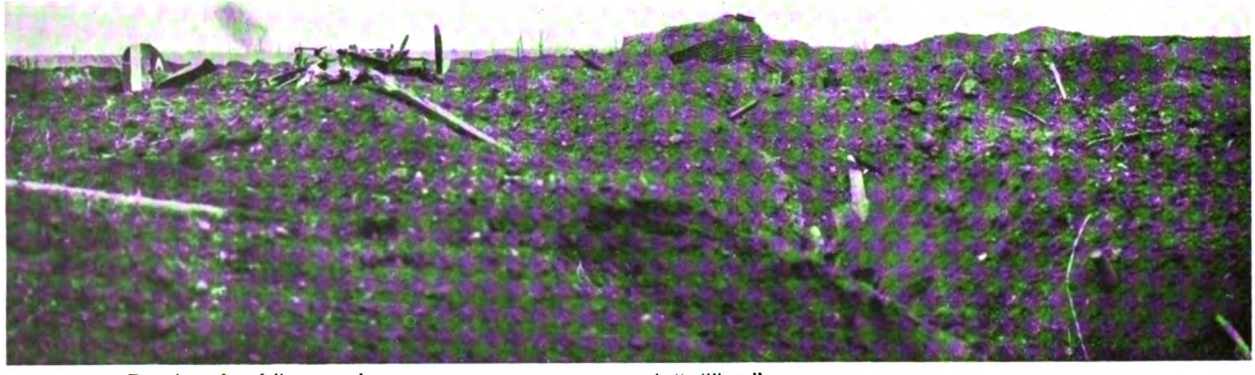
361. THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES—THE MENIN ROAD

This road ran east from Ypres to the sector of the battlefield where the I Anzac Corps, on 18th September, 1917, relieved a portion of the British line. The road was incessantly traversed to within a mile of the line of battle, although all crossings were much shelled by German artillery, that shown above—"Hellfire Corner"—being particularly dangerous.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E732.

Digitized by Google

Shell falling near distant "pillboxes." Glencorse Wood (on horizon).



Remains of a fallen aeroplane. A "pillbox."

362. VIEW FROM STARTING POINT, BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD (THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES)

The landscape from Westhoek (the site of the British front line taken over on September 18th by the 2nd Australian Division) to "Glencorse Wood" and "Inverness Copse" (which were to be attacked by the 1st Australian Division, farther south, on September 20th). This attack is officially known as the "Battle of the Menin Road Ridge." *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E728.

Digitized by Google

363. BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD—THE STARTING POINT

The 3rd Battalion garrisoning part of the line at "Clapham Junction," from which the 1st Australian Division had attacked Glencorse Wood a few hours previously. *Vol. II.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E862.

Digitized by Google

364. BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD—THE STARTING POINT

One of the old German reinforced-concrete shelters on the sky-line of the Westhoek Ridge (from which the 2nd Australian Division attacked). These shelters were often built inside the ruins of village houses, which served to camouflage them. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1069.
Taken 29th October, 1917.

Digitized by Google

365. Battle of the Menin Road—a battle headquarters at 8 A.M.

The staff of the 3rd Brigade (Brigadier-General H. G. Bennett) in the deep dugouts tunnelled in the wet Flemish clay during the previous few days by the 1st Australian Tunnelling Company especially for the headquarters in this fight. Water was being continuously pumped from the passages; the steel helmets hanging from the ceiling were to catch drops, which, with the clay, can be seen on the brigade-major's coat. On the wall is a map of the ridge beyond Ypres. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E710.

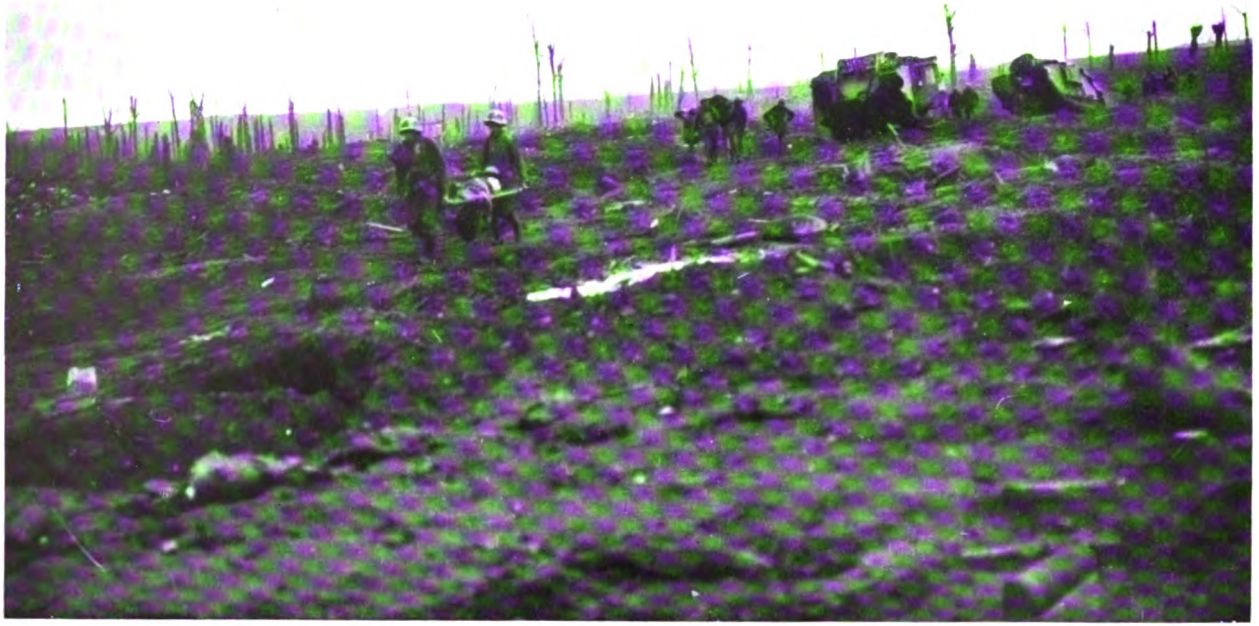
Digitized by Google

366. Battle of the Menin Road—Glencorse Wood

Burst of a German shell in the area of the advance. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E737.

Digitized by Google



367. Battle of the Menin Road—near "Jackdaw Switch"

Damaged British tanks; also German prisoners, acting as stretcher-bearers, passing back from the front. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1415.

Digitized by Google

368. Battle of the Menin Road—Inverness Copse

Signallers laying a line of telephone forward through Inverness Copse, just captured, and German prisoners carrying wounded. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E747.

Digitized by Google

369. BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD—NEAR CLAPHAM JUNCTION

A German shell bursting upon a column of troops of the 1st Australian Division, which was moving up beside the Menin road to support the advance. The shell here shown caused many casualties. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E818.

Digitized by Google

370. Battle of the Menin Road—"Stirling Castle"

This position (in the line from which the attack upon Glencorse Wood started, and upon which the German retaliatory fire chiefly fell) is here shown as it was on September 20th. The dead around the shelter are Australians and German prisoners, killed by German shell-fire. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4077.

Digitized by Google

371. BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD—GERMAN SHELTER NEAR THE HANEBEEK

A line of German positions along what formerly was the Hanebeek stream was passed by the 2nd Australian Division in its assault on September 20th. The tape here shown was laid after the advance in order to guide parties carrying stores to the front line, which had approached Zonnebeke. In the distance is Westhoek, from which the advance started.

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E765.

Digitized by Google

372. Battle of the Menin Road—Nonne Bosschen

A line of concrete shelters (pillboxes) in the swamp of Nonne Bosschen, taken by the 1st Australian Division on September 20th, showing the condition of the depressions on the battlefield even after several weeks of dry weather. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E780.

Digitized by Google

373. THE LINE AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD

The line on the edge of Polygon Wood after the battle. The shattered wood lay beyond the right margin of the picture. The line is held by detached groups of the 7th Brigade in craters and small unconnected trenches, the then newly adopted method for minimizing the effect of German barrages. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E776.

Digitized by Google

374. WOUNDED ON THE MENIN ROAD

Wounded Australians returning down the Menin road near the "Birr Cross Road" on September 20th. At this point the more seriously wounded cases were deposited by stretcher-bearers and picked up by motor-ambulances. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E711.

Digitized by Google

375. WOUNDED IN THE MENIN ROAD DRESSING STATION

Wounded men in an advanced dressing station of the 2nd Australian Division beside the Menin road, September 20th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E715.

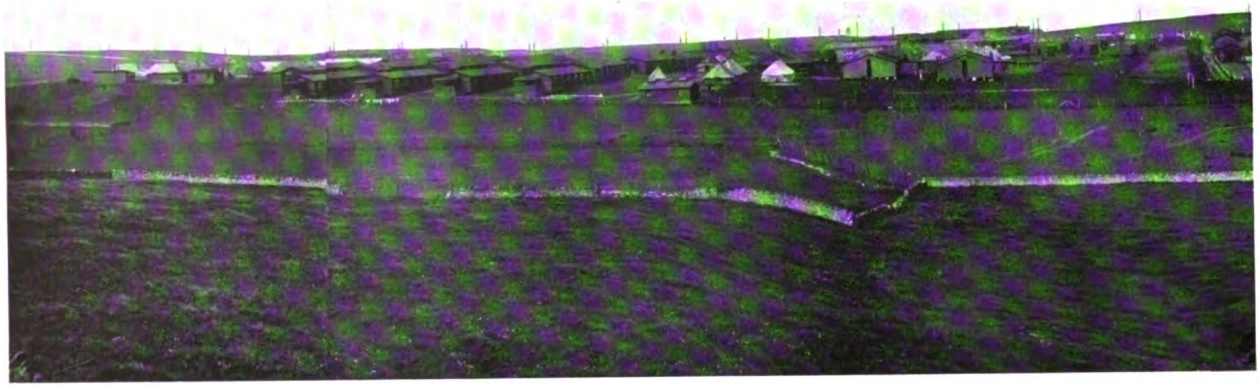
Digitized by Google

376. CASUALTY CLEARING STATION AT OULTERSTEENE

1st Australian Casualty Clearing Station (eleven miles in rear of the line near Messines)—one of the stations to which wounded were taken in motor-ambulances from the advanced dressing stations. At the "C.C.S." operations were performed, and nurses formed part of the staff. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. *War Museum Official Photo. No.* **E1304.**

Digitized by Google

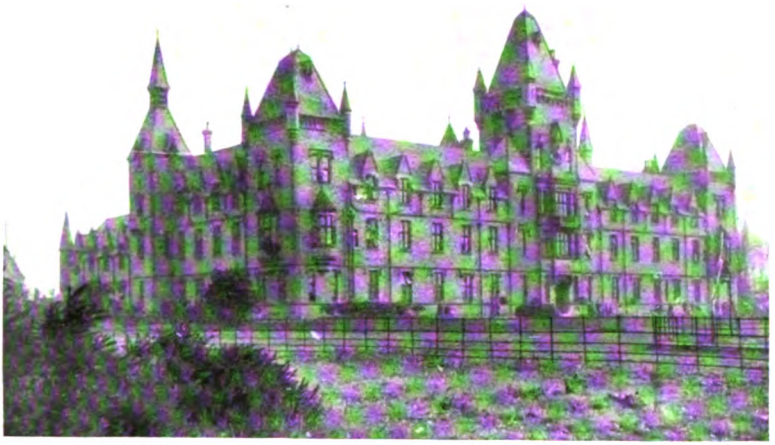


377. AN AUSTRALIAN HOSPITAL IN FRANCE

No. 2 Australian General Hospital at Wimereux, near Boulogne, to which many of the Australian wounded were brought from Ypres for final treatment. The edge of the cliffs bordering the English Channel can be seen in the background. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. E2117a-b.

Digitized by Google



378. No. 3 (London) General Hospital at Wandsworth, to which many of the wounded Australian officers were taken

Vol. IV.

Taken by Major H. Jacobs, 1st Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1040.

379. Harefield Park, occupied by No. 1 Australian Auxiliary Hospital

Like many houses in Great Britain, this manor house in Middlesex was lent as a home for convalescent soldiers. The owner (Mr. C. Billyard Leake), being an Australian, offered it in 1914 to the Commonwealth Government, and the hospital, with temporary buildings, eventually contained 500 beds. *Vol. IV.*

Photo. by Bates, Park Terrace, Harefield.
Lent by Lieut.-Col. C. E. Dennis. No. 1 A.A.H.

Digitized by Google

380. AUSTRALIAN BATTERIES MOVING FORWARD FOR THE BATTLE OF POLYGON WOOD

The 7th Field Artillery Brigade moving forward to Bellewaarde Ridge on September 21st in preparation for the next stage of the battle on the Australian sector (the attack upon Zonnebeke and Polygon Wood), to take place on September 26th. This action is officially known as the "Battle of Polygon Wood." Each of the grey pack-horses is carrying eight shells and charges for the field-guns. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E788.

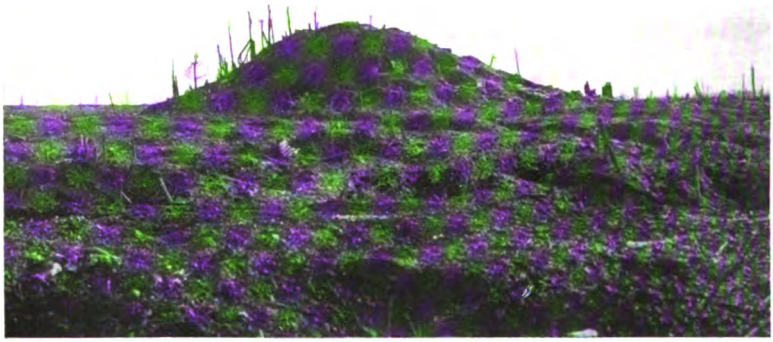
Digitized by Google

381. GERMAN COUNTER-ATTACK ON THE EVE OF THE BATTLE OF POLYGON WOOD

Bombardment accompanying the heavy German counter-attack made on September 25th against the line immediately south of the Australian position. The view is from Westhoek looking southward at the hill on which were Glencorse and Polygon Woods. The counter-attack involved the Australian flank in heavy fighting. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E916b.

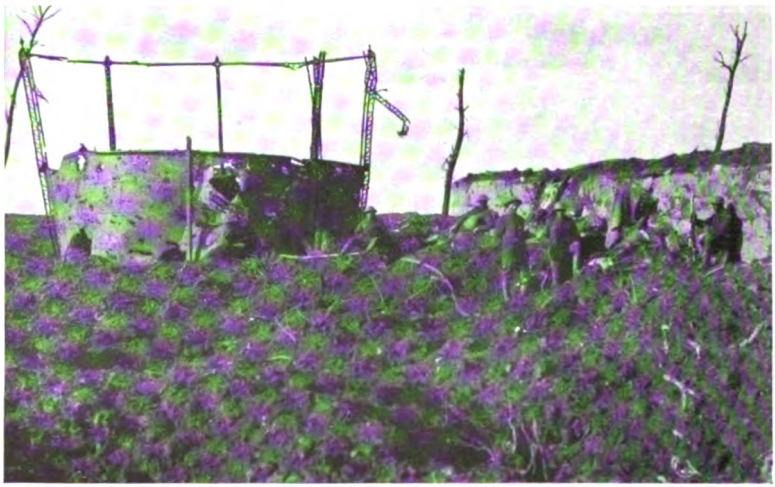
Digitized by Google



382. THE BUTTE, POLYGON WOOD

This mound, which stood on the far side of Polygon Wood, was taken by the 5th Australian Division in the battle of that name on September 26th, despite heavy difficulties caused by the driving-in of the line immediately to the south of it on September 25th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E987.

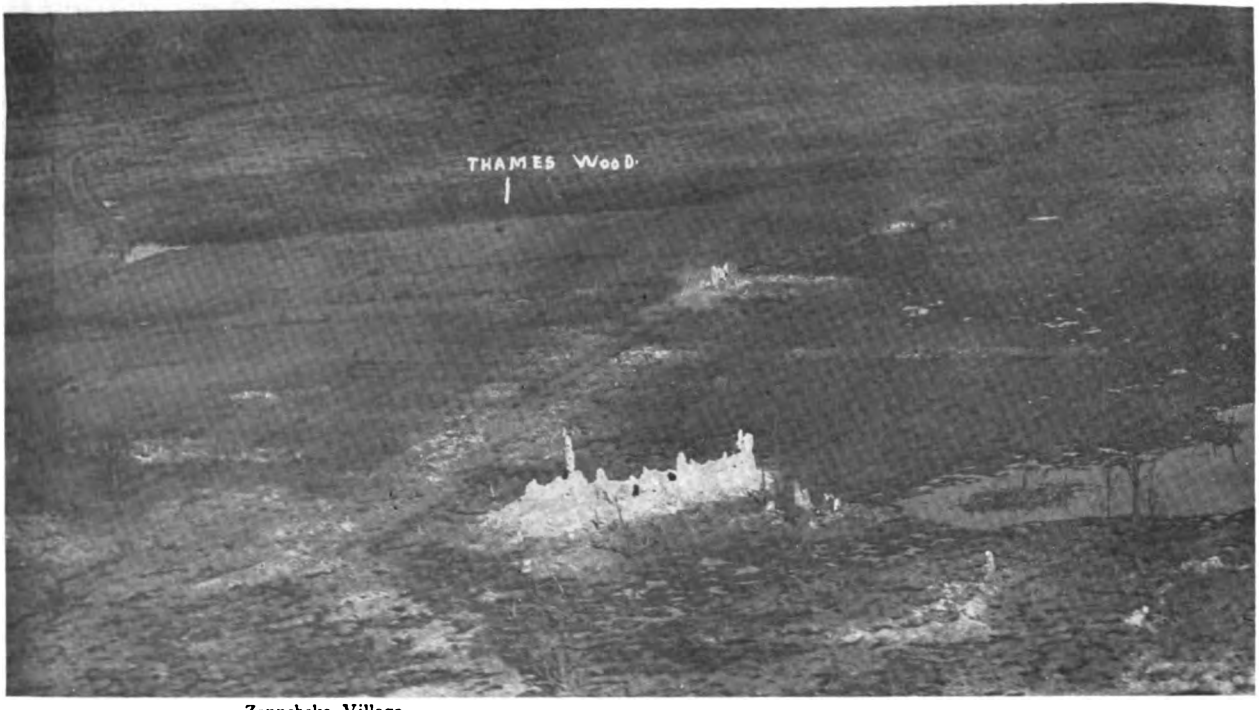


383. THE BATTLE OF POLYGON WOOD—THE GASOMETER AT ZONNEBEKE

To the outskirts of Zonnebeke village the 4th Australian Division advanced, as planned, on September 26th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E821.

Digitized by Google

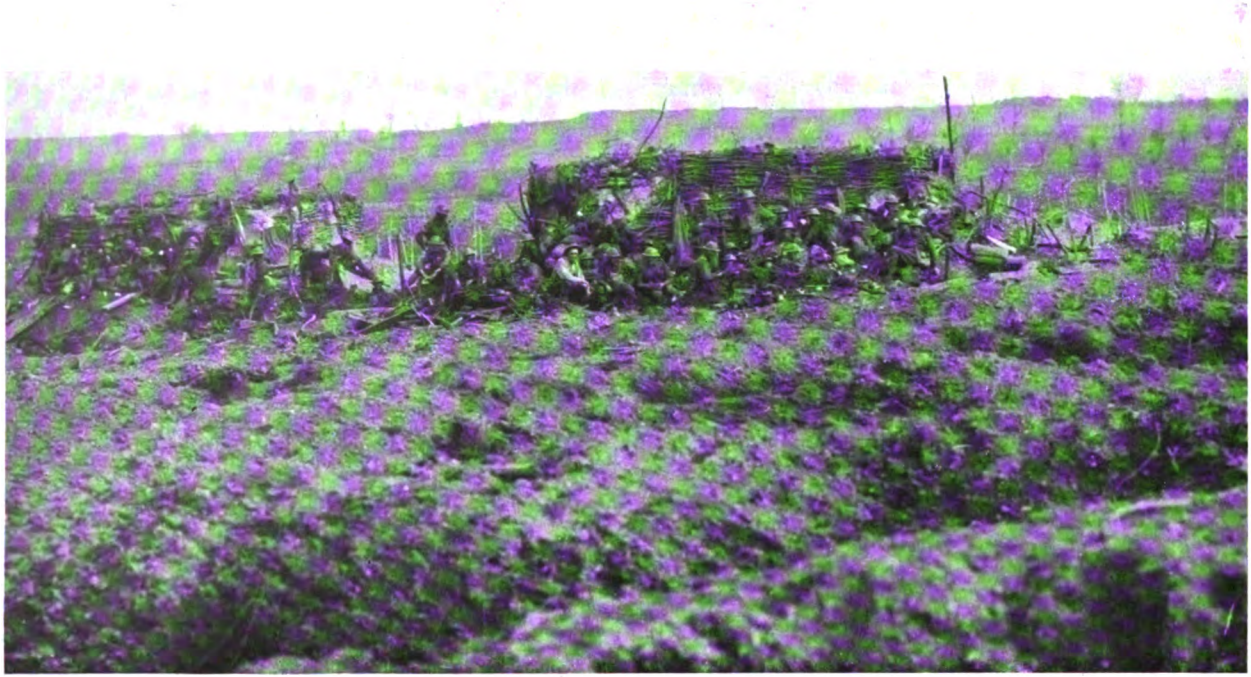


384. ZONNEBEKE

Zonnebeke church and the crater-field surrounding it, seen on September 30th from the air above the Australian position of September 26th. *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J284.

Digitized by Google



385. BROODSEINDE RIDGE (IN DISTANCE ON LEFT)—ONE OF THE FINAL OBJECTIVES IN THE THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES

The ridge is here seen from "Helles" strong-point in the position of the 4th Australian Division on September 28th. These heights and the hill and pillboxes of Molenaarelsthoek (on the right) were then held by the enemy. In the foreground is part of the 14th Battalion under cover of two captured shelters. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E892.

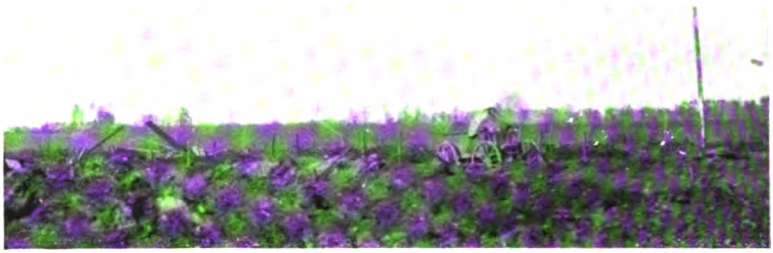
Digitized by Google

386. THE BATTLE OF BROODSEINDE—TROOPS ON THE RIDGE.

The Broodseinde Ridge was seized by the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Australian, and 7th British Divisions on October 4th, that day's action being known as the "Battle of Broodseinde." The New Zealand Division simultaneously seized the "Abraham Heights" to the north-west. The photograph was taken on October 5th, and shows the 24th Battalion in trenches near "Flinte Farm" beyond the crest of the ridge looking down on the woods (in the middle distance) to which the Germans had been driven. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E918.

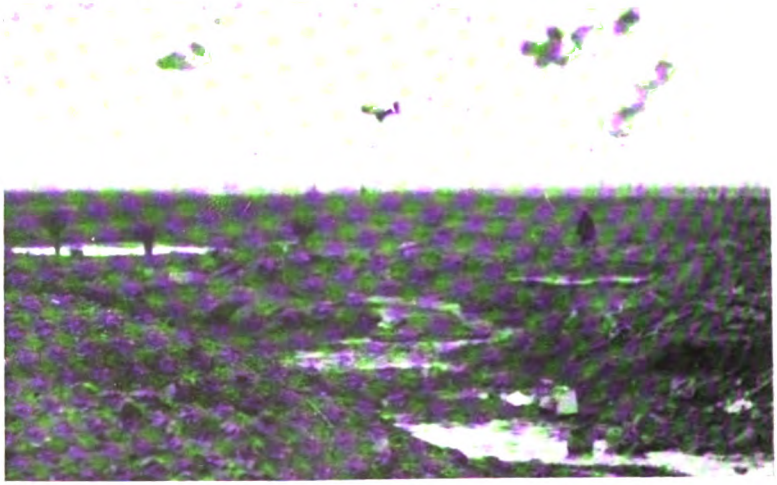
Digitized by Google



387. THE COUNTRY EAST OF THE BROODSEINDE RIDGE, FLANDERS

View from Broodseinde over the unshelled country beyond into which the High Command determined to endeavour to break through in the attack upon Passchendaele, planned for October 12th. (The photograph shows a German captive balloon at the extreme right, and the farm "Assyria," in German possession, on extreme left.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4515.



388. A GERMAN SALVO, BROODSEINDE

Four shells from a German battery bursting over the valley west of the ridge. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E978.

Digitized by Google

389. A FORWARD OBSERVING-OFFICER ON BROODSEINDE RIDGE

An officer of the 37th Battery, with his telephonist, overlooking the German positions. They are observing the evidences of a German battery near Moorslede, and telephoning its position. Both were shortly afterwards wounded. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1144.

Digitized by Google

390. 1st Australian Pioneers laying duckboards near Zonnebeke, 5th October, 1917

After the Battle of Broodseinde heavy rain fell upon the Ypres battlefield, making necessary the provision of duckboards upon all tracks for the passage of infantry to the front line.
Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E837.

Digitized by Google

391. TROOPS MOVING OVER A PLANK ROAD (NEAR "IDIOT CORNER"). THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES

After the Battle of Broodseinde plank roads suddenly became necessary for any movement of guns or wheeled-transport, except where old metalled roads already existed. The rate of progress of the battle thenceforward depended largely upon the progress of these roads, which were constructed by the pioneers. *Vol. IV.*

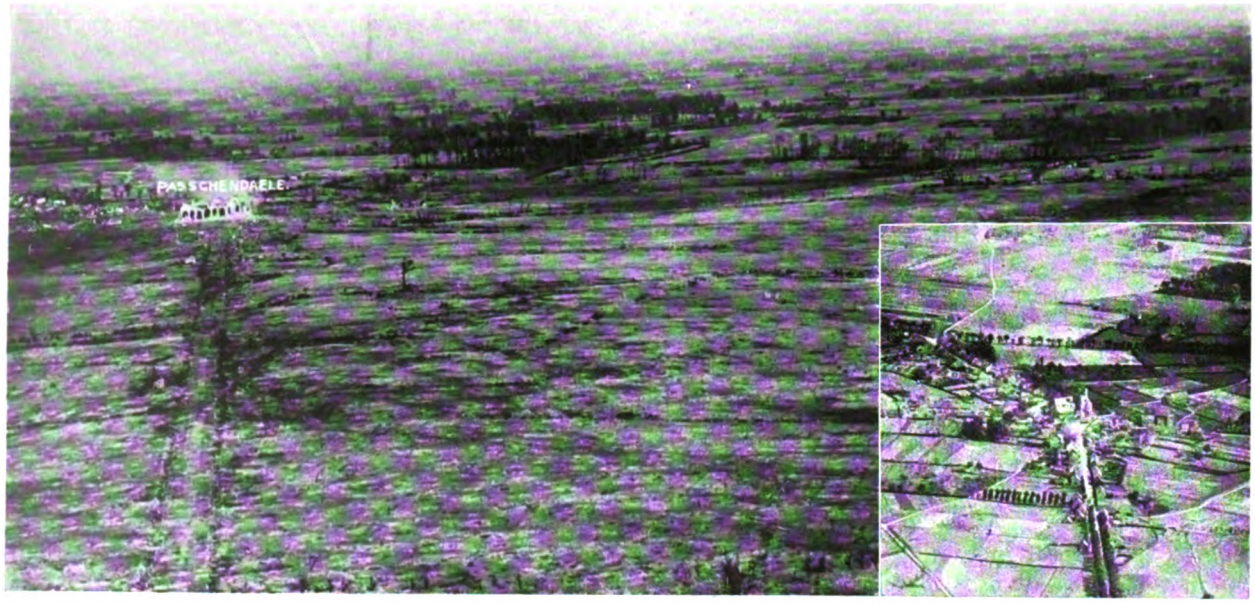
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1187.

Digitized by Google

392. AUSTRALIANS MOVING OVER THE DUCKBOARDS AT DUSK, YPRES, 1917
British observation balloons can be seen in the sky on the left. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E833.
Taken 5th October, 1917.

Digitized by Google



392. PASSCHENDAELE

Passchendaele village and church, on the ridge north of Broodseinde, the objective of the preliminary advance and main attack planned for October 9th and 12th respectively. The road runs northwards along the summit of the ridge from Broodseinde. In these attacks the 66th British and 3rd Australian Divisions respectively approached the outskirts of the village on this road but were forced to fall back. In the distance is the intact countryside of Belgium behind the German lines. *Inset:* A German air-photograph of Passchendaele taken in 1915. *Vol. IV.*

British Air Force Photograph, taken 17th October, 1917.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. J285.

Digitized by Google

394. THE MUD ON THE YPRES BATTLEFIELD IN OCTOBER, 1917

This photograph, taken near "Alma" blockhouse, illustrates the condition of the Ypres battlefield in the October rains. The tape indicates a path. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1047.

Digitized by Google

395. HOWITZER BOGGED BEFORE THE FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE

Field howitzer (of an Australian battery) temporarily abandoned in the mud on Westhoek Ridge on October 9th, the day of the attempted preliminary advance towards Passchendaele. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1088.

396. SWAMPS BESIDE THE RAILWAY EMBANKMENT, ZONNEBEKE

Mule-transport of the 3rd Australian Division on the track laid down by the 3rd Pioneer Battalion beside the railway north-east of Zonnebeke. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E952.
Taken 15th October, 1917.

Digitized by Google

397. STRETCHER-BEARERS DURING THE FIGHTING BEFORE PASSCHENDAELE

The bearers are working in the mud on the Abraham Heights during the battle of October 9th, when the 66th British Division (with the 2nd Australian Division on its flank) endeavoured to gain an advanced line from which the main attack was to be launched upon Passchendaele on October 12th. The action on October 9th is officially known as the "Battle of Poelcappelle." (The bearer in the foreground on the left is a German prisoner.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E026.

Digitized by Google

398. STRETCHER-BEARERS DURING THE FIGHTING BEFORE PASSCHENDAELE

Bearers on October 10th resting, worn out, upon the embankment of what had once been the Ypres-Roulers railway, near "Thames House," north-east of Zonnebeke. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E941.

Digitized by Google

399. MEN OF 2ND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION RELIEVED ON OCTOBER 9TH

A portion of the 7th Brigade coming out of the line in a state of semi-exhaustion after relief upon October 9th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1084.

400. THE SWAMPS OF ZONNEBEKE ON THE DAY OF THE FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE

This photograph, taken on October 12th, indicates the general condition of all depressions on the battlefield on the day of the main assault upon Passchendaele by the 3rd Australian and the New Zealand Divisions, the 4th Australian Division attacking on the flank. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1200.

Digitized by Google

401. THE FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE—THE YPRES-ROULERS RAILWAY

Beside this railway, running eastwards from Broodseinde Ridge, the 4th Australian Division advanced on October 12th from "Defy Crossing" to "Decline Copse" (by the distant cutting). This was the furthest point reached (and eventually held) by the Australians in the series of advances made by them in the Third Battle of Ypres. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1162.
Taken 6th November, 1917.

Digitized by Google

402. THE FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE

Dead and wounded in the railway cutting at Broodseinde during the battle, 12th October, 1917. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3864.

Digitized by Google

403. THE FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE

Australian infantrymen, wounded, round a blockhouse near the site of Zonnebeke railway station, October 12th. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4503.

Digitized by Google

404. CALLING THE 40TH BATTALION'S ROLL AFTER PASSCHENDAELE

The troops are those of "A" Company. The photograph was taken on October 14th at "Dragoon Farm," Ypres, when the battalion came out of battle after having suffered heavily in the swamp of the Ravebeek. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4521.

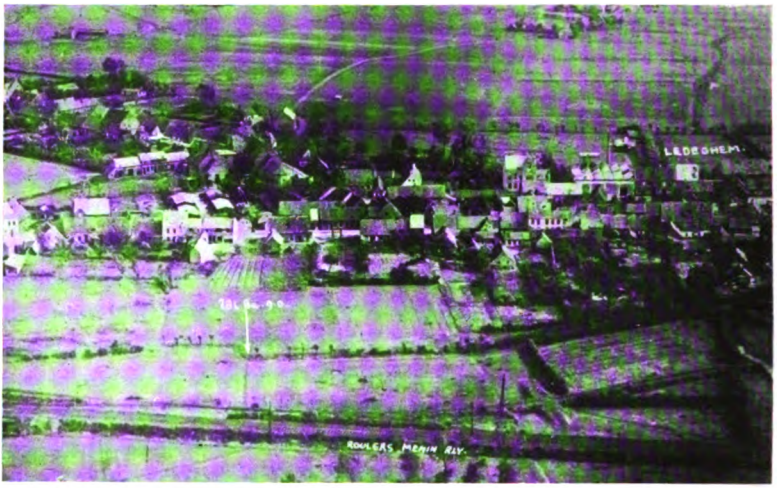
Digitized by Google

405. THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES—SCENE DURING THE FINAL STAGE

Part of the 5th Australian Division moving up near "Albania Wood" along the duckboard path known as "Jabber Track," towards the end of the I Anzac Corps' participation in the Third Battle of Ypres. During these weeks the fighting in this region was almost confined to the Canadian Corps, which had relieved the II Anzac Corps in the attack upon Passchendaele, the Australian troops undertaking only minor advances on the Canadian flank. The men have sandbags tied round their legs. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E985.

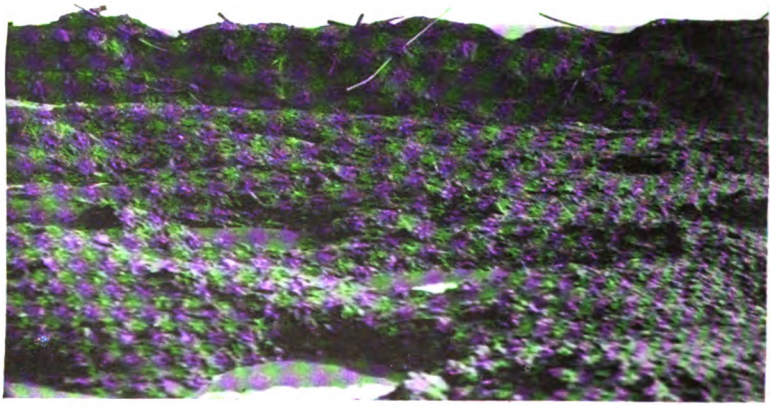
Digitized by Google



406. A SECTION OF THE ROULERS-MENIN RAILWAY IN 1914

This photograph, taken from an aeroplane at Ledeghem, near Ypres, in August, 1914, is typical of all the country round Ypres before the war. *Vol. IV.*

From the collection of the late Lieut.-Col. W. O. Watt, No. 2 Sqn., A.F.C.



407. THE EMBANKMENT OF THE YPRES-ROULERS RAILWAY AT ZONNEBEKE, 15TH OCTOBER, 1917

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E983.

Digitized by Google

408. A British labour company, Third Battle of Ypres

The company is shown re-laying the rails on the Ypres-Roulers railway near "Railway Wood" (half-way between Ypres and Zonnebeke) on October 30th. *Vol. IV.*

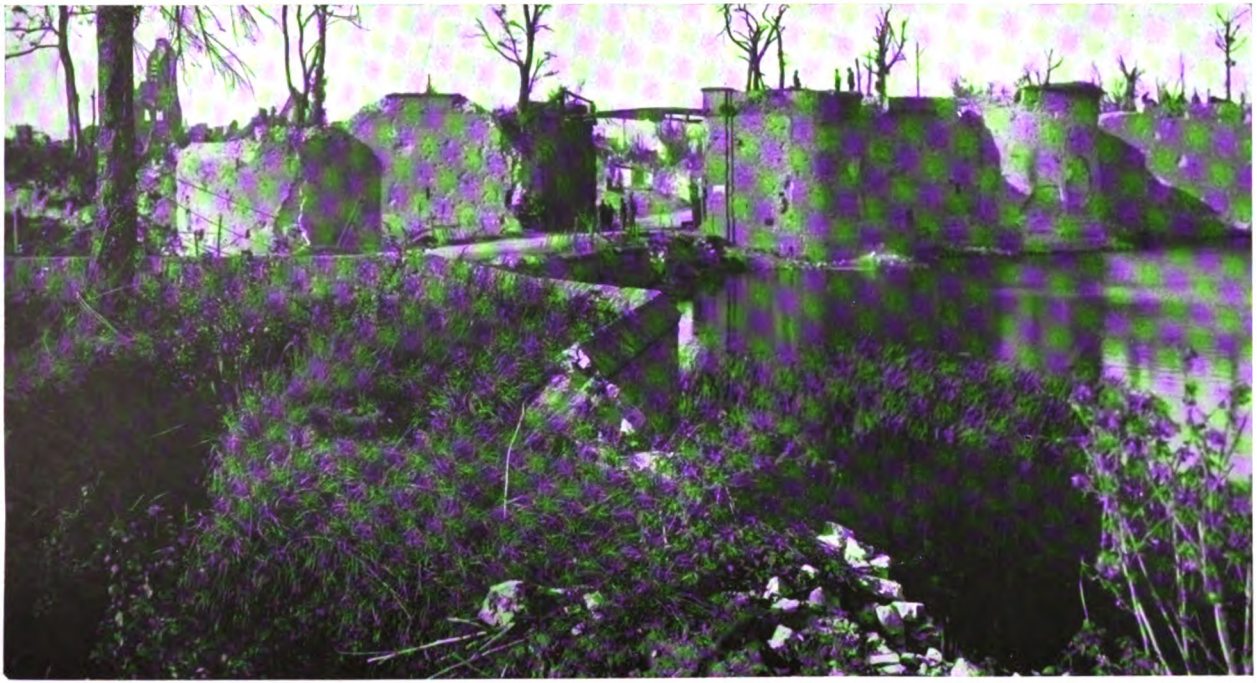
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1406.

409. British labour company sweeping roads near Ypres

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1062.
Taken 26th October, 1917.

Digitized by Google

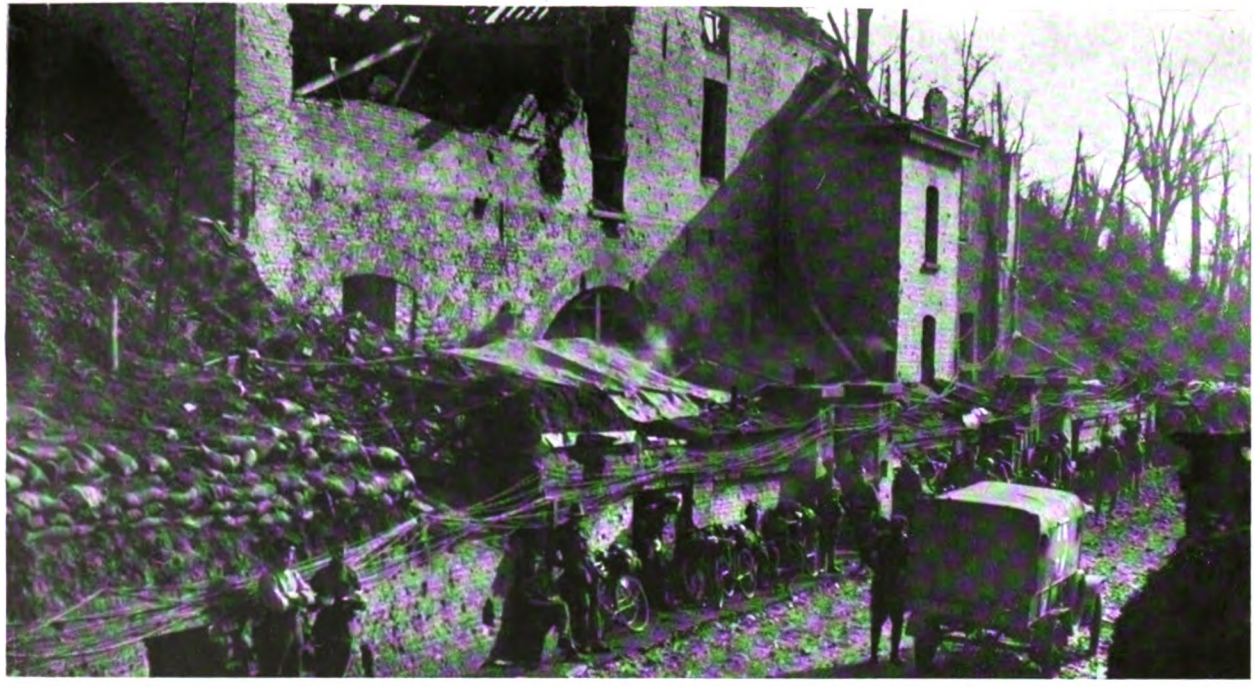


410. THE LILLE GATE, YPRES, 20TH SEPTEMBER, 1917

In dugouts beside the gate were the headquarters of the 1st Australian Division. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1398.

Digitized by Google



411. THE OLD RAMPARTS OF YPRES (SOUTH OF THE MENIN GATE)

This photograph shows the headquarters of the 3rd Australian Division on 21st October, 1917, and the signal wires leading to brigades and other formations. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1183.

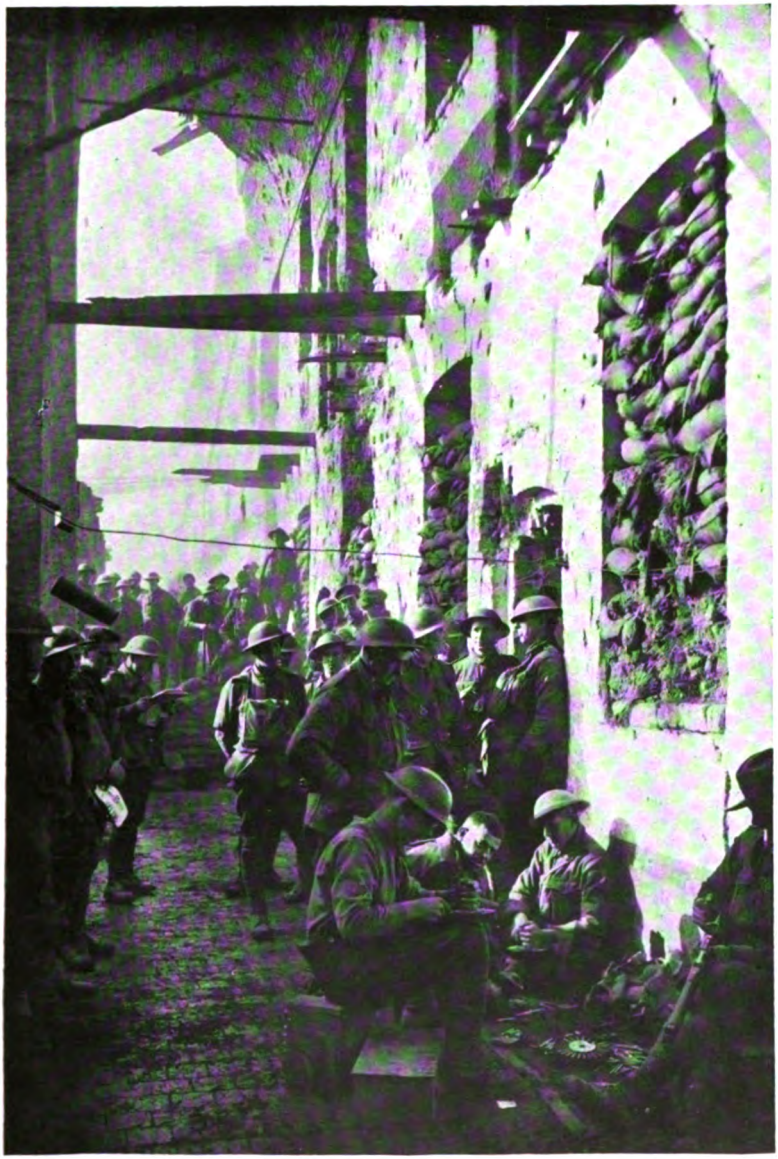
Digitized by Google

412. "ANZAC CAMP," NEAR DICKEBUSCH, YPRES

In this camp a portion of the Australian infantry was rested while their respective divisions were away from the battle-front. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1380a.
Taken 15th November, 1917.

Digitized by Google



413. AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY QUARTERED IN THE OLD CAVALRY BARRACKS, YPRES

This was one of the few buildings left half-standing in Ypres. Various units were quartered there during their short periods of rest. *Vol. IV*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1404.

Digitized by Google

414. INFANTRYMEN OF THE 2ND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION DURING A REST IN THE DUGOUTS AT YPRES

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1400.
Taken 1st November, 1917.

Digitized by Google

415. INFANTRYMEN OF THE 1ST AUSTRALIAN DIVISION DURING A REST IN THE DUGOUTS AT YPRES

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1223.
Taken 28th October, 1917.

Digitized by Google

416. YARDS OF 2ND AUSTRALIAN LIGHT RAILWAY OPERATING COMPANY AT YPRES

The main shunting-yards at "Pacific," near Poperinghe, as they were in October, 1917.
Vol. IV.

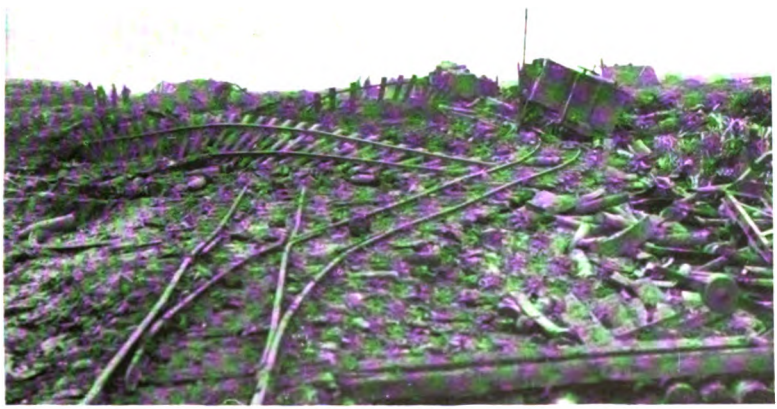
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. C1359.

Digitized by Google

417. THIRD BATTLE OF YPRES—A LIGHT RAILWAY

The photograph shows a railway near its battle terminus at Westhoek, serving a battery of 6-inch howitzers, which it had moved to this position and fed with ammunition. In the distance are two mules bogged in crossing the line. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. C1354.



418. LIGHT RAILWAY AT BIRR CROSS-ROAD

The way had been torn up by the exploding of an ammunition train. *Vol. IV.*

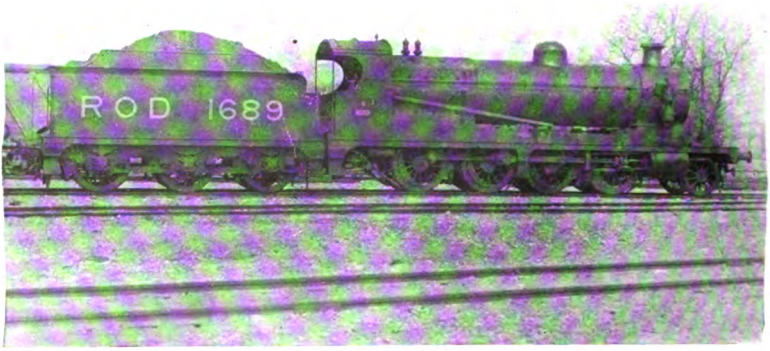
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4675.

Digitized by Google

419. BROAD-GAUGE AND LIGHT RAILWAYS

Transfer of stores from broad-gauge to light train near Poperinghe. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. C1381.



420. BRITISH BROAD-GAUGE RAILWAY ENGINE ON FRENCH RAILWAYS

Engine (of an English railway company) operated by Australians of the 6th Australian Broad-Gauge Railway Operating Company. The letters R.O.D. mean "Railway Operating Division." *Vol. IV.*

Photographer unknown.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H1368.

Digitized by Google

421. MOTOR AND HORSE TRANSPORT PASSING THROUGH VLAMERTINGHE, NEAR YPRES, 2ND OCTOBER, 1917

Motor transport, including that of six Australian companies, continuously used the cobbled road from Poperinghe to Ypres. The photograph illustrates the observance of the rule laid down for all roads, the slower vehicles moving in a single column close to the kerb and leaving the centre of the road free for fast traffic. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E872.

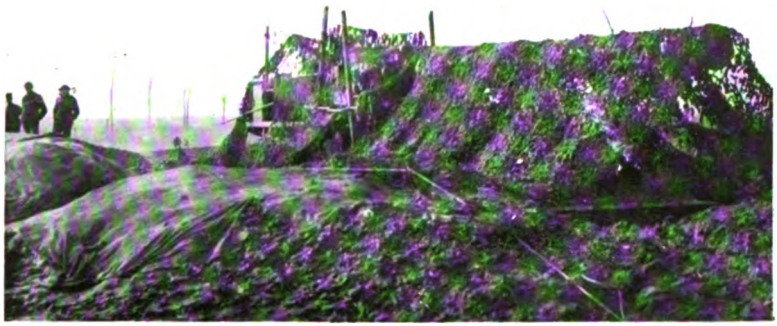
Digitized by Google

422. PART OF THE "MOTOR REPAIR PARK" OF THE I ANZAC CORPS TROOPS SUPPLY COLUMN, NEAR YPRES, 11TH NOVEMBER, 1917

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1169.

Digitized by Google



423. A CAMOUFLAGED NAVAL GUN (12-INCH) NEAR HELLFIRE CORNER, 29TH OCTOBER, 1917

On devastated battlefields, such as that of Ypres, the only possible concealment was often that afforded by camouflage, which had therefore to be provided from the Base in large quantities. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4656.

424. CAMOUFLAGED SUPPORT TRENCHES, BROODSEINDE RIDGE

The trenches are shown occupied by infantry of the 5th Australian Division, 17th October, 1917. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4739.

Digitized by Google

425. TRANSFER OF I ANZAC CORPS FROM YPRES TO MESSINES

Part of the infantry of the 2nd Australian Division passing through Vlamertinghe in omnibuses during the transfer of the I Anzac Corps to the Messines sector in the winter of 1917. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1829.

Digitized by Google

426. AERODROME OF A TRAINING SQUADRON OF THE AUSTRALIAN FLYING CORPS, AT MINCHINHAMPTON, ENGLAND

During 1917 the Australian Flying Corps, which had already been operating in Egypt and Mesopotamia, was expanded by the formation of three squadrons (Nos. 2, 3, and 4) for France and four training squadrons in England. Before the squadrons crossed to France a number of their pilots were sent to fly with British squadrons for experience during the opening stages of the Third Battle of Ypres. *Vol. VIII (1st edn., pp. 175-7, 430-3).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D421.

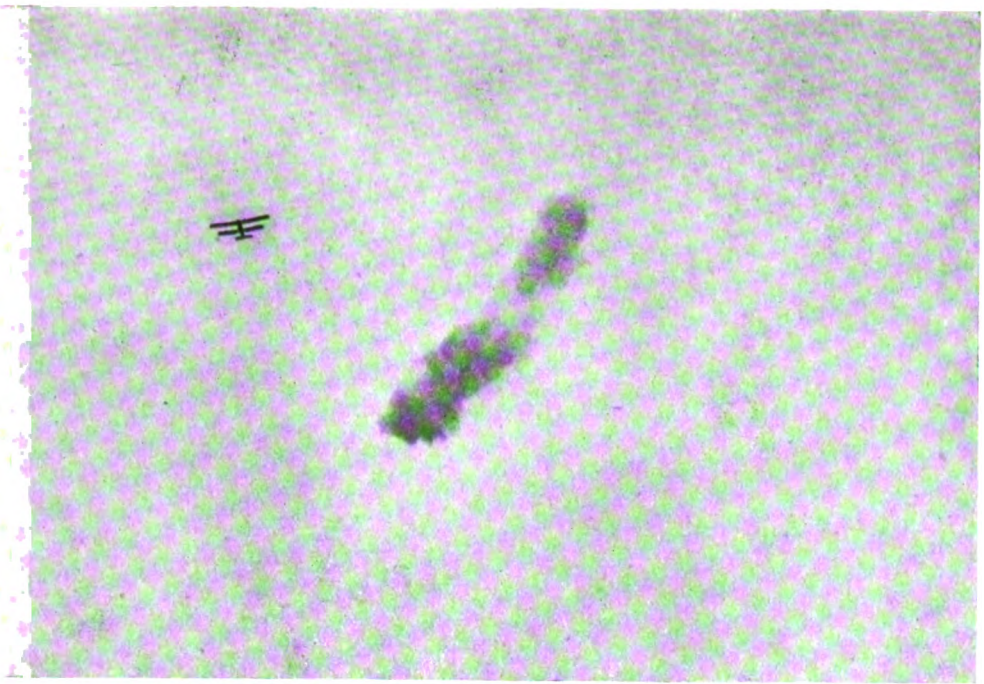
Digitized by Google

427. Officers of No. 2 Squadron, A.F.C., after the Battle of Cambrai

During the Battle of Cambrai, from 20th November to 7th December, 1917, this squadron, under Major Oswald Watt (in centre of group), first encountered heavy fighting. The photograph was taken at Baizieux aerodrome on 7th December, 1917. *Vol. VIII (ch. xiv).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1436.

Digitized by Google

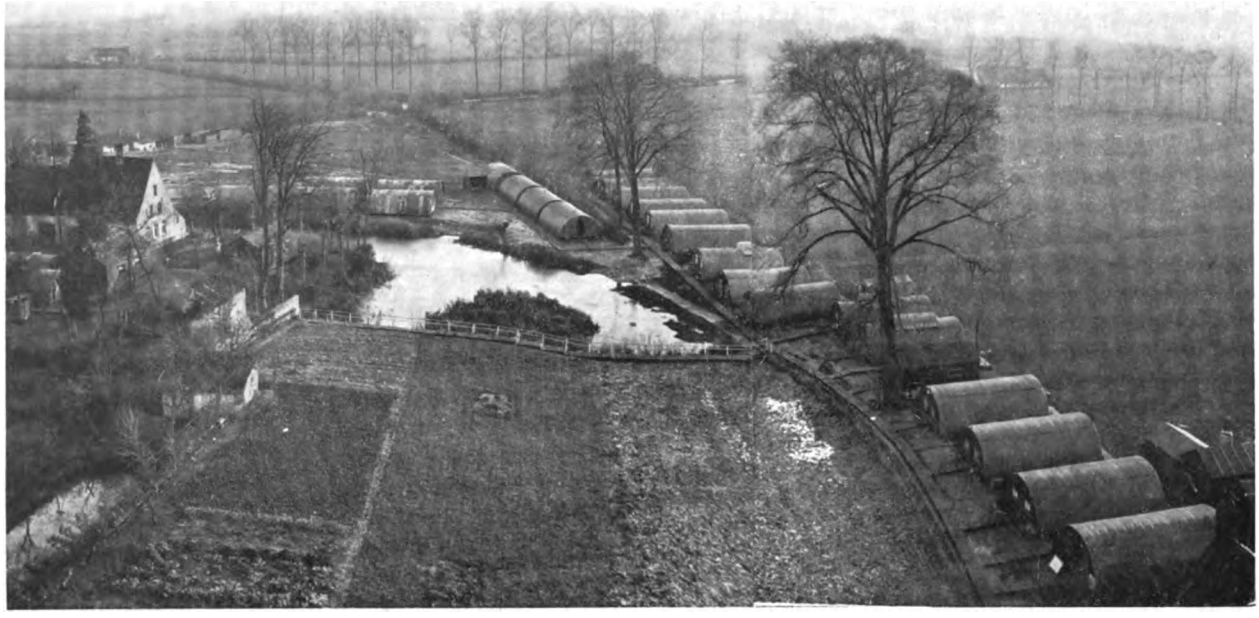


428. GERMAN SHRAPNEL FIRED AT A BRITISH AEROPLANE

Photograph taken at Borre, near Hazebrouck, on 17th April, 1918. *Vol. VIII.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2038.

Digitized by Google

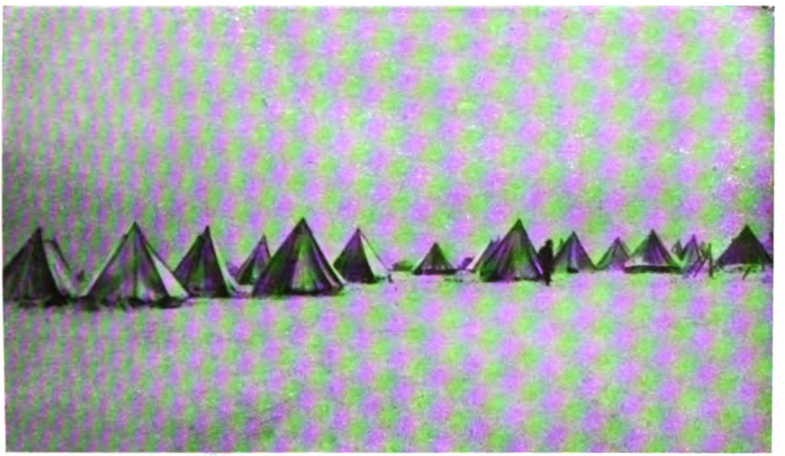


429. HEADQUARTERS OF THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS DURING THE WINTER OF 1917-18

The Headquarters offices of the newly-formed Australian Corps (comprising the five Australian infantry divisions) are here shown at Flêtre, near Bailleul, Flanders, on 22nd November, 1917. *Vol. IV.*

*Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. E*1381 *and* 1381*a.*

Digitized by Google



430. A CAMP OF THE 4TH AUSTRALAIN DIVISION NEAR PÉRONNE, CHRISTMAS, 1917

This division was sent south to form part of the local British reserve after the Battle of Cambrai. The photograph shows the camp of the 12th Brigade at Haut Allaines during Christmas week, 1917. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1563.

431. GENERAL BIRDWOOD VISITING THE LINE NEAR MESSINES

Taken at a battalion headquarters in "Ungodly Avenue," 25th January, 1918. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1495.

Digitized by Google

432. VOTING ON THE SECOND CONSCRIPTION REFERENDUM

Men of the 3rd Battalion recording their votes while the 1st Australian Division was resting at Samer, 8th December, 1917. *Vol. IV.*

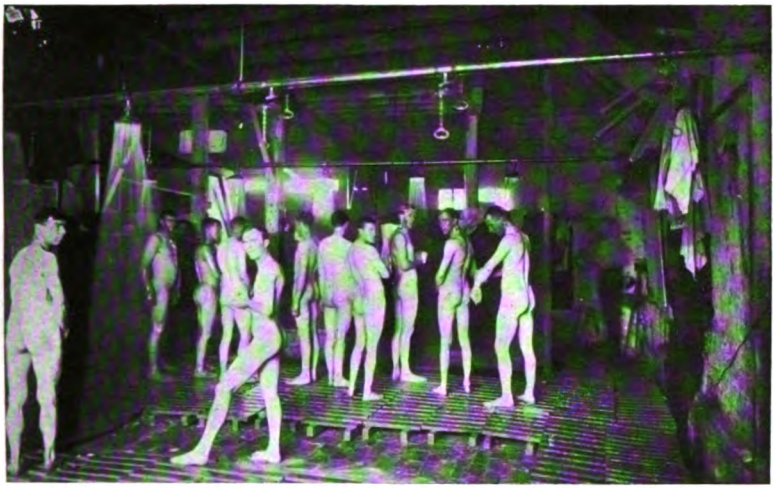
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1440.

433. AUSTRALIANS ASSISTING FARMERS NEAR STEENVORDE, 24TH JANUARY, 1918

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1492.

Digitized by Google



434. TROOPS AT THE 5TH AUSTRALIAN DIVISIONAL BATHS, DAOURS, 21ST MAY, 1918.

A system by which all troops at intervals obtained baths was necessarily provided, less as a comfort for the troops than as a safeguard against disease by ridding them periodically of the vermin inseparable from life in the trenches. After the bath sterilized underclothing was issued.

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2314.

435. BOULOGNE HARBOUR

From this port (as also from Le Havre and sometimes Calais) fast leave-boats and hospital-ferries sailed daily to England. These packets in many cases had run with passengers in peace time. One of them is seen in the above photograph, which was taken before the war.

Vol. III.

From a French photograph.
Lent by Lieut. P. R. Wightman, Aust War Records Section.

Digitized by Google

436. VICTORIA STATION, LONDON, AT WHICH LEAVE-TRAINS ARRIVED

Australians on leave from France used to be met at Victoria and Waterloo Stations, and marched thence to Horseferry-road. The photograph was taken in 1919 when demobilisation was almost complete. *Vol. III.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D839.

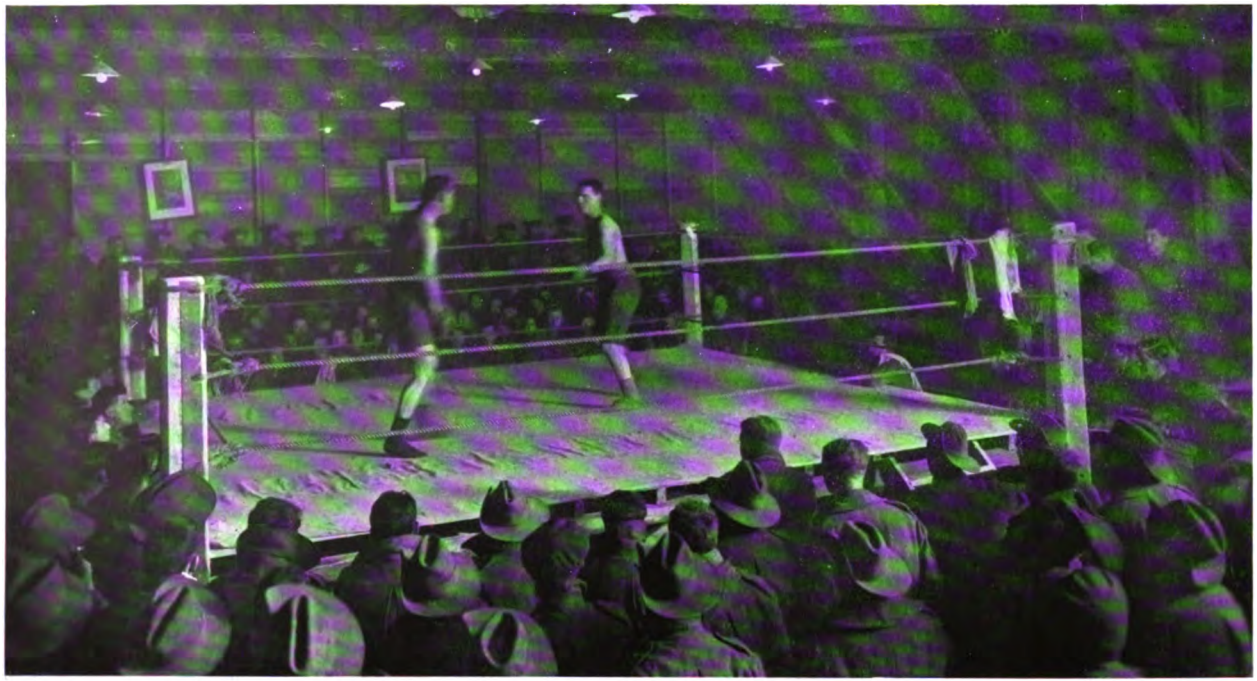
Digitized by Google

437. LECTURE-ROOM AT THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS SCHOOL

The school was in huts at Aveluy, on the old Somme battlefield. (Lieutenant-Colonel A. M. Ross, commandant, lecturing.) *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1296.

Digitized by Google



438. Boxing during recreation hours, Australian Corps School, November, 1917

Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1677.

Digitized by Google

439. Part of 5th Australian Division in a rest area, 20th December, 1917

The 60th Battalion paraded at Beussent. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1427.

Digitized by Google

440. THE RIVER LYS, ARMENTIÈRES, WINTER OF 1917-18

During part of the winter the Australian front was extended to this sector. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1702.
Taken 20th February, 1918.

Digitized by Google

441. NO-MAN'S LAND ALONG THE FLOODED LYS, WINTER OF 1917-18

The ground between the Australian and German trenches on the sector near the River Lys was, during part of the winter, in flood. The view is from "Ida Post," looking towards "Paper House," which lay between the opposing trenches. It was visited nightly by patrols.
Vol. IV.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1452.

Digitized by Google

442. CONSTRUCTION OF THE "CORPS DEFENCE LINE," MESSINES, WINTER OF 1917-18

Australian engineers at work, under camouflage, upon a reinforced-concrete observation-post near "Broken Tree House," in the elaborate defence system constructed at Messines in anticipation of the German offensive of 1918. *Vol. IV.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4549.

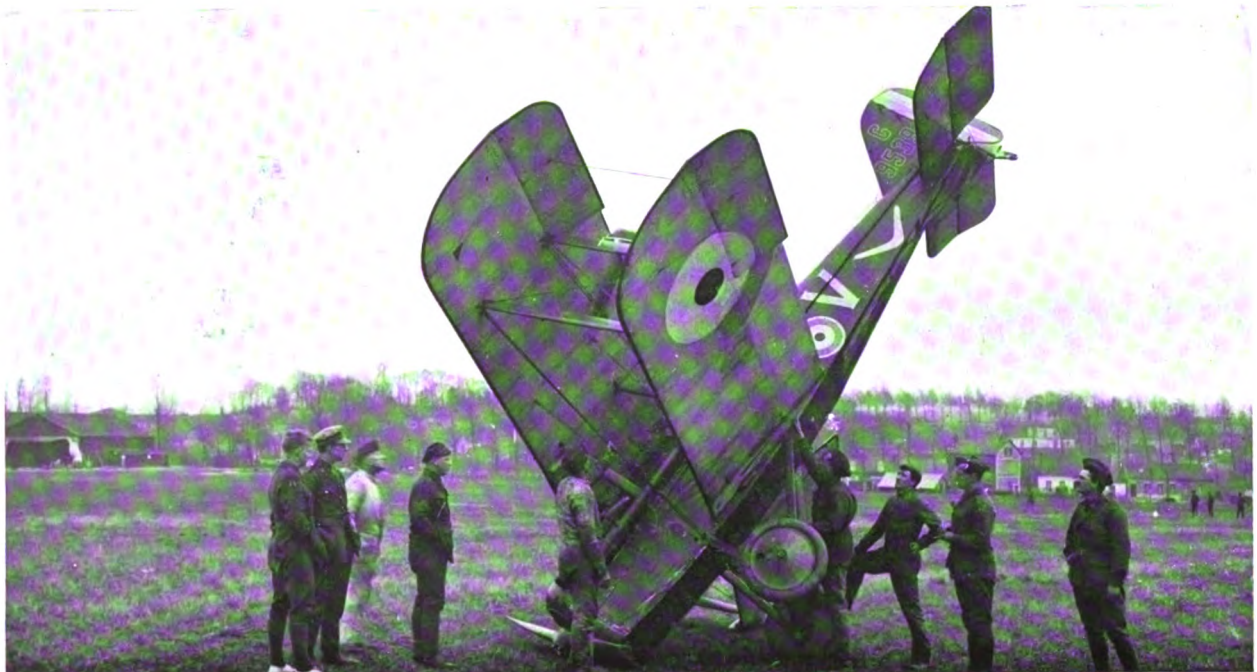
Digitized by Google

443. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918

The German offensive opened on 21st March, 1918, its full weight falling upon the extended British line near its junction with that of the French. This was far south of the sector held by the Australian Corps. The photograph shows men of the 2nd Australian Tunnelling Company, which happened to be behind the sector attacked, waiting on March 24th near Le Sars, on the old Somme battlefield, for transport in which to move their equipment. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1860.

Digitized by Google

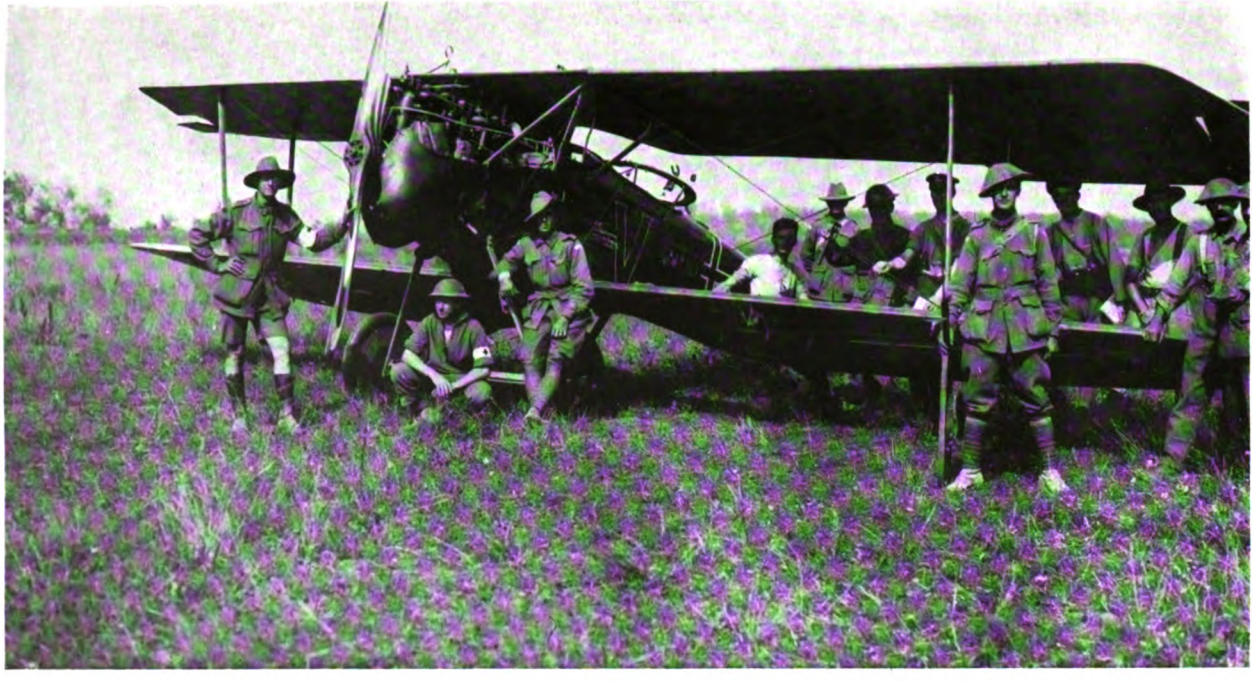


444. AN ACCIDENT ON SAVY AERODROME DURING THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE

A powerful factor in weakening the German thrust across the old Somme battlefield was the continuous bombing by British aeroplanes. Both Nos. 2 and 4 Australian Squadrons were engaged in this, the machines bombing the enemy, returning for further bombs, and then starting again as fast as they could be loaded. No. 2 Squadron was at Savy. This photograph shows an accident on the ground on March 25th. *Vol. VIII* (*ch. xvii*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1882.

Digitized by Google



445. A GERMAN AEROPLANE FORCED TO LAND IN THE AUSTRALIAN LINES, MARCH, 1918

Vol. VIII (*ch. xvii*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3046.

Digitized by Google

446. One of the "flights" of No. 4 Squadron, Australian Flying Corps

Vol. VIII.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2655.

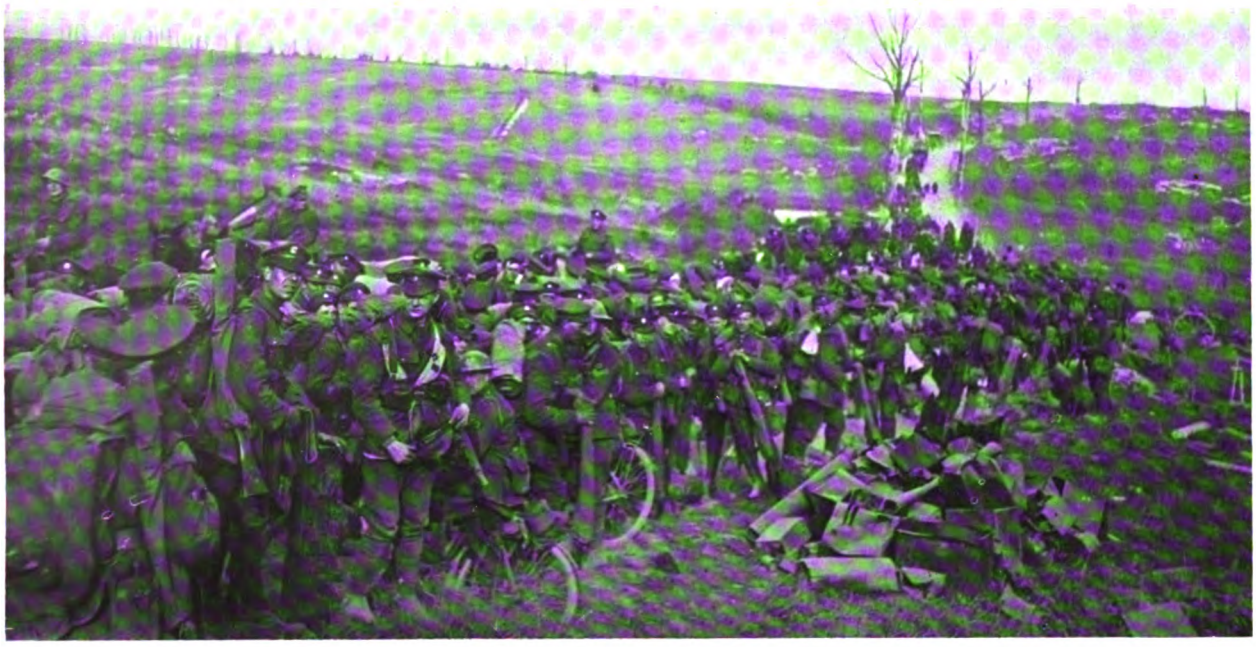
Digitized by Google

447. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918

Troops retiring through Fricourt on March 24th, the day on which the Germans broke through to the old Somme battlefield. It will be observed that the vehicles maintain a single line to the right of the road, precisely as if it were in an area where the traffic was regulated. (Two Chinese labourers can be seen by the roadside.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1861.

Digitized by Google



448. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918

British troops (probably of the 35th Division, which this day filled the gap on the old Somme battlefield) waiting on March 24th by the roadside near Longueval, while the transport of the retiring army passed. Although the wheeled traffic is keeping to the right of the road, a block has occurred, and the leading Germans are only a few miles distant. The 35th Division, after three days' continuous fighting, was eventually relieved by Australian divisions brought hurriedly from the north. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. **E4659.**

Digitized by Google

449. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918

Men of the 180th (Tunnelling) Company, Royal Engineers (who, like many others, had fought as infantry during the retreat), digging trenches across the front of the German advance at Franvillers near Albert on March 27th—the day on which the 3rd and 4th Australian Divisions relieved the 9th and 35th British Divisions, then opposing the German advance near Dernancourt (beyond the far hill) and Morlancourt. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2231.

450. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—ALBERT

Shells of British and Australian artillery falling in Albert, the limit of the German advance on the River Ancre. (This photograph was taken from the front line some weeks after the advance had been stopped. The chalk parapet in the middle-distance is that of the enemy's trench.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2223.

Digitized by Google

Old British Casualty Clearing Station.

Albert (hidden behind hill).

Dernancour

Treux.

451. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—DERNANCOURT

In the foreground, immediately south of the River Ancre, is the village of Treux, which was seized by the 3rd Australian Division upon its arrival in this area. On the extreme right is the village of Dernancourt, where the 4th Australian Division stopped the German advance when an attempt was made to resume it on March 28th. The Germans held the village and the Australians the railway line (*see No.* 462). In the final attack, made by three divisions on April 5th, the Germans managed to attain a position half-way up the distant hill, their advance falling short of the old British casualty clearing station. *Vol. V.*

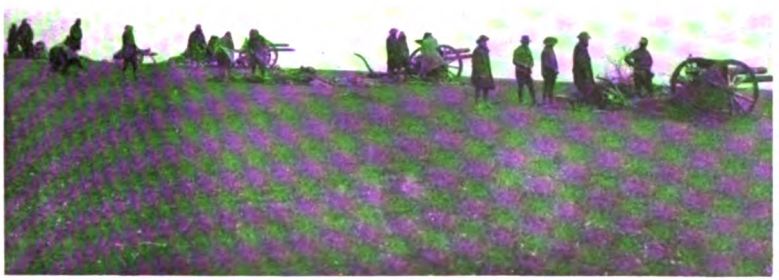
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2209.

Digitized by Google

452. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY NEAR DERNANCOURT

Photographed at Laviéville on March 28th. Incidentally, this offensive occasioned a change from trench warfare to fighting in open country, which was most welcome to the troops. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4689.



453. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—AN AUSTRALIAN BATTERY NEAR THE SOMME

29th Battery in action in the open near Vaux-sur-Somme on March 29th. *Vol. V.*

***Aust. War Museum Official Photo.** No. E1874.*

Digitized by Google

454. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY NEAR THE SOMME

Limbers of the 3rd Divisional Artillery bringing up ammunition near Vaux-sur-Somme on March 30th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1837.

455. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY ON THE SOMME

A platoon of the 5th Division marching along the tow-path of the Somme Canal to take up a position near Sailly-le-Sec, on March 31st. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1887.

Digitized by Google

456. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—LEWIS GUNNERS MOVING INTO POSITION

Australians with Lewis machine-guns taking up a reserve position on the heights beside the Somme near Sailly-le-Sec on March 29th. The Germans advancing between the Somme and the Ancre had been stopped by the 3rd Australian Division on the hills on the extreme left of the photograph. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4661.

Digitized by Google

Villers-Bretonneux.

457. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—CORBIE

Australian reserves on the hills overlooking Corbie, at the junction of the Somme and the Ancre, on March 30th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4665.

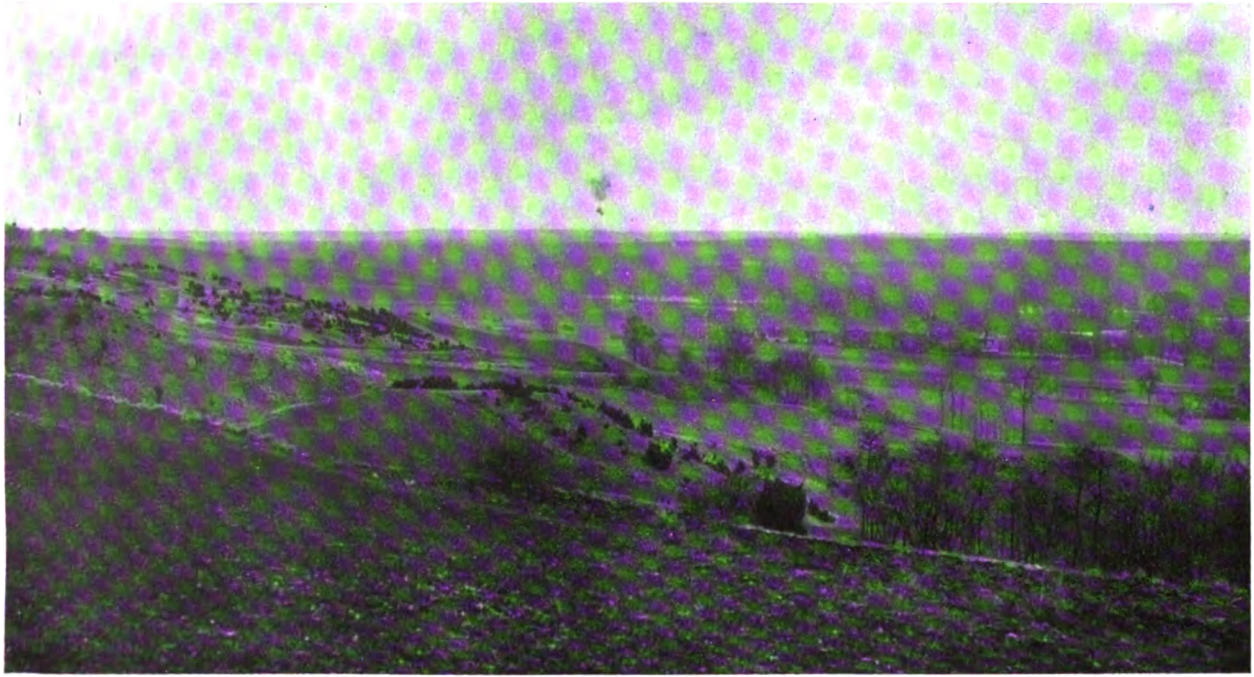
Digitized by Google

458. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—SUPPORTS BETWEEN THE SOMME AND THE ANCRE

German shells falling at "Welcome Wood," Vaux-sur-Somme, near the bivouacs of the Australian supports that formed part of the line barring the German advance between the Somme and the Ancre. (The photograph was taken some weeks after the advance had been stopped.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2319.

Digitized by Google



459. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—THE THRUST AT HAMEL

Germans shelling the Somme Valley near Hamel on March 29th in preparation for the further thrust made on March 30th against the British line there. (The view is eastward from the heights north of the Somme.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4663.

Digitized by Google

460. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—AMIENS

Amiens, to within ten miles of which the Germans penetrated on March 30th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4734.

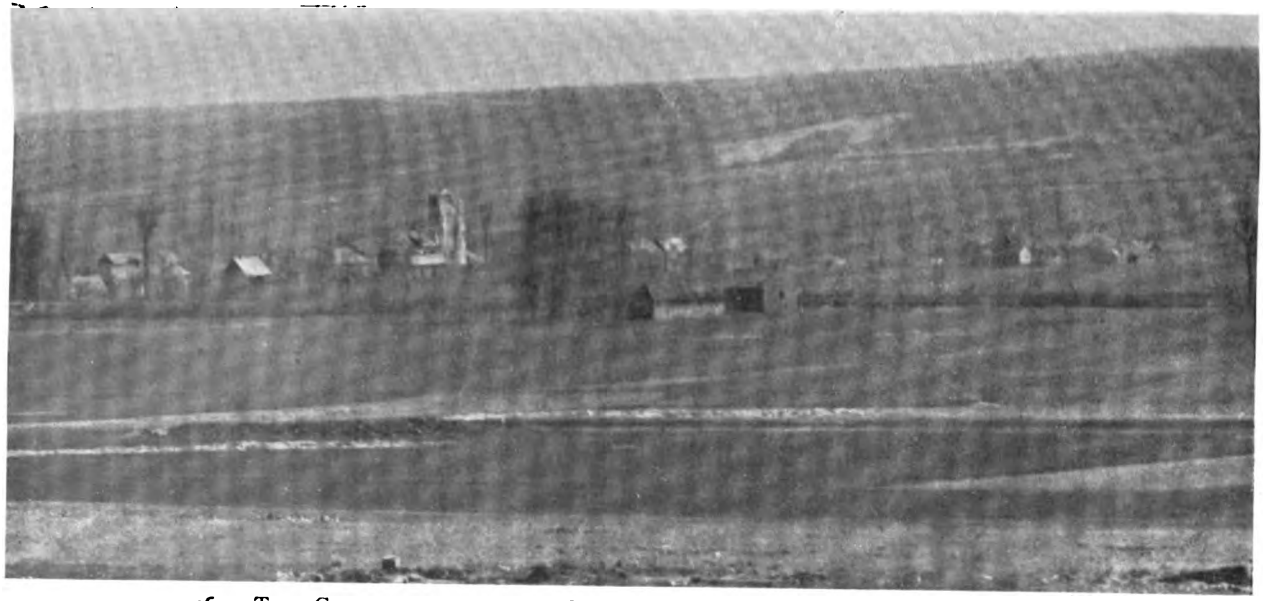
Digitized by Google

461. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—BRITISH CAVALRYMEN AFTER HAMEL

The photograph shows British cavalrymen, upon whom the brunt of the fighting at Hamel had fallen, cleaning up at Corbie on March 31st. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4660.

Digitized by Google



462. THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, 1918—ITS EXTREME FORWARD LIMIT AT DERNANCOURT

Part of the battlefield of Dernancourt, showing the village and church held by the Germans, and the railway line on which the 4th Australian Division originally relieved parts of the 9th and 35th British Divisions. After being checked here for a week, the Germans upon April 5th made with several divisions a final attempt to break through towards Amiens. During the afternoon they had attained a position well up the hill in the foreground, but a counter-attack at this juncture thrust them half-way down the slope. (The photograph was taken on May 1st from the Australian front line, and shows the German trench at the point where the German thrust was stopped.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2216.

Digitized by Google

463. The German offensive, 1918—a Frenchwoman in Villers-Bretonneux

An old Frenchwoman on April 5th at her house in Villers-Bretonneux, before Amiens, in which she had remained alone and without candle or lamp during the day and night of April 4th, while the German attack reduced the village to ruins. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2392.

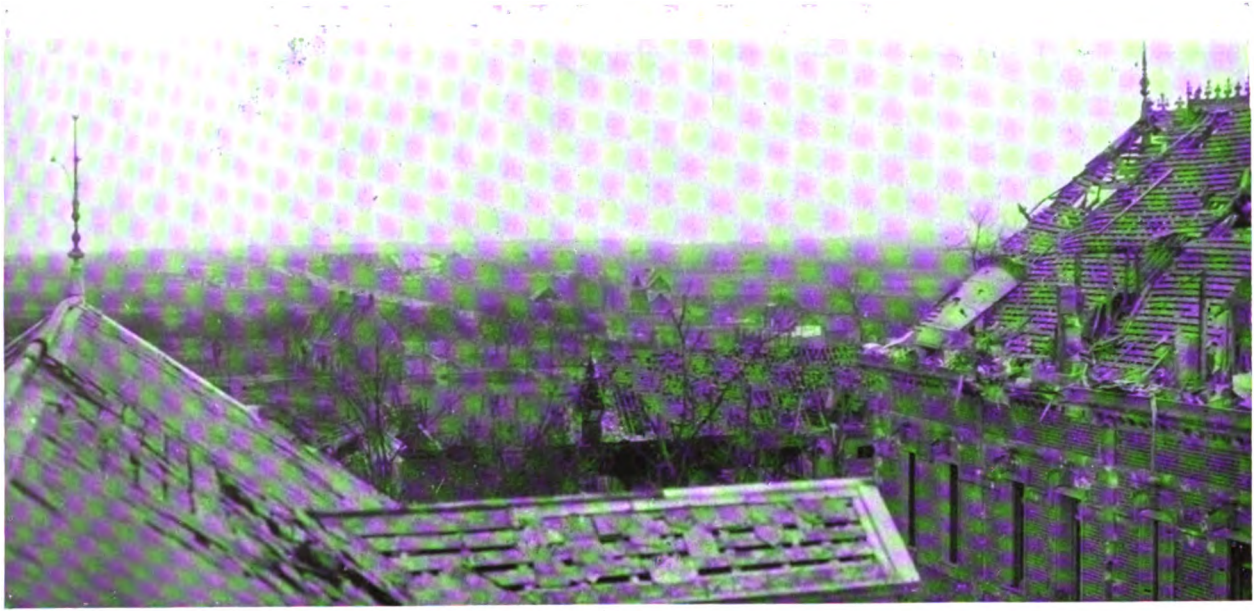
Digitized by Google

464. BOIS L'ABBÉ, THE LIMIT OF THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE NEAR VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

From this wood in rear of Villers-Bretonneux on April 4th the British batteries were forced to withdraw, the capture of the village and wood being, however, averted by the 9th Australian Infantry Brigade and British cavalry. On April 24th the Germans, attacking the British line at Villers-Bretonneux with tanks, captured the town and penetrated to the centre of the wood, from both of which they were thrown back by a counter-attack made at night by the 13th and 15th Australian Infantry Brigades. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4792
Taken 29th April, 1918.

Digitized by Google



465. VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

This small town, on the edge of the high land ten miles from Amiens, was attacked by the Germans on April 4th and 24th in order to obtain a position dominating the city. The photograph shows the main road astride of which the Germans originally advanced towards Amiens. The fighting of April 4th occurred near the line of the old aeroplane hangars seen in the distance. On April 24th, when the Germans seized the town, they were practically encircled during the night by the counter-attack of the 15th and 13th Brigades. The 15th, driving past the left of the town, reached the distant house on the left of the road, while the 13th, driving past on the right, attained a position hidden by the roof on the right. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2227.

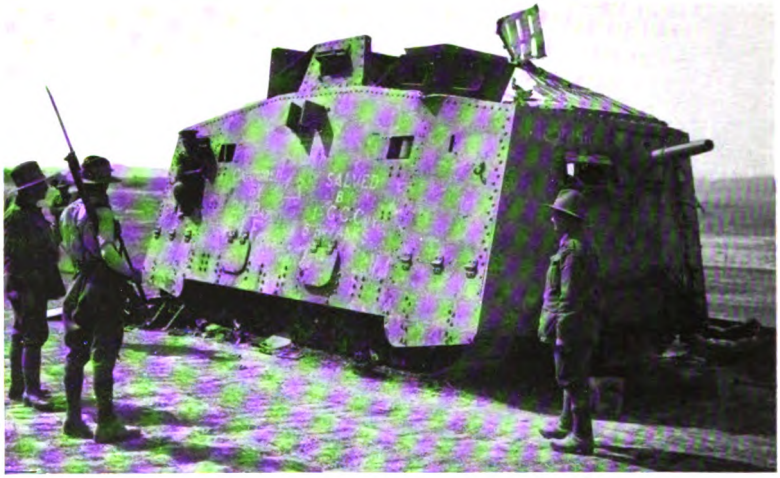
Digitized by Google

466. VILLERS-BRETONNEUX—POINT REACHED BY GERMANS ON 24TH APRIL, 1918

A German machine-gun post in a hedge on the side of Villers-Bretonneux nearest to Amiens. This post was rushed by the 15th Brigade at the beginning of its counter-attack on April 24th.
Vol. V.

***Aust. War** Museum Official Photo. No. E2434.*

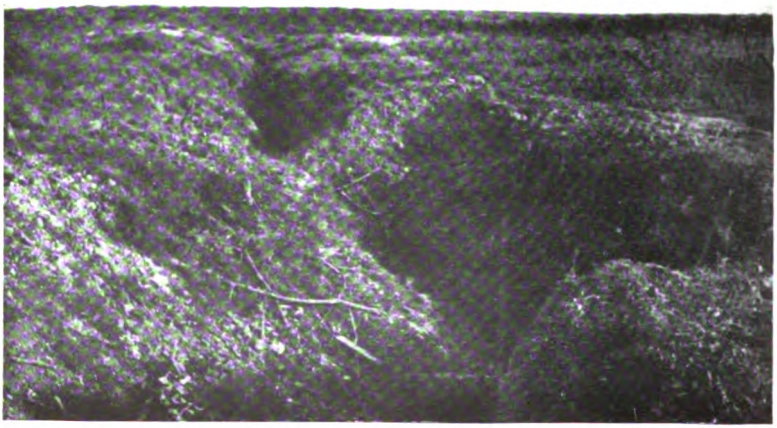
Digitized by Google



467. GERMAN TANK USED IN ATTACK ON VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

German tank disabled when attacking the British at "Monument Wood," where it was afterwards captured on July 14th by the 26th Australian Battalion. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2877.



468. OLD TRENCHES AT THE POINT WHERE GERMANS WERE STOPPED NEAR HÉBUTERNE

"Nameless Trench" and wire entanglements on the old Somme battlefield near Hébuterne, whither the 4th Brigade, while moving south with the 4th Australian Division on March 26th, was hurried in order to hold back a German "break-through." The brigade drove back the Germans, and remained for four weeks detached at this part of the line. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3024.

Digitized by Google

469. HAZEBROUCK, THREATENED BY THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 9TH APRIL, 1918

This town, one of the main railway centres in Flanders, was threatened by the German offensive begun near Armentières on April 9th. The 1st Australian Division, which had just been sent from near this area to the Somme, was ordered back on April 11th and detrained near Hazebrouck on April 12th, taking up beyond the town a reserve line that reached the Forest of Nieppe. Within a few hours the 1st Division's line became the front line. Germans attempting to continue their advance on April 13th were severely handled, and all progress in this direction thereupon stopped. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E1939.
Taken 3rd April, 1918.

Digitized by Google

470. THE RAILWAY STATION AT AMIENS, AT WHICH THE 1ST AUSTRALIAN DIVISION ENTRAINED FOR THE NORTH

For its move northwards the greater part of the 1st Division was hurriedly entrained by night at Amiens station. This was at the time being both shelled and bombed, a number of men being killed and wounded. *Vol. V.*

Lent by Major D. V. J. Blake, No. **3** *Sqn., A.F.C.*

Digitized by Google

471. FRENCH PEASANTS AT STRAZEELE, BEYOND HAZEBROUCK, 16TH APRIL, 1918

The country people are fleeing before a renewed German attack. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2033.

Digitized by Google

472. SHELLS FALLING ON BORRE, NEAR HAZEBROUCK, 17TH APRIL, 1918

The bombardment here shown occurred during a new German attack east of Hazebrouck on April 17th. The 9th Battalion, which suffered casualties from this shell-fire, is seen moving from the village into open fields. (On the right, in front of the shell-smoke, are some of the stakes of a newly-erected wire entanglement.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2088.

Digitized by Google

473. GERMAN SHELL-FIRE NEAR HAZEBROUCK, APRIL 17TH

The 9th Battalion deploying in the fields at Borre, in consequence of shell-fire upon the village. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4742.

Digitized by Google

474. Battle of April 17th, near Hazebrouck

Officers and men of the 1st Australian and 29th British Divisions, and others, watching the bombardment of Strazeele during the renewed German attack, which was now directed against the British line north of the 1st Division. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2026.

475. Troops in the Forest of Nieppe, Hazebrouck

Men of the 1st Australian Division sheltering under trees near the front line, on April 18th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2029.

Digitized by Google

476. MINING CROSS-ROADS AT SEC BOIS

Engineers of the 1st Australian Division near Hazebrouck, April, 1918. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2084.

477. AN OUTPOST NEAR MERRIS, 17TH JUNE, 1918

View from one of the front-line posts established by the 1st Australian Division in pushing forward east of Hazebrouck. In front can be seen an officer of the 11th Battalion by a German gun abandoned in No-Man's Land. A German post was 150 yards away. About this time in 1918 the Australian infantry began to corrode the enemy's line by a series of extraordinarily successful raids. From posts such as this small parties of all brigades constantly raided the posts opposed to them. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2493.

Digitized by Google

478. BAILLEUL, BEFORE THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE

Air-photograph taken over the central square. Outside the photograph, on the outskirts of the town, was the aerodrome used by No. 3 Australian and other squadrons until shortly before the German offensive. Slightly above the main square can be seen the church, while bordering the square itself, below the church, is the town hall. Military motor-lorries can be seen in the streets, a number being parked near the top left-hand corner. *Vols. V and VIII (1st edn., pp. 181, 210-1).*

Lent by Capt. G. F. Hughes, No. 62 Sqn., R.A.F.

Digitized by Google

479. BAILLEUL ON 31ST JULY, 1918

The town, having been seized by the Germans, was demolished mainly by British shell-fire. *Vol. V.*

Lent by Capt. G. F. Hughes, No. 62 Sqn., R.A.F.

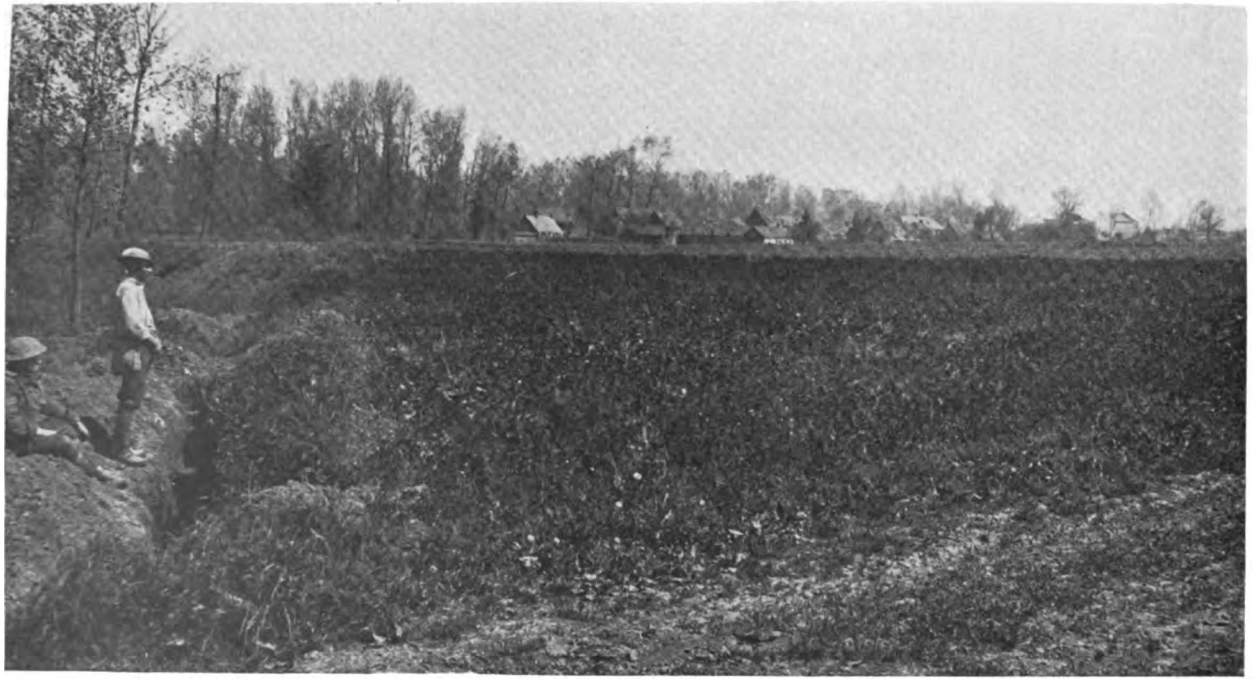
Digitized by Google

480. MERRIS

This village, east of Hazebrouck, is here seen (beyond the trees) from the front line of the 11th Battalion on June 17th. A daylight raid had just been made against a German machine-gun post situated at the foot of the trees on the right. Merris was seized by the 10th Battalion, almost without loss, in a night operation on July 30th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2490.

Digitized by Google



481. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—VILLE-SUR-ANCRE

This village was taken by the 6th Brigade on May 19th in one of the series of local offensives made by the Australian divisions in the Somme area, after the checking of the Germans. An assault started from the bank in the foreground, and a flanking attack was made through the trees on the left. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2323.

Digitized by Google

482. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—8TH BRIGADE SCHOOL

Quarters of the commanding officer at the School of Instruction of the 8th Brigade, at Allonville, on July 20th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2831.

Digitized by Google

483. Before Amiens, 1918—a dental officer at Bussy
Officer of the 34th Australian Dental Unit, 3rd June, 1918. *Vol. V.*
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2371.

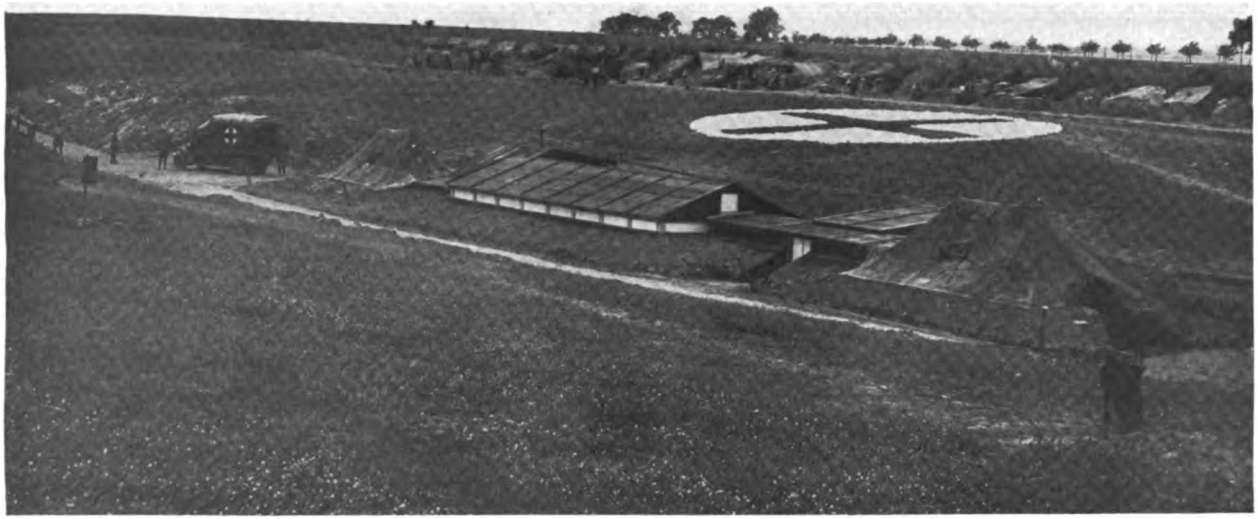
Digitized by Google

484. Before Amiens, 1918—concert party of the 4th Australian Division

Members of "The Smart Set" concert party in the barn used as a theatre at Allonville, on May 31st, after the explosion of two shells which killed or wounded eighty-seven sleeping men of the 4th Brigade billeted in an adjoining barn. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2467.

Digitized by Google



485. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—DRESSING STATION AT FRANVILLERS

Station of the 14th Field Ambulance, protected against aeroplane bombs, Bonnay road, July 6th. The cross, to notify enemy aeroplanes that the station was a medical one, was made of chalk and broken bricks. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3877.

Digitized by Google

486. No. 3 Australian General Hospital, Abbeville, June, 1918

Abbeville, thirty miles north-west of Amiens, being an important centre on the British lines of communication, was heavily bombed by the Germans during 1918. The nurses of several hospitals adjoining the town, and the members of the Women's Army Auxiliary Corps in Lines of Communication offices, were among those who worked within the radius of these attacks. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. E2561a-b.

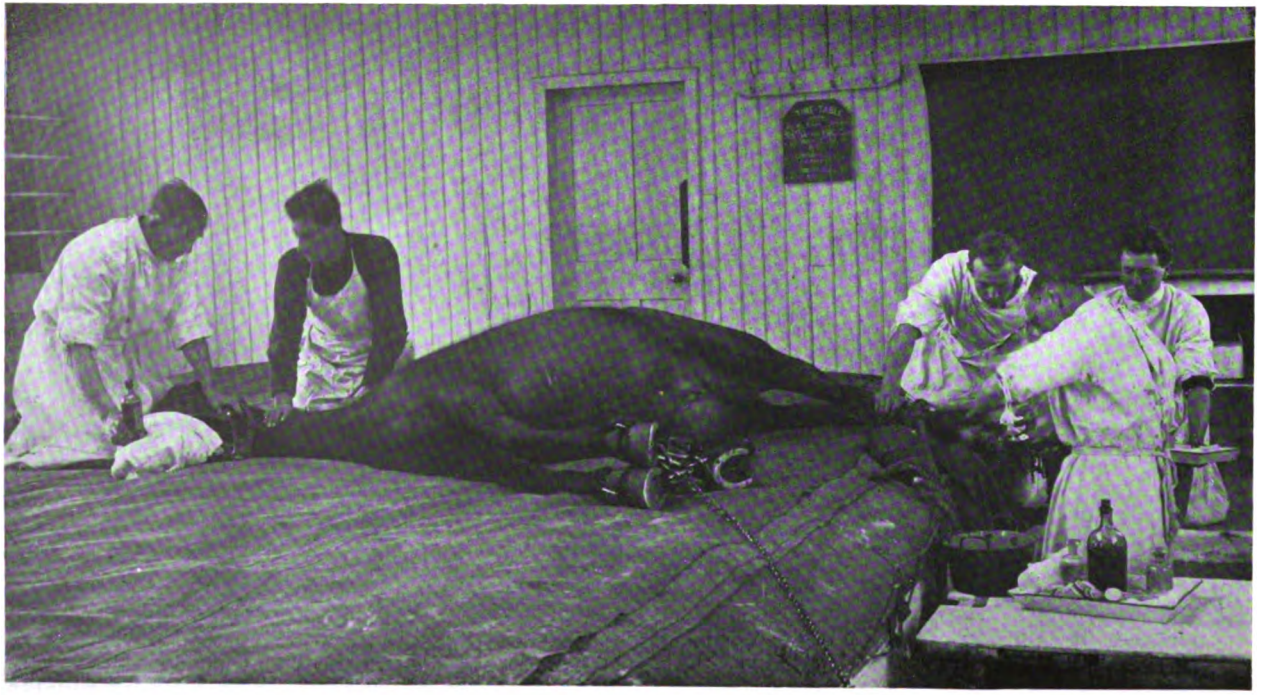
Digitized by Google

487. NURSES OF NO. 1 AUSTRALIAN GENERAL HOSPITAL, ROUEN, 23RD SEPTEMBER, 1918

The matron (Miss E. Cornwell) is in the centre of the group. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3440.

Digitized by Google



488. An operation at the Australian Veterinary Hospital, Calais

Vol. V.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4440.

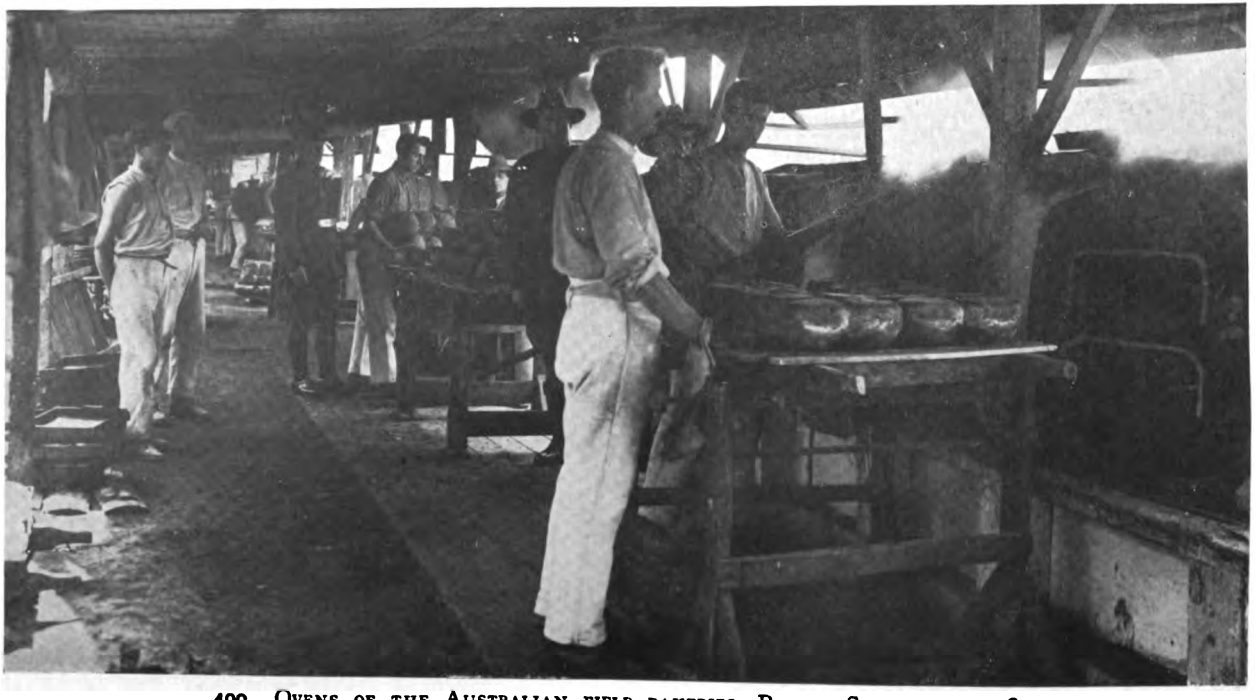
Digitized by Google

489. Workshops of the 6th Australian Motor-Transport Company, St. Leger, 6th August, 1918

This was one of the six Australian companies employed in France. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2922.

Digitized by Google



490. OVENS OF THE AUSTRALIAN FIELD BAKERIES, ROUEN, SEPTEMBER, 1918

Vol. V.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3464.

Digitized by Google

491. PART OF THE LINES OF THE AUSTRALIAN GENERAL BASE DÉPÔT, LE HAVRE

Australian reinforcements, or men returning to the front from hospital, were sent from the camp of the Overseas Training Brigade in England to this dépôt in France, and were maintained here till drafted to their units at the front. *Vol. V.*

Lent by Major R. A. Stevens, 6th Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4800.

492. A CHURCH SERVICE AT THE AUSTRALIAN GENERAL BASE DÉPÔT, LE HAVRE

Vol. V.

Lent by the Y.M.C.A.

Digitized by Google

493. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—LIGHT RAILWAY NEAR CARDONNETTE

A train on one of the light railways constructed to supply the new front after the German offensive. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2986.

Digitized by Google

494. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—MEN GASSED NEAR VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

Australian and British troops gassed by a German artillery barrage, lying outside the overcrowded dressing station in the Bois l'Abbé on May 27th. The men are suffering from the effects of "yellow cross" shell upon their eyes, throats, and other tender surfaces.

Vol. V.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4851.

Digitized by Google

495. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF A BRITISH GAS ATTACK AT DERNANCOURT, 25TH JULY, 1918

The gas was projected in large cylinders fired from a bed in the ground. In the foreground can be seen the numerous bursting shells of the barrage laid down by the German artillery in reply. *Vol. V.*

British Air Force Photograph.
From the Collection of the late Lieut.-Col. W. O. Watt, No. 2 Sqn., A.F.C.

496. BARON VON RICHTHOFEN SPEAKING WITH GENERAL LUDENDORFF

Von Richthofen, then the leading German airman, was killed by a bullet from the ground on 21st April, 1918, when chasing a British scout a few feet above the ridge held by the Australians near Corbie. His squadron had previously pursued two observation machines of No. 3 Australian Squadron. *Vols. V and VIII (1st edn., pp. 215-6, 249-52).*

From a German photograph; lent by Lieut. F. B. Felstead, No. 4 Sqn., A.F.C. Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4711.

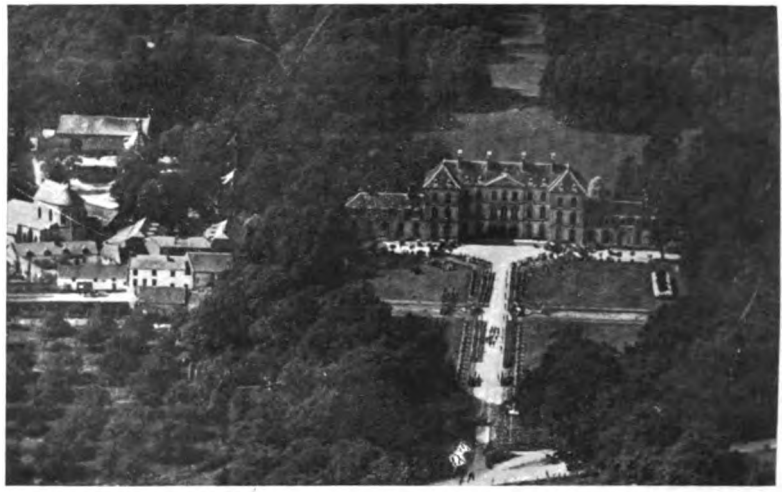
Digitized by Google

497. THE COMMANDER OF THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS AND HIS STAFF, 31ST MAY, 1918

On 31st May, 1918, Major-General Sir John Monash (formerly of the 3rd Australian Division) took over the command of the Australian Corps from General Birdwood, who had been appointed to the command of the Fifth Army. Behind the Corps Commander are, from left to right, Brigadier-Generals C. H. Foott (Engineers), R. A. Carruthers (D.A. & Q.M.G.), T. A. Blamey (Chief of Staff), L. D. Fraser (Heavy Artillery), and W. A. Coxen (Artillery). *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2750.

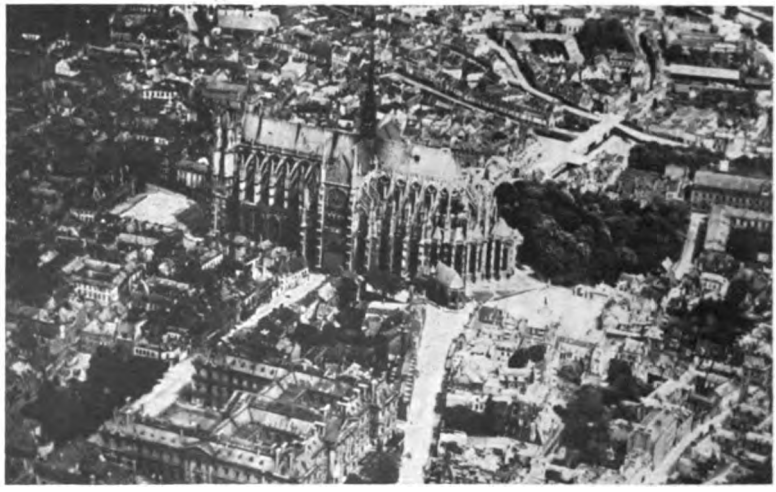
Digitized by Google



498. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF THE CHÂTEAU AT BERTANGLES, HEADQUARTERS OF THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS

The photograph was taken from an aeroplane of No. 3 Australian Squadron (then the Corps squadron) during the visit of the King to this headquarters in August, 1918. *Vol. V.*

Lent by Lieut. T. A. Swinbourne, R.A.A.F. (then of No. 2 Sqn., A.F.C.).



499. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF THE CATHEDRAL OF AMIENS, 1918

Taken from a machine of No. 3 Squadron. The solitary hole in the cathedral roof was made by a shell which failed to explode. *Vol. V.*

Lent by Lieut. T. A. Swinbourne, R.A.A.F. (then of No. 2 Sqn., A.F.C.).

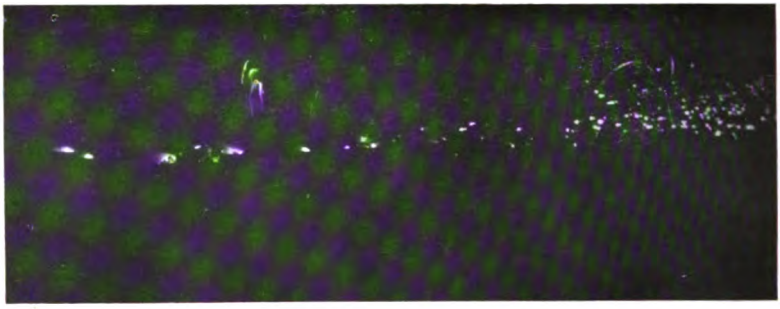
Digitized by Google

500. BEFORE AMIENS, 1918—HAMEL

This village in the Somme Valley is here shown (from the south) on July 5th, the day after its capture in a local attack by the 4th, 6th, and 11th Australian Infantry Brigades, and attached Americans. General Monash made this operation the opportunity for an experiment in the co-operation of artillery, infantry, tanks, and aeroplanes; and the battle, which was completely successful, was in some respects the model for the subsequent offensive of August 8th. (The streaks of earth are the rims of shell-craters or of shallow scars made by the burst of shells with "instantaneous" fuses.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2665.

Digitized by Google



501. THE BARRAGE AT HAMEL, 4TH JULY, 1918

The barrage laid down by Australian and British artillery, under which the infantry advanced upon Hamel. The time was dawn. The rocket-like flares are those fired from German positions upon alarm. On the left can be seen houses in the village burning. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2631.

502. SMOKE-SHELL BARRAGE, BATTLE OF HAMEL

Barrage of British smoke-shells laid down upon the flank of the Hamel attack as a screen and a diversion. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2632.

Digitized by Google

503. AMERICANS WITH AUSTRALIANS IN THE BATTLE OF HAMEL

One of the new front-line posts, photographed immediately after the Hamel attack, July 4th. (The Americans may be distinguished by their collars, which are erect, while those of the Australians are turned down.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2690.

Digitized by Google

504. TROOPS SLEEPING AFTER THE FIGHT, HAMEL

Men of the 15th Battalion, on the day of the fight at Hamel, worn out and asleep under camouflage which was found covering a German trench-mortar. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2664.

Digitized by Google

505. OUTPOST IN FIELDS NEAR VILLERS-BRETONNEUX

One of the small detached posts in which, after Hamel, the German front-line garrison was by special orders distributed. A change being perceived by the Australian infantry, these posts were constantly raided through the crops and long grass. This post was captured in daylight on July 9th. The photograph shows a Stokes gun there on July 10th. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2677.

Digitized by Google

506. MONUMENT WOOD (VILLERS-BRETONNEUX) BOMBARDED

Burst of an Australian trench-mortar bomb in this wood, upon which on May 3rd, while the Germans were still garrisoning it heavily, the 48th Battalion had made a costly half-successful raid. *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2548.

507. TRENCH CAPTURED WITHOUT LOSS, JULY 11TH

Trench at Monument Wood which (in consequence of the altered German policy in regard to their front line—*see No. 505*) was captured by a few men in a daylight raid. (The photograph was taken at the time.) *Vol. V.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2813

Digitized by Google

508. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—AMMUNITION IN READINESS

Ammunition placed on 7th August, 1918, in a wheatfield near Villers-Bretonneux, in readiness for the offensive of August 8th (in which five Australian, four Canadian, and three British infantry divisions, with British cavalry and tanks, and the First French Army, were to be launched against the German front near Amiens). This ammunition had been covered from view, but part of one pile here shown was accidentally hit by a German shell. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. **No.** E3888.

Digitized by Google

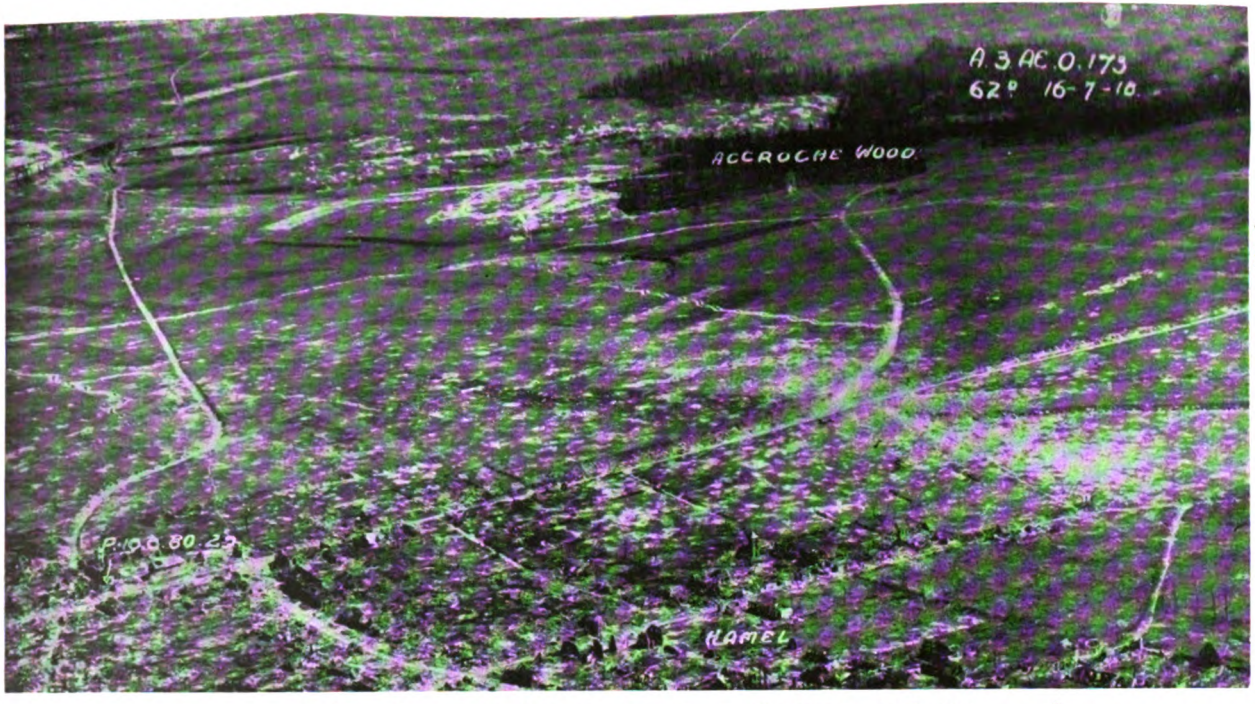
509. AN AUSTRALIAN BATTERY DURING THE BATTLE OF AMIENS

The British offensive before Amiens began on August 8th. The picture shows the 112th (howitzer) Battery on that date. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2927.

Digitized by Google

Front line of 3rd Australian Division.



Front line of 2nd Australian Division.

510. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—PART OF THE "JUMPING-OFF" LINE

A portion of the newly-dug front line beyond the village of Hamel, from which the attack at this point went forward. The Germans in Accroche Wood were immediately overrun in the thick morning mist. (Photographed three weeks previously by No. 3 Squadron, A.F.C., which was engaged in this fighting.) *Vols. VI and VIII (ch. xxii).*

Lent by Major D. V. J. Blake, No. 3 Sqn., A.F.C.

Digitized by Google

511. Six German officers, marching at the head of their men, captured in Accroche Wood

These officers said that the attack had come as a complete surprise, and was well planned.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2950.

Digitized by Google

512. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—LAUNCHING OF SECOND PHASE

The 15th Brigade at 8 a.m., August 8th, advancing from the first objective near Warfusée-Abancourt. (The artillery has advanced to the first objective and is in readiness to go further forward.) *Vol. VI.*

Imperial War Museum Official Photo. No. E2791.

Digitized by Google

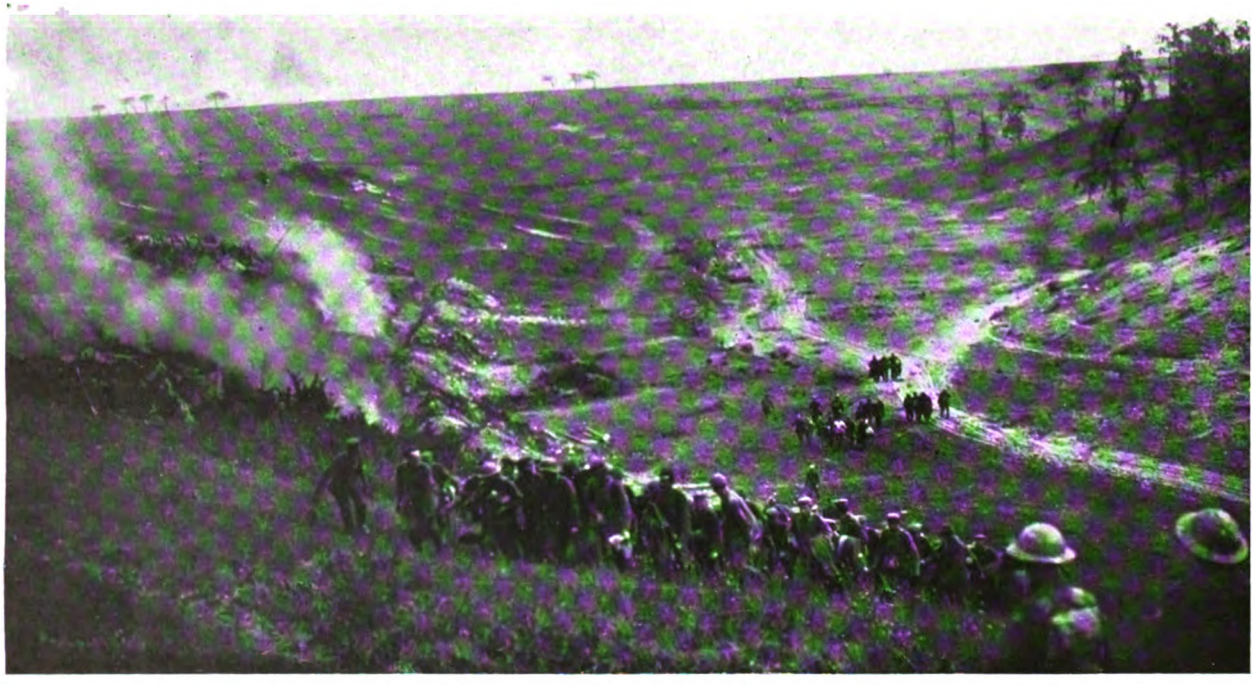
513. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—LAUNCHING OF SECOND PHASE

A junior officer of the 29th Battalion addressing his platoon before the advance upon the second objective, 8 a.m., August 8th. (Third from the left is a Lewis gunner.) The heavy morning mist then rising was increased by smoke-shells which had covered the first phase.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2790.

Digitized by Google



514. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—SECOND PHASE

German prisoners, just captured, hurrying past "Susan Wood," in fear of the fire of their own artillery north of the Somme, which could see them as they topped the hill. The smoke is from howitzer ammunition set on fire by the German gunners before retiring.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3017.

Digitized by Google

515. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—TANKS ADVANCING FOR THIRD PHASE

A detachment of the 15th Brigade passing through the infantry on the first objective and advancing with its allotted "Mark V Star" tank towards the third objective (six miles from the starting-point). These long tanks, as to which especial secrecy was preserved, were each to carry twenty-four infantrymen and unload them on reaching the objectives. The heat and concussion in the tanks caused the infantry to walk beside them until near the points aimed at. On the northern flank, where the tanks were exposed to direct gun-fire from north of the Somme, the scheme failed, the infantry nevertheless reaching almost the entire objective.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3884.

Digitized by Google

516. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—ARMOURED CARS BREAK THROUGH

The cars are shown early on August 8th going through a barrier caused by a fallen tree on the Péronne road. Half an hour later they were running with their machine-guns into villages where the German corps and divisional staffs, unaware of the disaster, were breakfasting.
Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3099.

517. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—FRAMERVILLE

The waggons of German transport which had been surprised in Framerville (where was the headquarters of a German army corps).
Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2914.

Digitized by Google

518. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS—CAVALRY ABOUT TO BREAK THROUGH

British cavalry concentrated near Harbonnières. When the infantry reached the second objective, the cavalry pushed through the German line, and swept for several miles to the south-east, where it suffered heavily. On its way back to the line it cleared Vauvillers of the Germans, who, however, re-occupied it before the next day. *Inset:* A supply-tank closely following the infantry at Susan Wood. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2788.
Inset: Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3924.

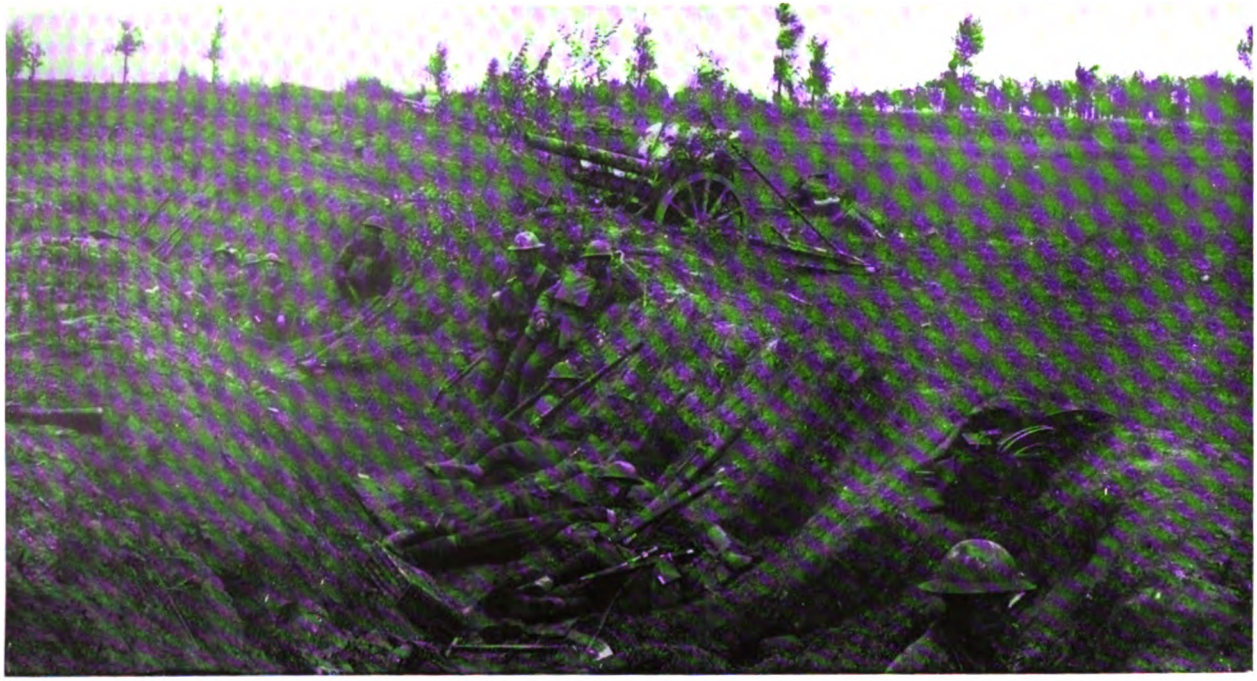
Digitized by Google

519. COMMENCEMENT OF THE ATTACK UPON LIHONS, 9TH AUGUST, 1918

Infantry of the 2nd Brigade, in artillery formation and supported by tanks, continuing the advance towards the heights of Crepy Wood and Lihons. A few minutes later they came under direct fire from two German batteries near Crepy Wood, which in fifteen minutes destroyed all the tanks. The infantry, however, continued to advance until the heights were reached, and one battery was captured despite German efforts to remove the guns. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2847.

Digitized by Google



520. TRENCH NEAR CREPY WOOD DURING THE ATTACK UPON LIHONS

The 10th Battalion on August 10th in the old Somme trench system near Lihons; Crepy Wood in the background, and some of the guns which destroyed the tanks with the 2nd Brigade on August 9th. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2870.

Digitized by Google

521. THE ATTACK UPON LIHONS—CANADIAN ADVANCE SOUTH OF THE RAILWAY

Canadian skirmishers with a tank attacking a machine-gun post, which was on the north side of the railway hedge, in front of the Australian sector of the line. The men shown in the photograph were at the time under heavy fire from machine-guns in the distance on the right. (The Canadians were afterwards withdrawn in order to launch, with the 51st British Division, the offensive of the First Army towards Cambrai, on August 26th.) *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2881.

Digitized by Google

522. BRIDGE NEAR CHIPILLY RECONSTRUCTED BY AUSTRALIAN PIONEERS

The Germans, in breaking down two bridges at this point, failed to realise that the longer of the two could be replaced upon the two piers with the shorter span. This was done in six days by the 3rd Pioneer Battalion. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3999.

Digitized by Google

523. AUSTRALIAN LIGHT HORSE MOVING FORWARD

Part of the 13th Regiment (which, with the Cyclist Battalion, formed the troops on whom the Australian Corps would have had to rely for extra mobility in open warfare). The detachment is moving forward past Gressaire Wood on August 22nd, the day of the attack by the 3rd Australian Division and British divisions north of the Somme, near Bray. (The second main British attack, officially known as the "Battle of Albert," in which the New Zealand Division was engaged, had been launched on the previous day farther north, and the light horse is shown following the subsequent advance in the sector between the two attacks. The 13th Regiment eventually had the opportunity of acting in open country during the advance of the Australian Corps in September, beyond Péronne.) *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2979.

Digitized by Google

524. BRAY-SUR-SOMME

The village of Bray-sur-Somme, then occupied by the Germans, viewed on August 13th from the Australian front-line posts held by the 50th Battalion. The flats enclosed by the bend of the Somme were eventually taken by the 3rd Pioneer Battalion. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E2942.

Digitized by Google

525. THE BATTLE OF ALBERT—BRAY-SUR-SOMME DURING THE FIGHTING

The village of Bray-sur-Somme during the attack on August 22nd by the 9th Brigade. German snipers were still in the village. The 3rd Pioneer Battalion is seen digging in. *Vol. VI.*

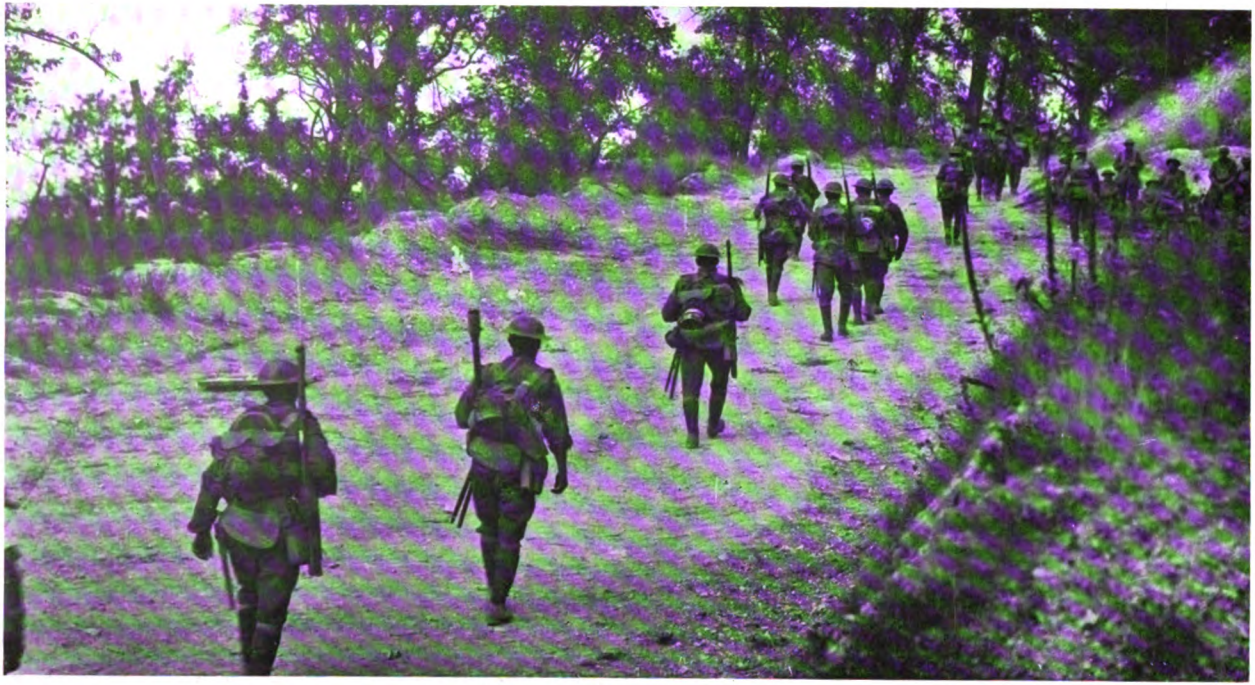
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3067.

526. THE "CALVAIRE" (SHRINE) NEAR BRAY-SUR-SOMME

This was a dangerous corner during the attack upon the village. In the foreground is a German sniper, who had been shot from the flank while taking aim. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3061.

Digitized by Google



527. THE BATTLE OF PROYART, 23RD AUGUST, 1918

Supports of the 3rd Brigade advancing near Chuignolles on August 23rd, about an hour after the delivery of the assault south of the Somme (generally known to Australian soldiers as the "Battle of Proyart"). *Vol. VI.*

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. E3051.*

Digitized by Google

528. THE BATTLE OF PROYART—PART OF THE BATTLEFIELD

In the foreground is Chuignolles village, lying in a depression at right angles to the main valley which this attack was designed to seize. Beyond can be seen the line of the main valley, containing German camps, railway, and stores. On the right are the village of Chuignes and "Arcy Wood," in which was emplaced a 14-inch gun. Beyond the left of the picture the valley ran out into the Somme. The photograph was taken two days before the battle by No. 3 Squadron, A.F.C., which was present throughout this fighting. *Vols. VI and VIII (1st edn., pp. 314-6).*

Lent by Major D. V. J. Blake, No. 3 Sqn., A.F.C.

Digitized by Google

529. THE BATTLE OF PROYART—THE AUSTRALIAN BARRAGE BEYOND CHUIGNOLLES

The smoke of the barrage can be seen beyond the village. The photograph was taken during the attack of August 23rd, and shows the valley and woods seized by the 1st Australian Division. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3007.

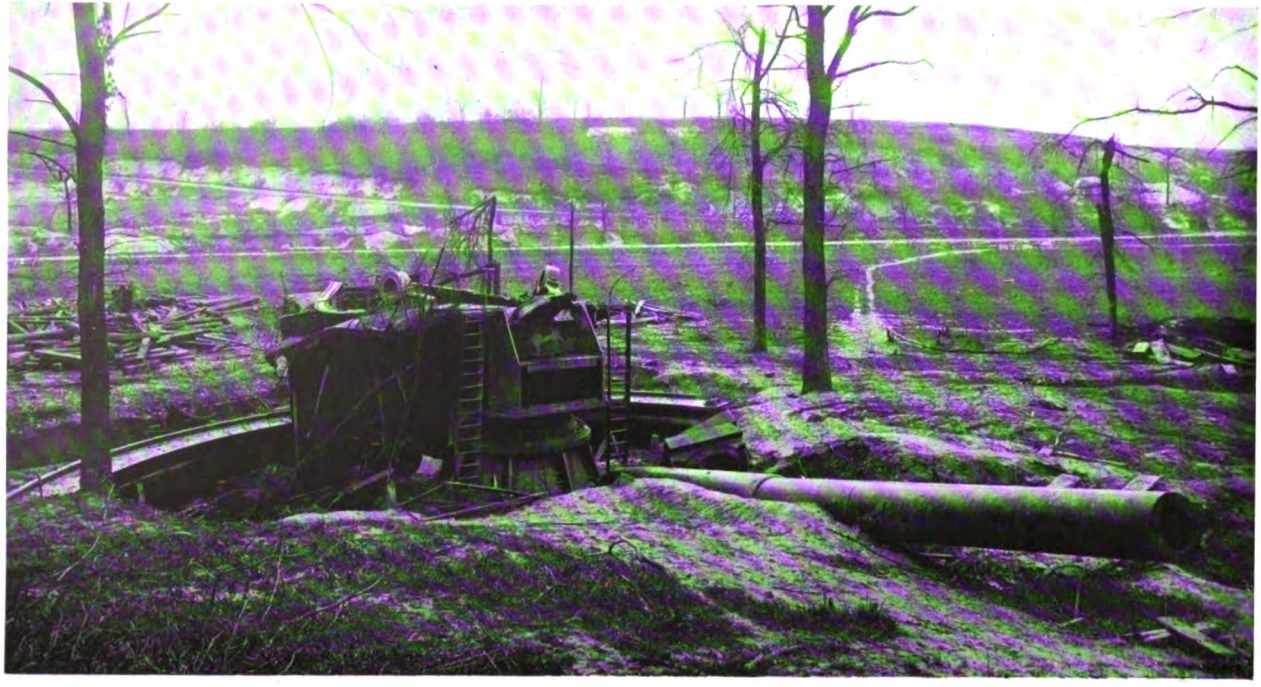
Digitized by Google

530. The Battle of Proyart—Froissy Beacon

This prominent height overlooking the Somme was captured by the 1st Australian Division on August 23rd. The photograph was taken during the battle, from the woods just captured. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3009.

Digitized by Google



531. THE BATTLE OF PROYART—GERMAN GUN IN ARCY WOOD

Naval 14-inch gun, the position of which was till then unsuspected, captured in Arcy Wood by the 3rd Battalion on August 23rd. The gun had already been destroyed by the Germans.
Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4405.

Digitized by Google

532. PATROL OF THE 9TH BATTALION NEAR CAPPY

The patrol is examining German dugouts on the south side of the Somme, half-a-mile in advance of the front line, August 25th. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3059.

Digitized by Google

533. TYPES OF BRITISH TROOPS ENGAGED IN THE OFFENSIVE

Scene in a Y.M.C.A. refreshment-house at Corbie on 27th August, 1918, showing English, Scottish, Australian, and other troops who were on their way to or from the front. The types of these men are in marked contrast to those of the majority of Germans encountered in this last stage of the war, and give some indication of one cause of the Allied victory.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3672.

Digitized by Google

534. THE MARSHES OF THE SOMME NEAR BRIE, PÉRONNE

These were reached on August 29th, when the Germans withdrew to Péronne. The 2nd and 5th Australian Divisions were ordered to attempt the crossing of these marshes in order to seize Péronne. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3801.

Digitized by Google

535. TRANSFER OF TROOPS TO NORTH OF THE SOMME, 31ST AUGUST, 1918

A file of the 56th Battalion in process of transfer to the northern side near Cléry-sur-Somme on August 31st. While maintaining the attempts to cross the Somme marshes, General Monash transferred the 2nd Division and 14th Brigade to the north of the Somme, and on this day launched the 5th Brigade (2nd Division) in a successful attack upon Mont St. Quentin, the hill dominating Péronne. On the following day the 14th Brigade seized part of Péronne. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3201.

Digitized by Google

536. MONT ST. QUENTIN FROM NEAR CLÉRY-SUR-SOMME

This photograph is taken from the point from which the mount was attacked and captured on August 31st by the 5th Brigade. The 5th was unable to maintain itself upon the summit but held on in "Elsa Trench," immediately below the trees. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3577.
Taken 3rd October, 1918.

Digitized by Google

537. BOMBARDMENT OF MONT ST. QUENTIN ON SEPTEMBER 1ST

This photograph was taken from Elsa Trench at the moment of the renewal by the 6th Brigade of the attack upon its summit. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3147.

Digitized by Google

538. TROOPS ABOUT TO ATTACK MONT ST. QUENTIN

Riflemen and Lewis gunners of the 24th Battalion in Elsa Trench, photographed immediately before the bombardment "lifted" for the attack. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3142.

Digitized by Google

539. Attack upon Mont St. Quentin, 1st September, 1918

The first wave of "A" Company of the 21st Battalion advancing from Elsa Trench against the wall bounding the wood at Mont St. Quentin. The 23rd Battalion also attacked here.

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3104.

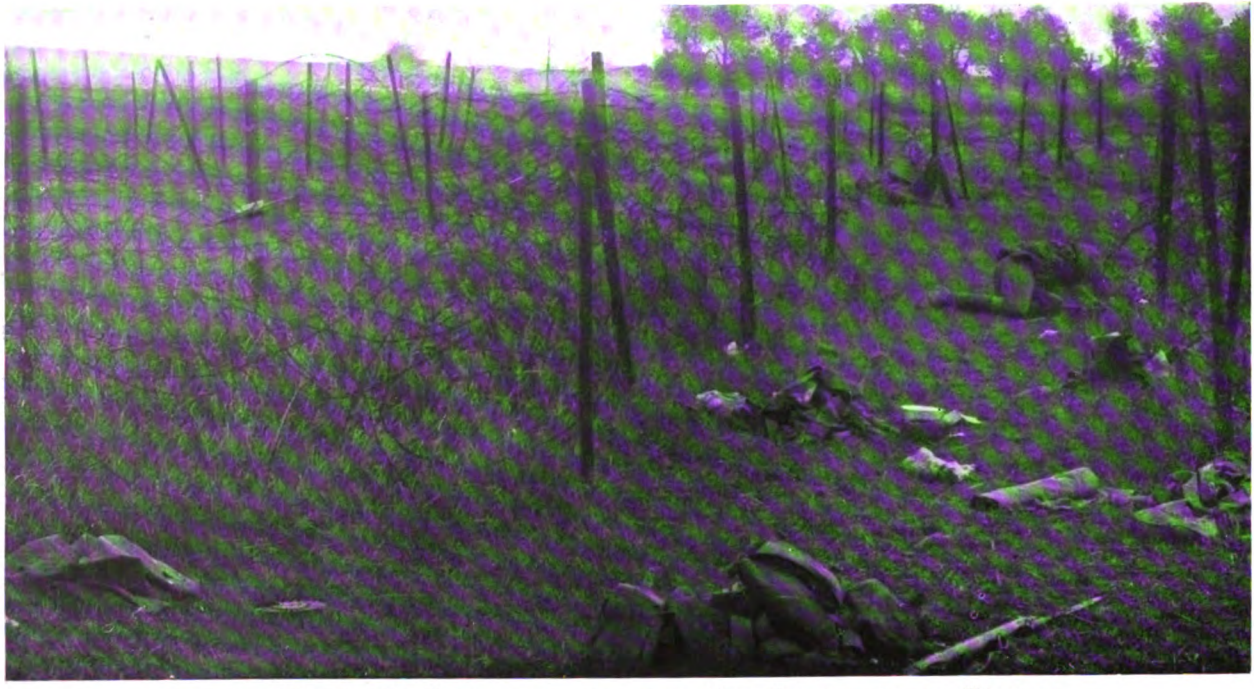
Digitized by Google

540. THE CAPTURE OF MONT ST. QUENTIN

Captain J. Sullivan, of the 21st Battalion (killed on October 5th), stealing up the bullet-swept road at Mont St. Quentin in advance of his men, September 1st. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3126.

Digitized by Google



541. "ANVIL WOOD," SCENE OF ADVANCE BY 14TH BRIGADE TOWARDS PÉRONNE

This shows a gap in the wire through which part of the 53rd Battalion advanced towards Péronne on September 1st. A German machine-gun firing upon this gap caused many casualties. (A shell is bursting in the old British casualty clearing-station, beside the wood.)

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3149.

Digitized by Google

542. SCENE OF ATTACK ON PÉRONNE, 1ST SEPTEMBER, 1918

The open ground across which the 53rd Battalion attacked Péronne in the afternoon of September 1st, the attempt being defeated with loss by the German machine-guns firing from the old ramparts of the town (seen on the right). The 54th Battalion, however, had effected an entrance across the moat further east and seized half the town. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3782.

Digitized by Google

543. A BARRAGE OF SMOKE-SHELLS BEYOND PÉRONNE, 5TH SEPTEMBER, 1918

This barrage was laid down in order to cover a movement of troops after the capture of the town. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3190.

Digitized by Google

544. ORDNANCE STORES OF THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS DURING THE FINAL BATTLES

Scene in the cavalry barracks, Péronne, October, 1918. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3629.

Digitized by Google

545. CLOTHING STORE OF THE AUSTRALIAN CORPS ORDNANCE, PÉRONNE BARRACKS
Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3617.

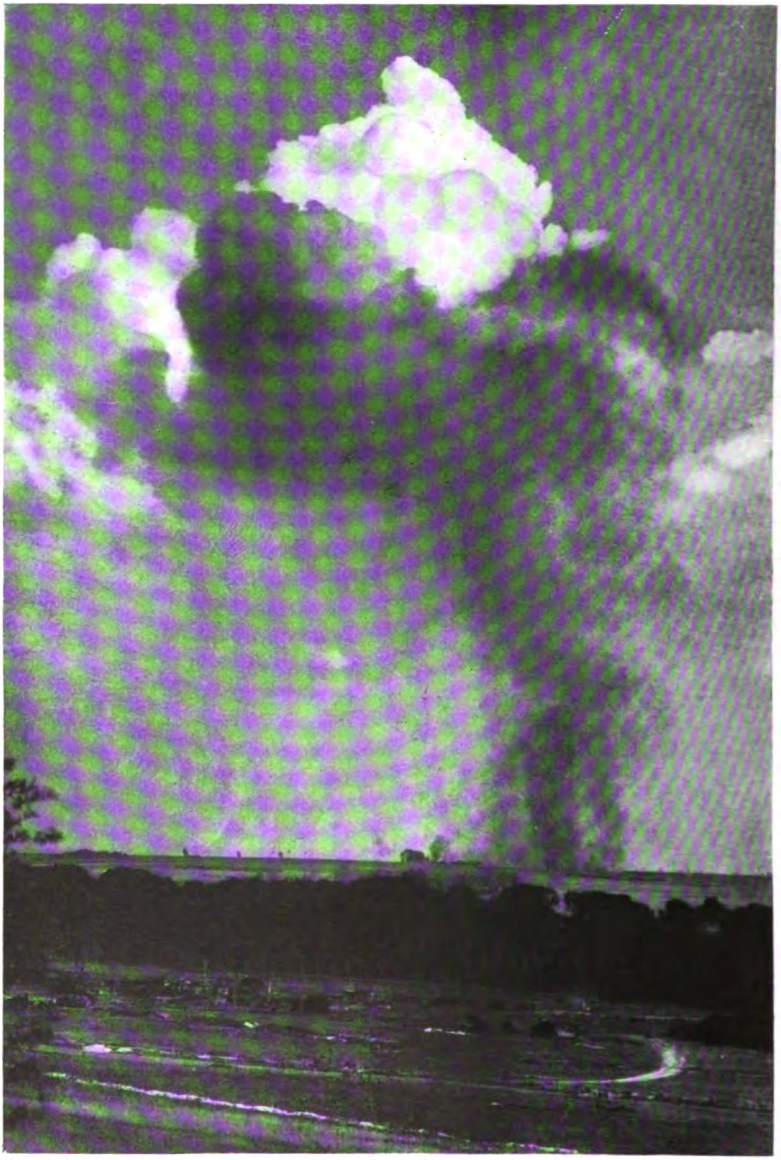
Digitized by Google

546. Armourers' workshop of Australian Corps Ordnance in Péronne Barracks

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3620.

Digitized by Google

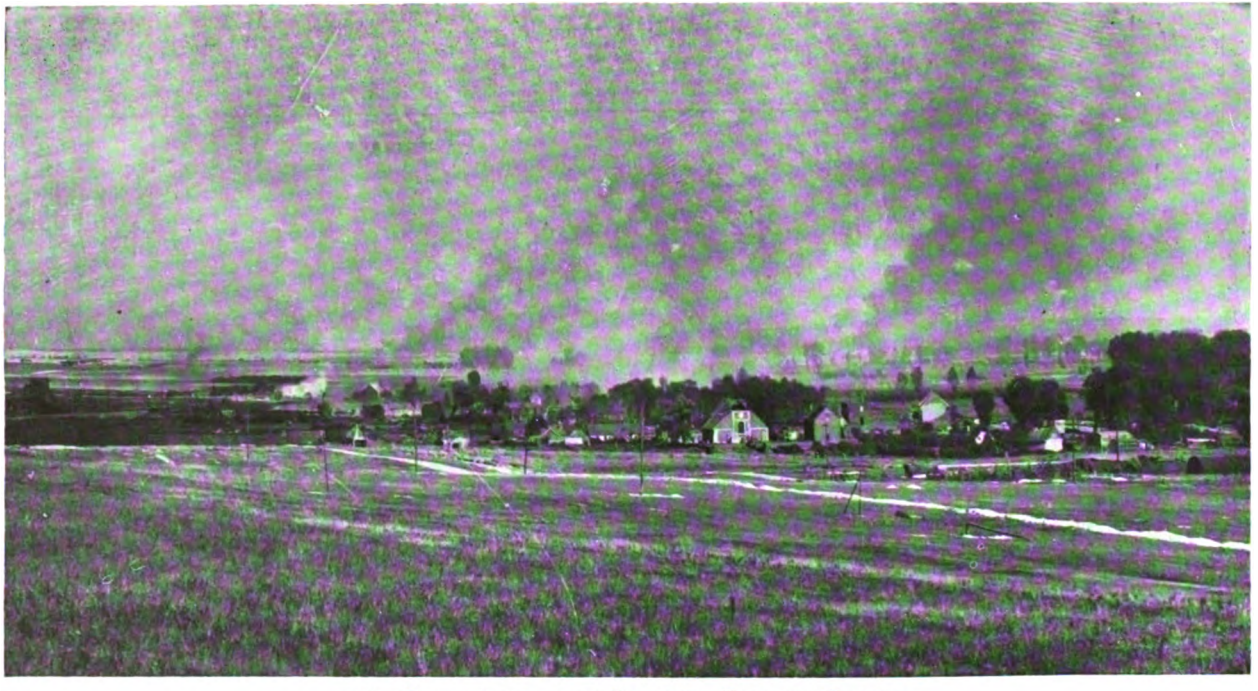


547. THE ADVANCE FROM PÉRONNE—TINCOURT-BOUCLY, 6TH SEPTEMBER, 1918

Smoke rising from a "dump" set on fire beyond the village by the Germans retiring from Péronne to their last firm line of defence in France, the Hindenburg Line. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3239.

Digitized by Google



548. THE ADVANCE FROM PÉRONNE—TINCOURT-BOUCLY

This shows the village, fired by the Germans and burning on September 6th, while still defended by machine-guns placed in the white chalk trenches in the foreground. *Vol. VI.*

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. E3243.*

Digitized by Google

549. THE ADVANCE BEYOND PÉRONNE—VRAIGNES

5th Australian Pioneers going in artillery formation to their work near Vraignes, on September 9th. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3317.

Digitized by Google

550. Battle of the Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 18th September, 1918

The 45th Battalion digging in under a smoke-barrage on the second objective in the attack made by the 1st and 4th Australian Divisions and British divisions upon the old British trench-lines near Hargicourt and the outpost-line of the Hindenburg system. The Hindenburg Outpost-Line (the third and final objective in this battle) was about a mile distant at this point. This fight was part of what is known by the British as the "Battle of Epehy," being a phase of the "Battles of the Hindenburg Line." *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3247.

Digitized by Google

551. BATTLE OF THE HINDENBURG OUTPOST-LINE

The 45th Battalion on the second objective (overlooking "Ascension Valley" near Le Verguier) shooting at Germans who were running away under the shell-bursts on the opposite hill. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3259.

Digitized by Google

552. BATTLE OF THE HINDENBURG OUTPOST-LINE

Germans surrendering to the 45th and 48th Battalions near "Ascension Farm." *Vol. VI.*

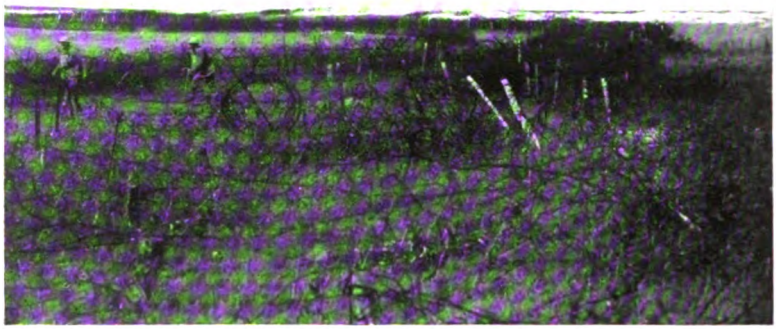
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3274.

553. BATTLE OF THE HINDENBURG OUTPOST-LINE

Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Corrigan with officers and men of the 46th Battalion on September 19th in the Hindenburg Outpost-Line, their final objective, in which the 46th (about 300 strong) captured 600 prisoners. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3366.

Digitized by Google



554. Battle of the Hindenburg Outpost-Line

Wire through which, during a rainstorm, the 46th Battalion successfully attacked this line, garrisoned by many times their number, at midnight, September 18th. (In this battle almost every Australian battalion engaged captured prisoners equal in number to its own strength.) *Vol. VI.*

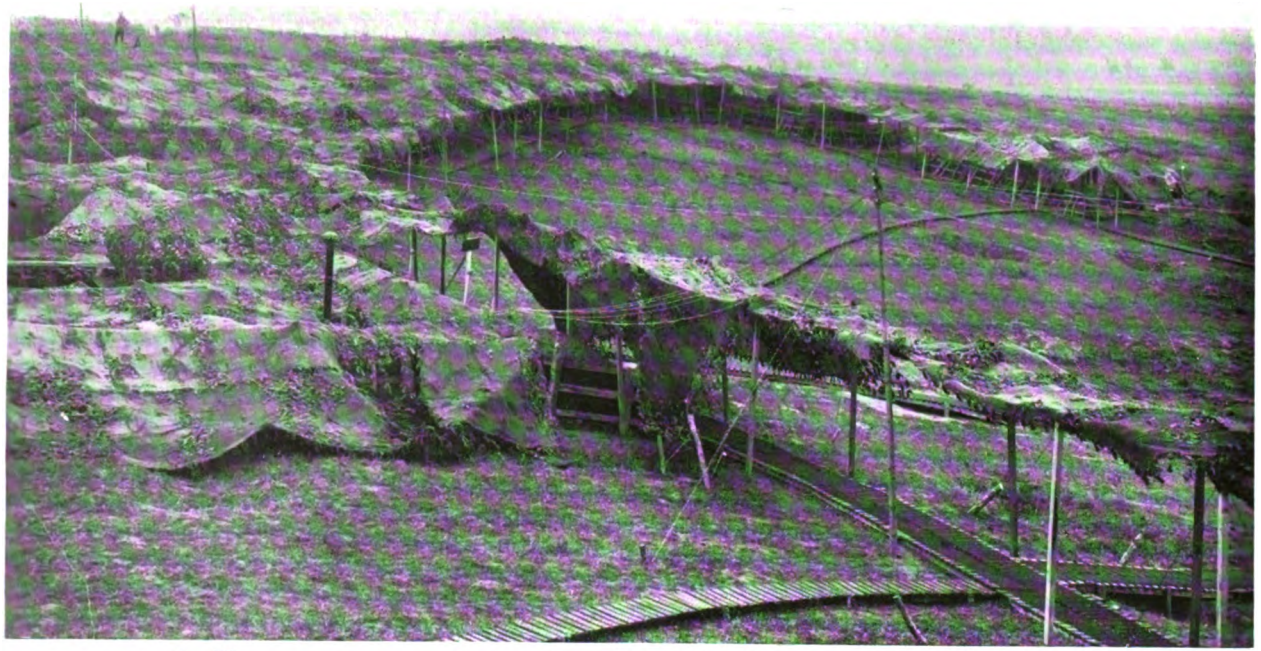
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3367.
Taken 19th September, 1918.

555. Relief of 1st and 4th Australian Divisions by the II American Corps

Australian sergeant (on left) attached to a machine-gun company of the American Expeditionary Forces, two of whose divisions (27th and 30th) had taken the place of the 1st and 4th Australian Divisions in preparation for the final assault on the Hindenburg Line near Bellicourt Tunnel on September 29th. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3392.

Digitized by Google

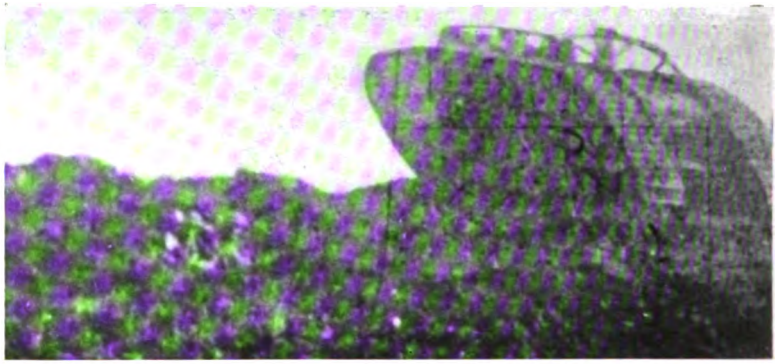


556. HEADQUARTERS OF THE FOURTH ARMY DURING THE FIGHTING ON THE HINDENBURG LINE

The Headquarters of General Sir Henry Rawlinson at Eterpigny, near Péronne; the huts and paths are covered with camouflage netting in order to conceal its position from enemy airmen. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3825.
Taken 20th October, 1918.

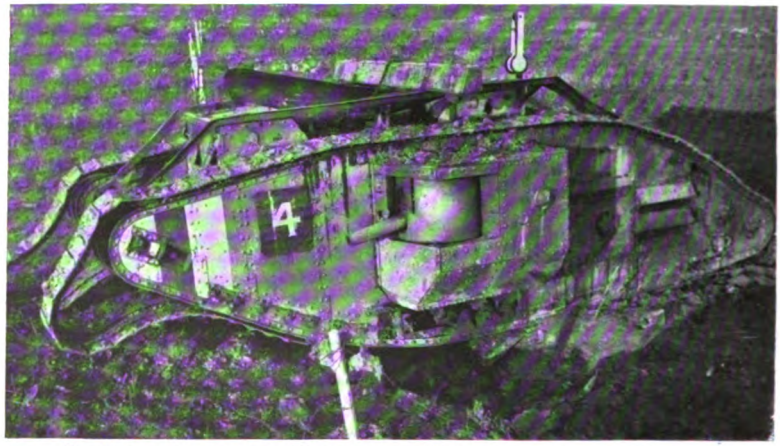
Digitized by Google



557. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—29TH SEPTEMBER, 1918

British tank in action at Gillemont Farm in the Hindenburg Line at about 8 a.m., at which hour the 27th and 30th American Divisions were endeavouring to carry out the first phase of the attack. Gillemont Farm had been the starting-point for the attack of the 27th American Division, and the battle-front at this time should have reached a point two miles farther east; but the tank here shown, advancing at about the same time as the Australians (for the second phase), ran into heavy fighting at the farm. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. J232.

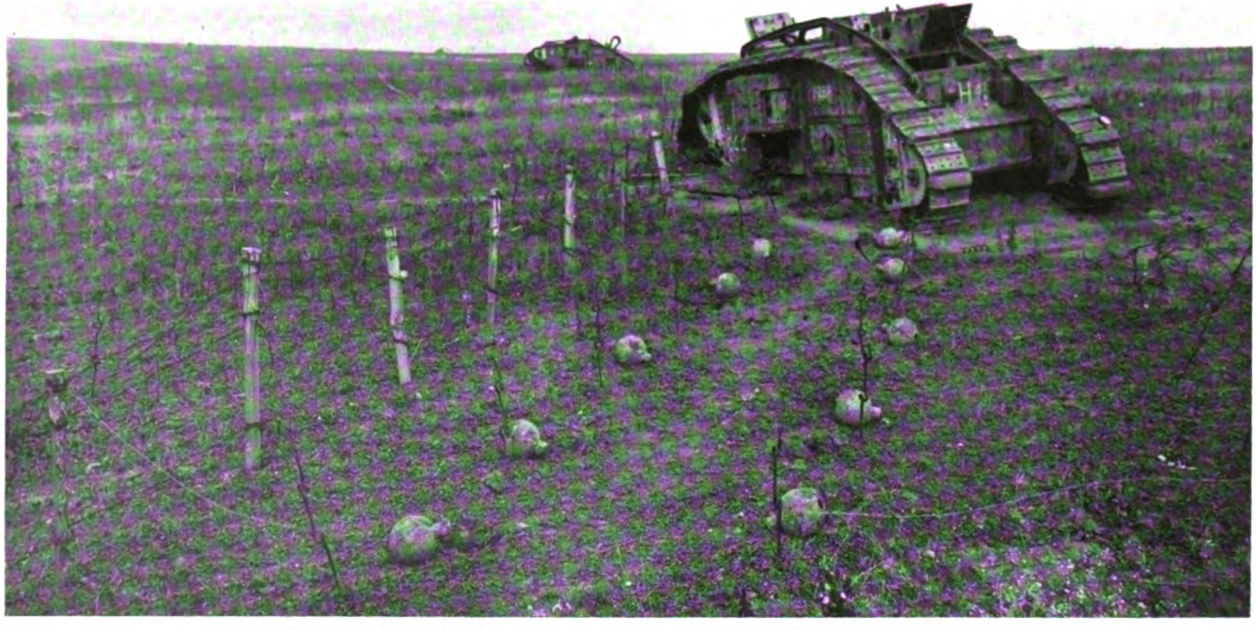


558. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—TANK DESTROYED IN A MINEFIELD

A tank, which had accompanied the 27th American Division in their attack on the morning of September 29th, blown up by mines in the wire of the old British line near Gillemont Farm. The grievous mistake by which these were led through this old minefield robbed the 27th American Division at one blow of eight of its tanks. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4937.
Taken 30th September, 1918.

Digitized by Google



559. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—TANKS DESTROYED IN A MINEFIELD

Tanks, which were accompanying the Americans on September 29th, blown up in the line of the old British wire. The mines consisted of British "plum-pudding" trench-mortar bombs, which were sown beneath the wire. (They had been uncovered at the date of this photograph.) This battle was officially known as the "Battle of the St. Quentin Canal," a phase of the "Battles of the Hindenburg Line." *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4939.
Taken 3rd October, 1918.

Digitized by Google

560. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF BELLICOURT

The 30th American Division (on the south) succeeded in reaching this, the first village on its front, but was held up on the further side of it. The photograph was taken from a machine of No. 3 Australian Squadron. The trenches and double lines of wire in front of them can be distinguished. *Vols. VI and VIII (1st edn., pp. 330-2).*

Lent by Lieut. T. A. Swinbourne, R.A.A.F. (then of No. 2 Sqn., A.F.C.).

561. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY ON SEPTEMBER 30TH

The Australians are shown passing Gillemont Farm, near which they ran into the Germans on September 29th. The 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Australian Divisions in three days of fighting, mainly with rifles and bombs, eventually made good most of the objectives which it had been planned to reach in two well-ordered stages on September 29th. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3418.

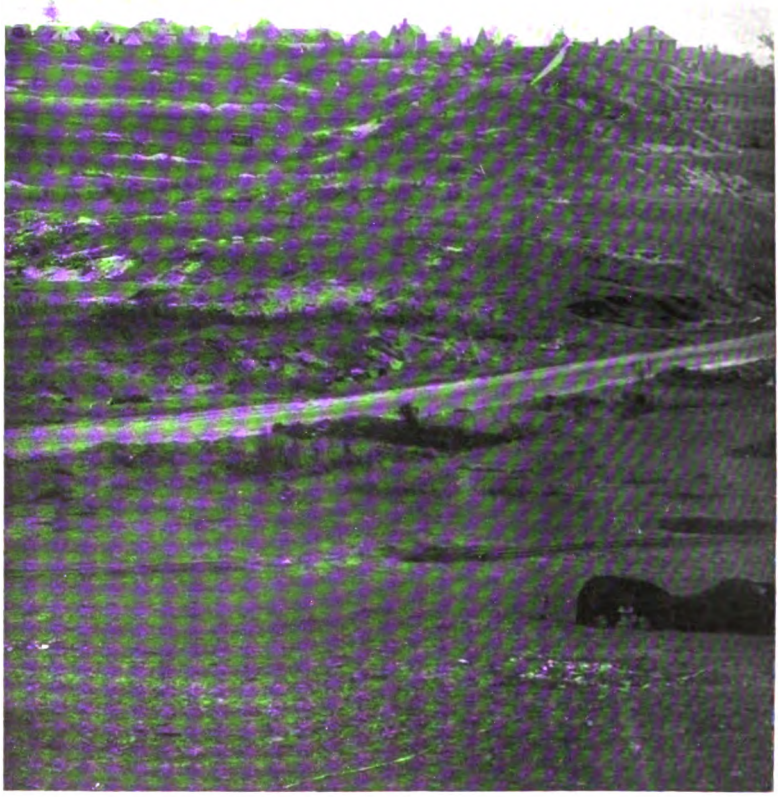
Digitized by Google

562. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—THE CANAL TUNNEL AT BELLICOURT

View looking northwards along the Somme and Scheldt Canal at the tunnel in which it was carried by Napoleon I under the high land near Bellicourt. The canal ran in front of the main Hindenburg Line, and, in order to avoid it, the main attack (by the Americans) was thrown against this area. The southern part of the American attacking force (30th Division) succeeded better than the northern (27th Division) and reached Bellicourt, at which point the 5th Australian Division took up the advance. The 46th British Division succeeded in crossing the canal immediately south of the point here shown and, reaching the greater part of its objective, drove a wedge through the Hindenburg Line. Part of the German garrison of the Hindenburg Line had been camped in barges in the tunnel. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum: Official Photo. No. E3515.

Digitized by Google

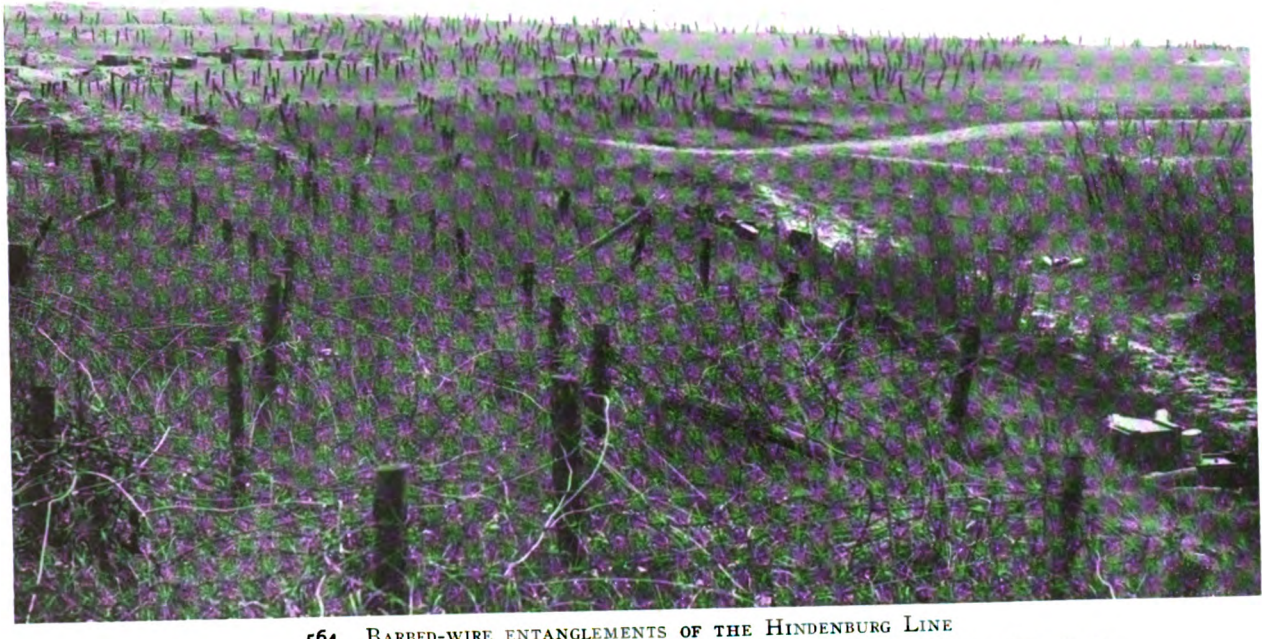


563. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—THE TUNNEL EMBANKMENT NEAR BELLICOURT

Part of the wide embankment of "spoil" (running from the house on the right to the bottom left-hand corner of the picture) which had originally been made by bringing the excavated earth through shafts to the surface, and which followed the whole course of the tunnel. From this bank the Germans offered heavy opposition to the Americans, as well as to the 3rd and 5th Australian Divisions by which it was eventually captured. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3590.
Taken 10th October, 1918.

Digitized by Google



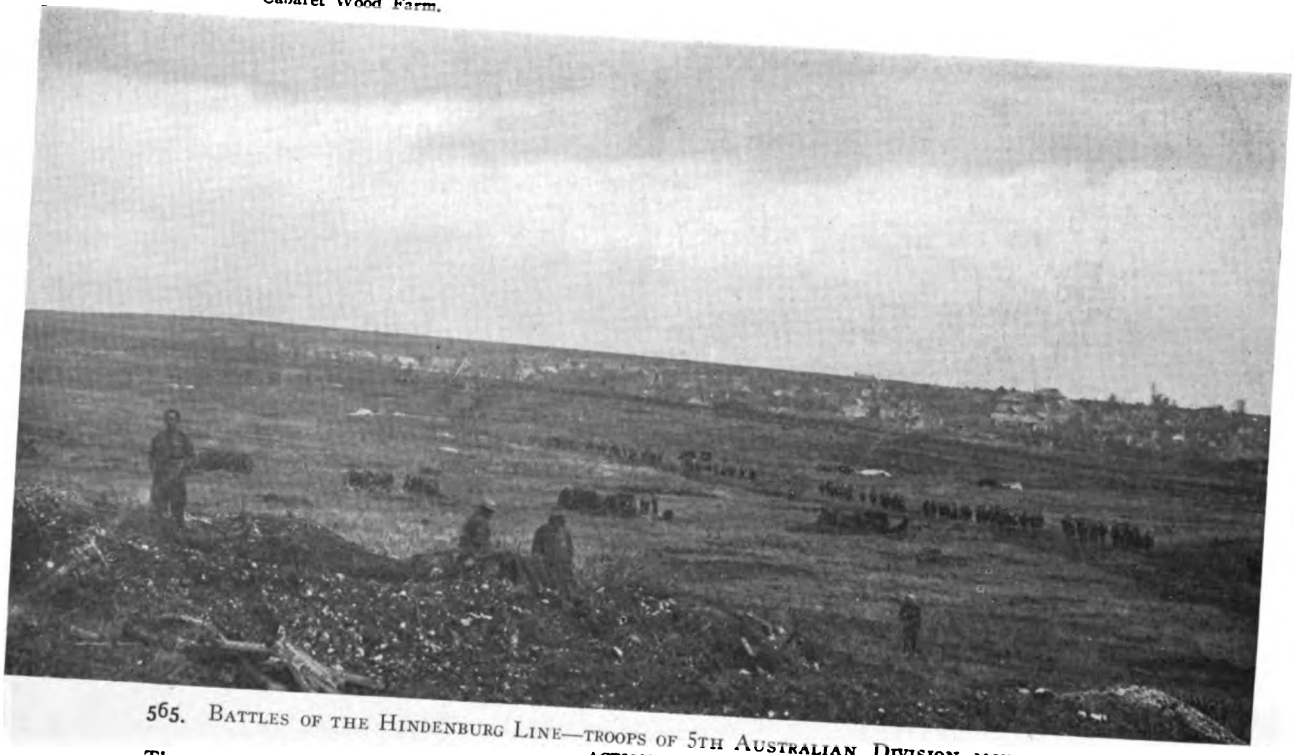
564. BARBED-WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS OF THE HINDENBURG LINE

Barbed-wire entanglements in front of the last line of the Hindenburg system, known as the "Beaurevoir Line." This was to have been seized by the 3rd and 5th Australian Divisions in the second phase, on September 29th. As, however, those divisions were absorbed in the first phase, the Beaurevoir Line was not then reached. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3583.

Digitized by Google

Cabaret Wood Farm.



565. BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE—TROOPS OF 5TH AUSTRALIAN DIVISION MOVING INTO ACTION

The reserves of the division marching on September 30th along the track from Villeret to Bellicourt in order to carry on the first phase of the battle, which was still proceeding at Cabaret Wood Farm (on the horizon). *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3513.

Digitized by Google

566. BEAUREVOIR, ATTACKED ON 3RD OCTOBER, 1918

Beaurevoir, beyond the last line of the Hindenburg system. The attack upon this place was made by the 2nd Australian Division (British divisions simultaneously attacking the line to the north and south). The Beaurevoir Line was taken, but the attack failed to seize the village of Beaurevoir. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3608.

Digitized by Google

567. ESTRÉES, SCENE OF FIGHTING BY THE 18TH BATTALION

House beside the Le Cateau road, at the point where the Beaurevoir Line crossed it beyond Estrées, from which direct fire was brought to bear upon tanks attempting to force the line (situated at the point from which the picture is taken). The 18th Battalion after heavy fighting eventually seized this part of the line. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E4409.

Digitized by Google

568. MONTBREHAIN (BEYOND THE HINDENBURG LINE), CAPTURED ON 5TH OCTOBER, 1918

This village was taken by the 2nd Australian Division in the last operation of the Australian infantry in France. The fight was a severe one. French civilians, who had lived behind the German lines, were found by the Australians in the village. After this action the whole of the Australian infantry was withdrawn for rest. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3775.

569. A GERMAN TRENCH AT MONTBREHAIN

Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3779.

Digitized by Google

570. AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY WITH THE II AMERICAN CORPS, BUSIGNY, 14TH OCTOBER, 1918

Australian artillery continued to accompany the British and American corps until the Battle of Landrecies (officially known as the "Battle of the Sambre") on November 4th.
Vol. VI.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3557.

Digitized by Google

571. AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY IN MARETZ

French civilians in the territory previously occupied by the Germans, looking on while Australian artillery was passing through this village on October 26th. (The soldiers on foot are British.) *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3648.

Digitized by Google

572. RAILWAY BRIDGE SOUTH OF LE CATEAU DESTROYED BY THE RETIRING GERMANS

A very thorough destruction of railways was carried out by the Germans in the last stages of their retreat before the general advance of the Allies. The Australian infantry was returning through this area to take part in the final effort then projected, near Avesnes, when, on 11th November, 1918, active warfare on the Western Front ended. *Vol. VI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E3680.

Digitized by Google

573. DEFENCE OF EGYPT—AUSTRALIAN TRANSPORT ACCOMPANYING THE EXPEDITION TO MERSA MATRUH, 1915

During the Gallipoli campaign the Senussi tribes in the desert west of Egypt threatened to invade the country. A force, hastily collected in Egypt, was sent in December, 1915, to Mersa Matruh and defeated them. Australian transport accompanied the expedition. The photograph shows the waggons being used as ambulances for the wounded. The canvas bags suspended from the side of the waggon were used for carrying water for the horses on waterless stages. *Vols. II and VII.*

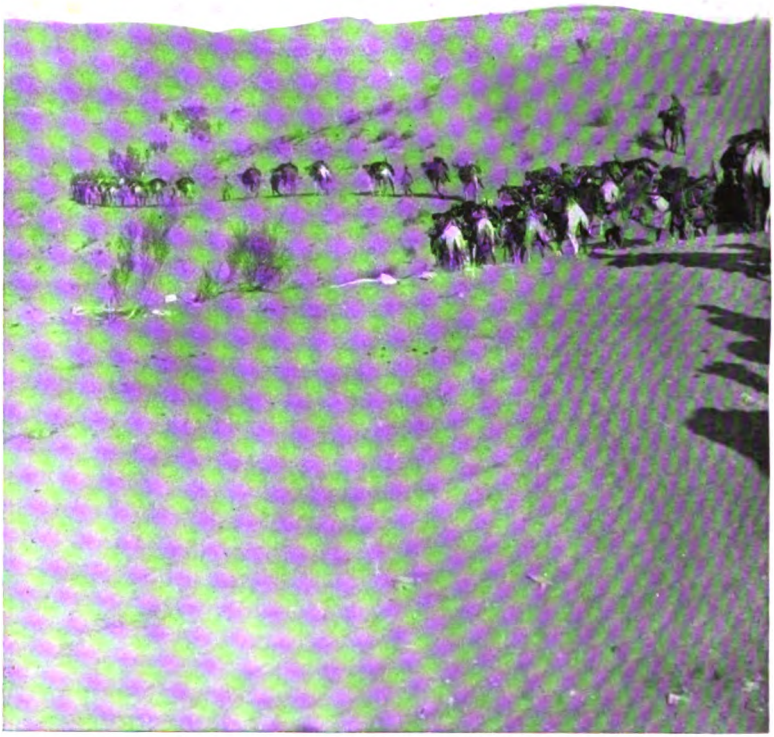
Taken by Lieut. C. B. Grieve, 1st Aust. Div. Train.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4973.

574. DEFENCE OF EGYPT—TRANSPORT IN RAINSTORM AT MERSA MATRUH

Among the main difficulties besetting the expedition were cold and wet weather, which alternated with great heat. *Vols. II and VII.*

Taken by Lieut. C. B. Grieve, 1st Aust. Div. Train.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4963.

Digitized by Google



575. DEFENCE OF EGYPT—AN EARLY EXPEDITION INTO SINAI

A considerable Turkish force, which had marched through Sinai to the Suez Canal in January, 1915, was defeated on February 3rd, chiefly by Indian infantry with a few New Zealanders and some British guns. A few Australian engineers were present. Shortly afterwards the Bikaner Camel Corps made a reconnaissance (as shown above) along the Pilgrims' Road from Suez for fifty miles into Sinai. A few Australian soldiers, acting as a wireless section, accompanied them. No Turkish troops were found, the enemy deferring any further attack in force until 1916. *Vols. I (ch. viii) and VII.*

Taken by Pte. H. Price, 8th Bn.

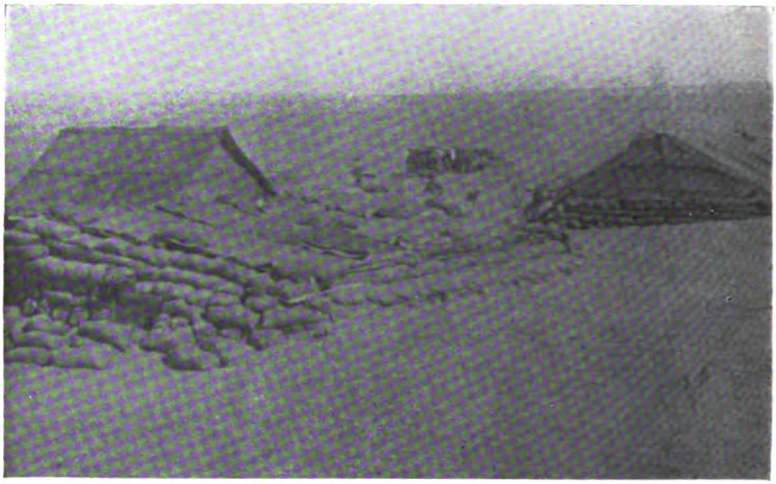
Digitized by Google

576. THE ADVANCE INTO SINAI, 1916

Upon the return of the Australian light horse from Gallipoli, where the regiments had fought dismounted beside the Australian infantry, the men immediately regained possession of their horses, and—while five Australian infantry divisions proceeded to France—the Anzac Mounted Division was formed of the light horse and New Zealand Mounted Rifles Brigade. This division was employed in Egypt and Palestine until the end of the war. The Imperial Camel Corps Brigade was also mainly composed of Australians and New Zealanders, and another division, the Australian Mounted Division, was eventually constituted. The troops of the 3rd Light Horse Brigade were the first mounted men from Australia to cross into Sinai and take part in the defence of the Suez Canal. The picture shows men of the 9th Regiment crossing a pontoon bridge over the Canal at Serapeum on March 10th, while the Australian infantry divisions still formed the garrison of that sector. This marked the beginning of the advance of the light horse and other troops towards Palestine. *Vol. VII (chs. iv and v).*

Taken by Lieut. G. L. H. Mueller, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A214.

Digitized by Google



577. SUEZ CANAL OUTPOSTS, 1916

One of the outposts in the defensive line east of the Suez Canal, occupied by the light horse early in 1916. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 26-7, 47-8).*

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A40.

578. LIGHT HORSEMEN PUMPING WATER FOR HORSES INTO THE WADY UM MUKSHEIB, APRIL, 1916

Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 69).

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A57.

Digitized by Google

579. LIGHT HORSE ON THE MARCH TO JIFJAFA

The first engagement of the light horse in Sinai was the raid to Jifjafa by a small force consisting of parts of the 8th and 9th Regiments, under Major W. H. Scott, 13th April, 1916. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 71-3).*

Taken by Lieut. G. L. H. Mueller, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A221.

Digitized by Google

580. Camp of the Anzac Mounted Division at Bir Etmaler, on the Romani position, 1916

A line of British infantry posts occupied by the 52nd Division, running south from the Mediterranean, guarded Romani on the east. The Anzac troops, using Romani as a base, engaged in active reconnaissance to the east and south-east over the whole area of the Katia oases. *Vol. VII* (*chs. ix and x*).

Taken by Lieut. H. L. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A389

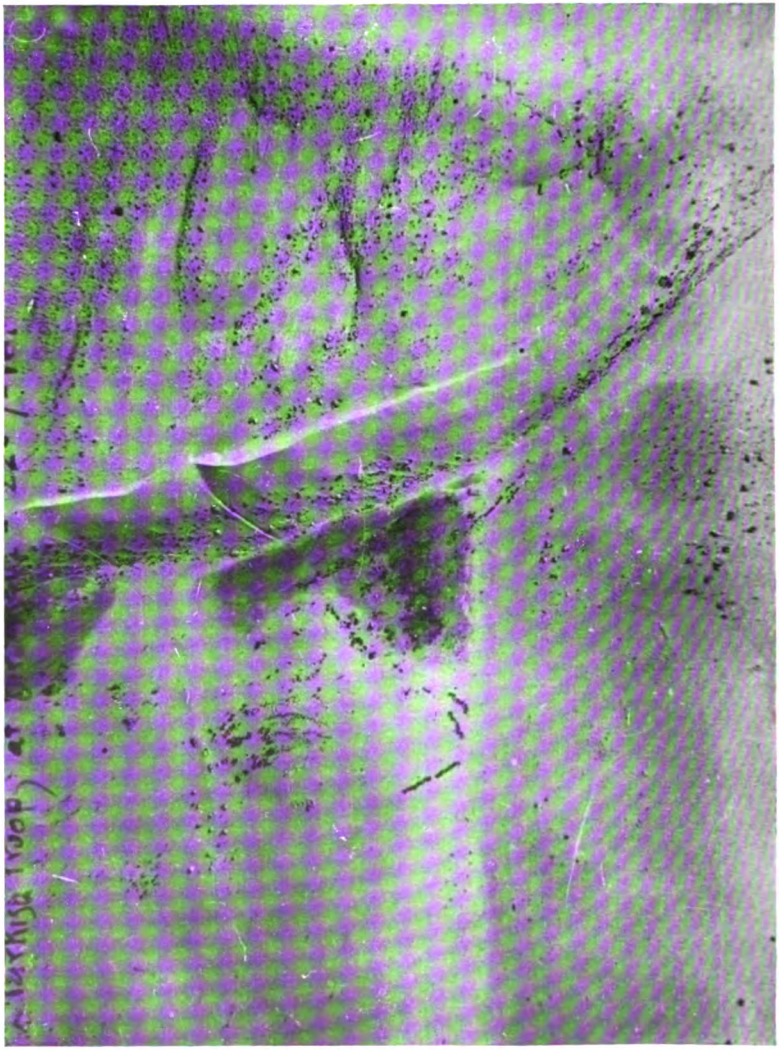
Digitized by Google

581. Captured Bedouin spy

As the natives of Sinai were hostile to the British, and carried information to the enemy, they were, as far as possible, captured or cleared from the surrounding country. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 102-3, 233).*

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A398.

Digitized by Google

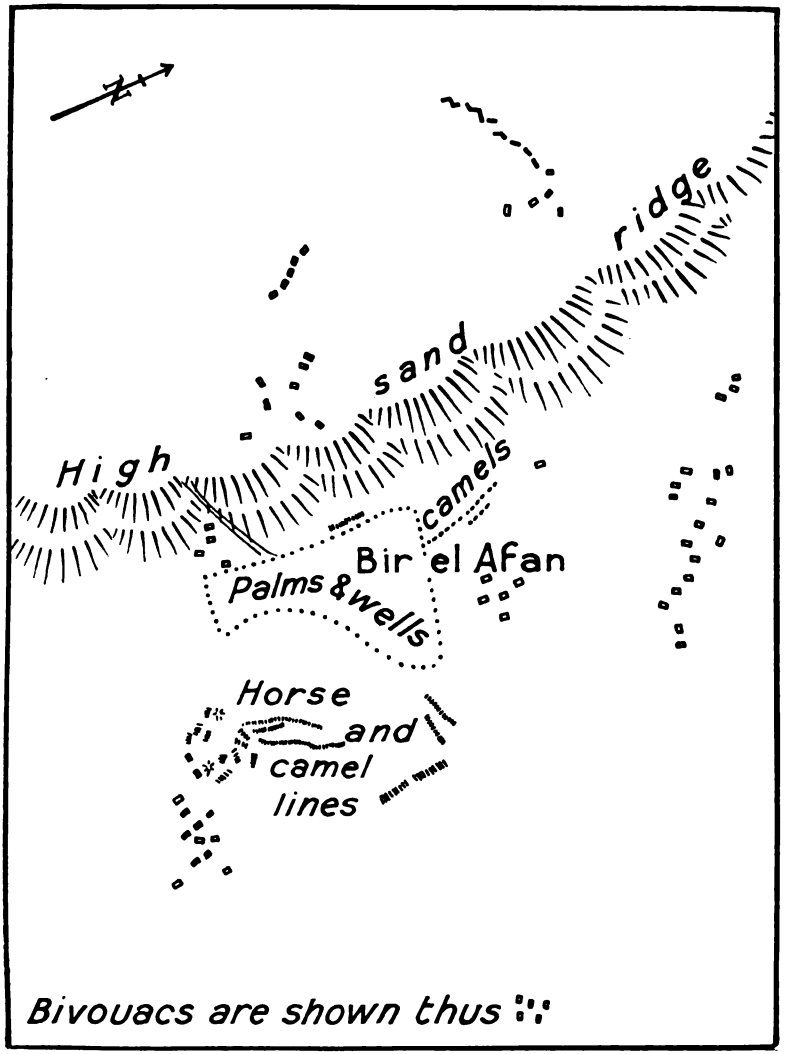


582. AIR-PHOTOGRAPH OF CAMP OF TURKISH TROOPS AT BIR EL AFAN, 22ND JULY, 1916

Camels and horses are shown being watered at this camp in the desert. During July the Turks advanced in strength towards the Suez Canal, their aim being to secure a foothold in the Katia oases and then, after refreshing their troops, to assail Romani and strike for Egypt. *Vol. VII (ch. x).*

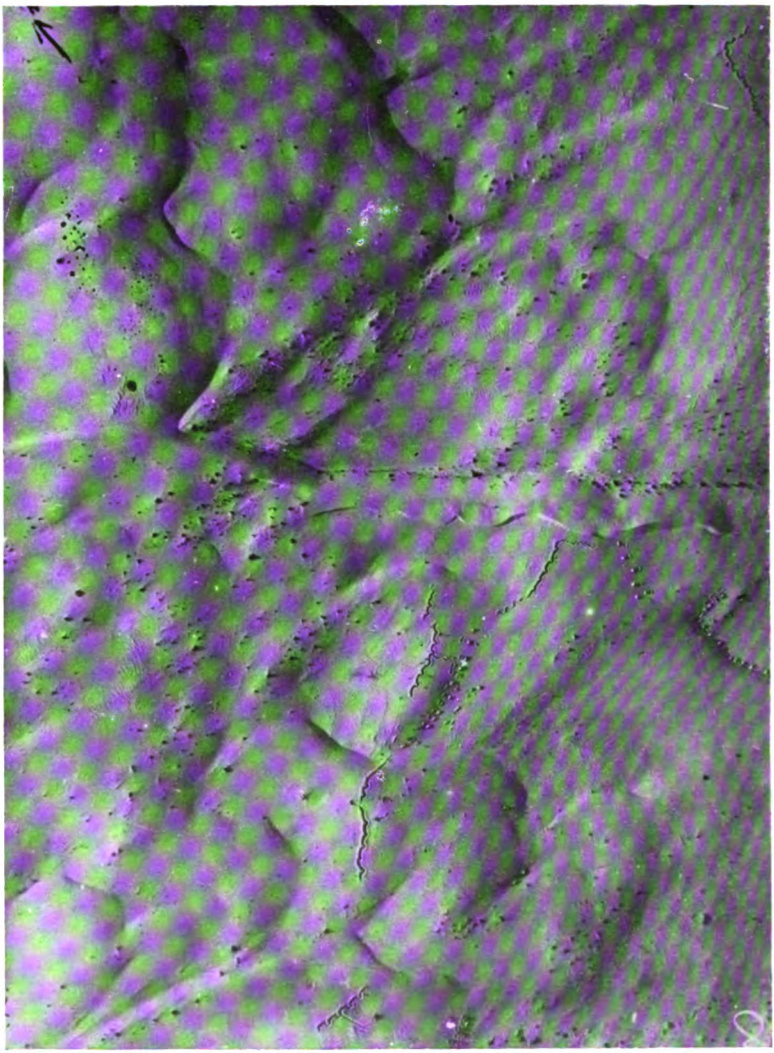
Lent by Lieut.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A656.

Digitized by Google



583. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

Digitized by Google

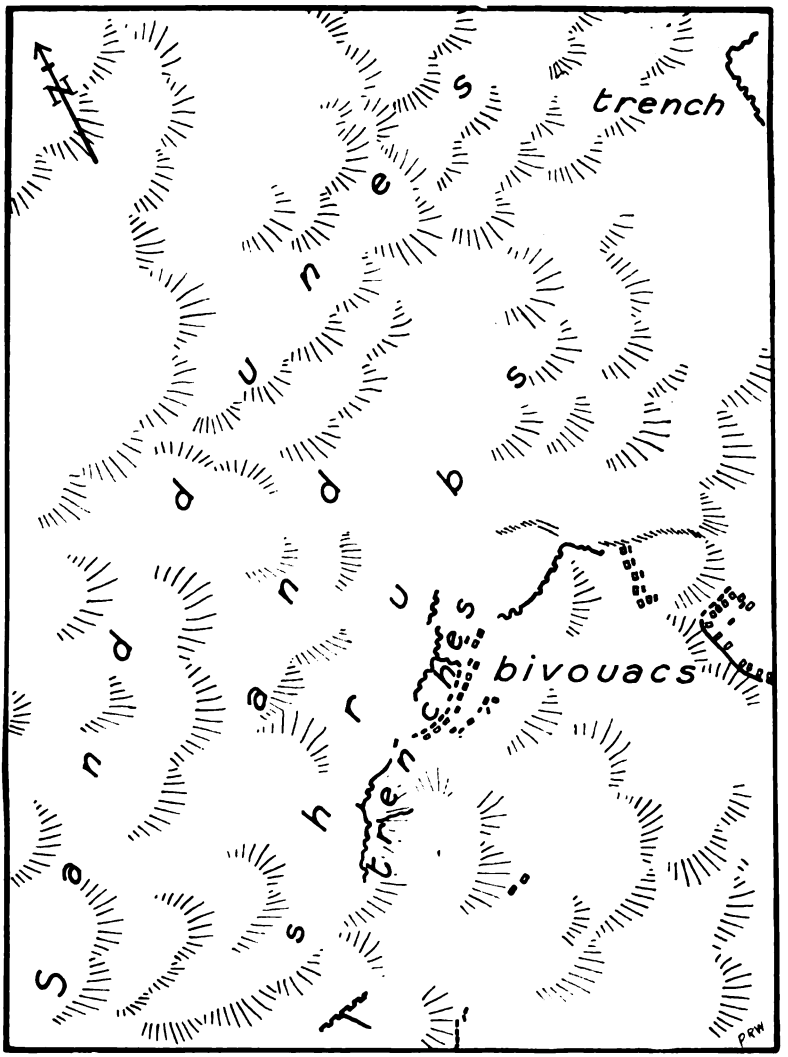


584. TURKISH TRENCHES NEAR OGHRATINA, 1ST AUGUST, 1916

Air-photograph of trenches dug and occupied by the Turks among the desert sand-dunes near Oghratina. The enemy was then advancing towards Romani, consolidating his position as he came. He attacked Romani on the night of August 3rd, but, chiefly in consequence of the resistance of the 1st and 2nd Light Horse Brigades, was decisively beaten and thrown back with heavy losses. (The holes which appear beside the bivouacs were dug in order that the troops could resort to them in case of an air-raid.) *Vols. VII (chs. x and xi) and VIII (1st edn., pp. 37-40).*

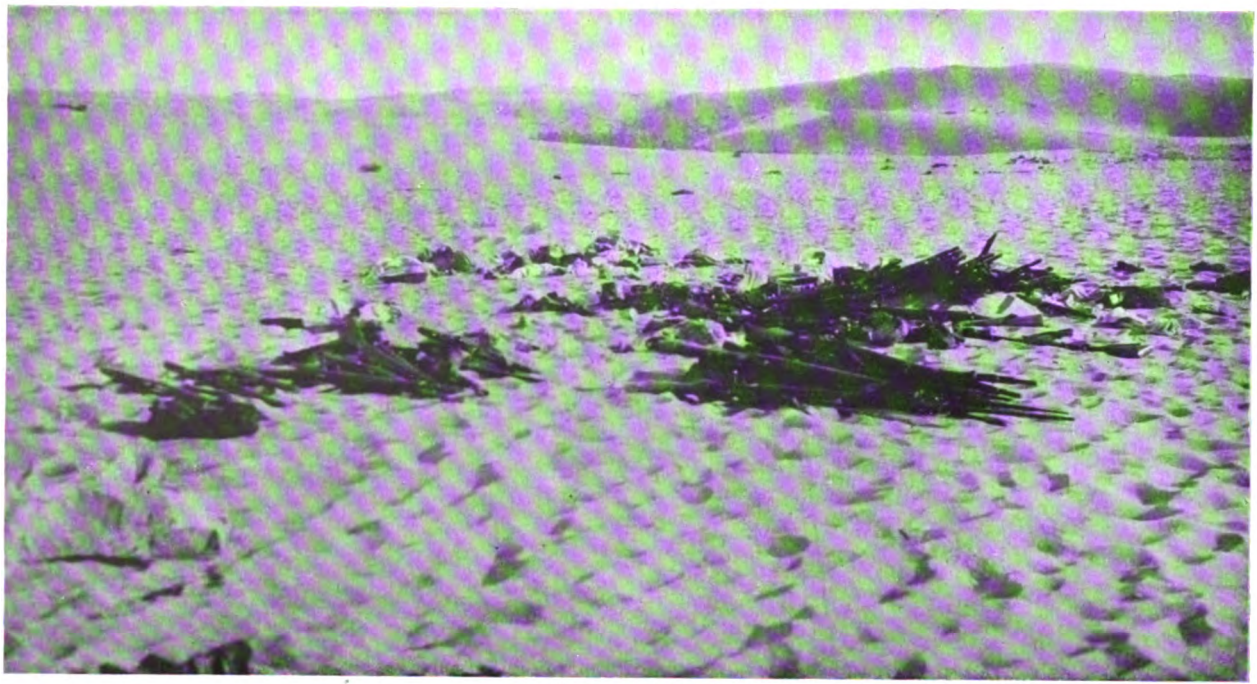
Lent by Lieut.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 San., A.F.C. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A660.

Digitized by Google



585. KEY TO PHOTOGRAPH ON OPPOSITE PAGE

Digitized by Google



586. BATTLE OF ROMANI

Portion of the battle-ground at Romani on the morning of August 5th, after the Turks had been routed with the bayonet by the light horse and British troops. After Romani the Anzac Mounted Division hotly assailed the Turkish rear-guard at Katia and Bir el Abd. The enemy then fell back towards southern Palestine, the British following and constructing a broad-gauge railway and a pipe-line as they advanced. *Vol. VII (chs. xi and xii).*

Taken by Capt. H. A. Maunder, A.A.S.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1240.

Digitized by Google

587. Camp of the 7th Light Horse Regiment at Nagid oasis, September, 1916

Water was always obtainable at shallow depths in these palm "hods." *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 196).*

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A400.

Digitized by Google

588. AUSTRALIAN ENGINEERS PUMPING WATER IN THE DESERT

Brackish water was freely obtained on the desert. It was unfit for consumption by the troops, but served for the horses and camels. The water was reached by driving "spearpoint" pipes into the sand, to which the hand pumps were attached. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 104).*

Taken by Lieut. H. L. Brisbane, 1st Fld. Sqn., A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2757.

589. LIGHT HORSE CAMP AT HOD MASAID DURING ADVANCE TO EL ARISH

El Arish was reached on 21st December, 1916. Contrary to the British expectation, the enemy withdrew without fighting, retiring on Magdhaba to the south and Rafa to the east. *Vol. VII (ch. xiii).*

Taken by Lieut.-Col. W. H. Scott, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2824.

Digitized by Google

590. Australians of the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade

The brigade was formed under Brigadier-General C. L. Smith, V.C., in December, 1916. Its full strength was made up in the proportion of five-eighths Australians, one-fourth British, and one-eighth New Zealanders. Many of the "Camels," however, had previously been engaged in separate companies on the western Egyptian desert against the Senussi, and also in the operations near Romani. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 210-3, 640-1).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1627.

Digitized by Google

591. AUSTRALIANS OF THE IMPERIAL CAMEL CORPS ON THE MARCH

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 210-3, 640-1).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1579.

Digitized by Google

592. THE ENEMY SETTLEMENT AT MAGDHABA

Some 2,000 Turkish troops, having retired before the British about twenty-five miles up the Wady el Arish, south of El Arish village, occupied a series of entrenched posts surrounding the buildings shown in the picture. The Anzac Mounted Division, less the 2nd Light Horse Brigade but with the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade attached, marched under Major-General Chauvel up the Wady el Arish during the whole night of 22nd December, 1916. After fighting dismounted all next day, the Anzacs and Camels overran the position shortly before dark, and took about 1,500 prisoners. *Vol. VII* (*ch. xiv*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B854.
Taken in February, 1919.

Digitized by Google

593. LIGHT HORSE ADVANCING ACROSS THE OPEN TO THE ATTACK AT MAGDHABA, 23RD DECEMBER, 1916

The victory was narrowly won, since the absence of water necessitated the early return of the horses to El Arish. *Vol. VII (ch. xiv).*

Taken by Lieut. G. L. H. Mueller, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A225.

Digitized by Google

594. A MEETING OF LEADERS AT MAGDHABA

Three of the officers shown are Lieutenant-General Sir Philip Chetwode, Commander of the Desert Column (in foreground), with Major-General H. G. Chauvel, Anzac Mounted Division (centre), and Brigadier-General J. R. Royston, 3rd Light Horse Brigade (right). *Vol. VII (ch. xiv).*

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A49.

Digitized by Google

595. Australian Lewis gunners in action at Rafa, 9th January, 1917

The Rafa engagement was similar to that at Magdhaba. The Anzac Mounted Division, with the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade, and the 5th Mounted (British Yeomanry) Brigade, surrounded and attacked the position after an all-night march from El Arish. The Turks, who occupied a series of entrenched posts, fought stubbornly on the defensive, but were completely overwhelmed late in the afternoon. The whole garrison was destroyed or captured, the prisoners numbering about 1,500. *Vol. VII (ch. xv).*

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A192.

596. Captured German and Turkish officers

The technical services of the Turkish Army were mainly in the hands of Germans and Austrians, a fact which added greatly to the morale and fighting efficiency of the enemy. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 15-6).*

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A30.

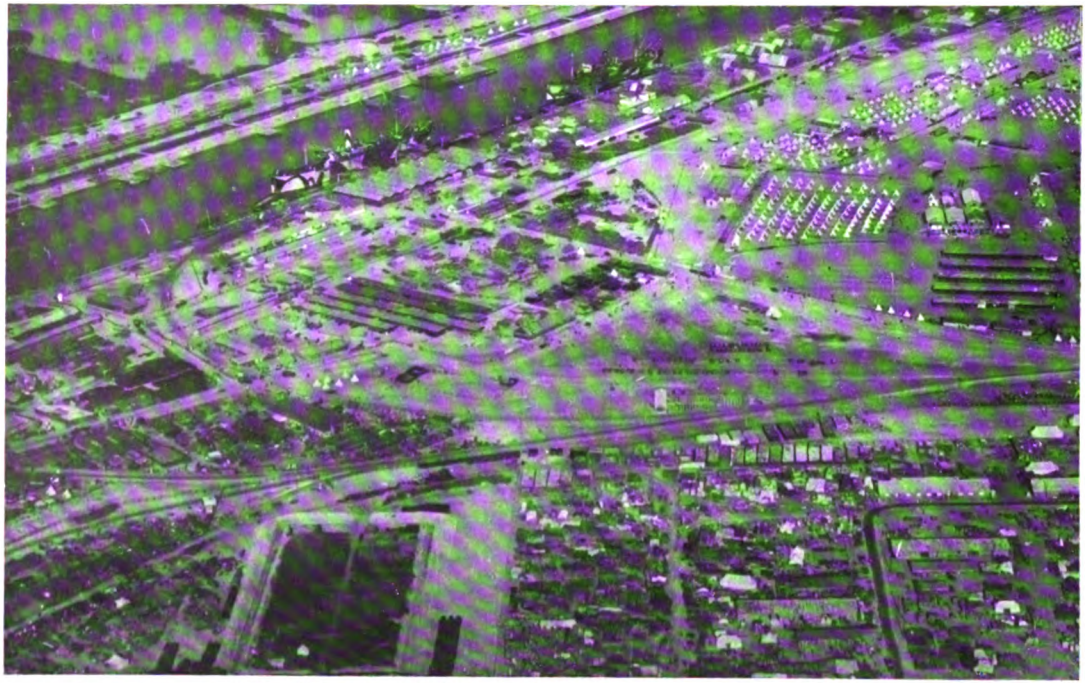
Digitized by Google

597. LAYING THE RAILWAY ACROSS THE SINAI DESERT

Fellaheen of the Egyptian Labour Corps (which ultimately reached a strength of 135,000) are seen at work under British and Australian soldiers. *Vol. VII* (*1st edn., pp. 51, 120-1*).

Taken, on 21st September, 1916, by Capt. M. W. Cave, 3rd L.H. Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2594.

Digitized by Google

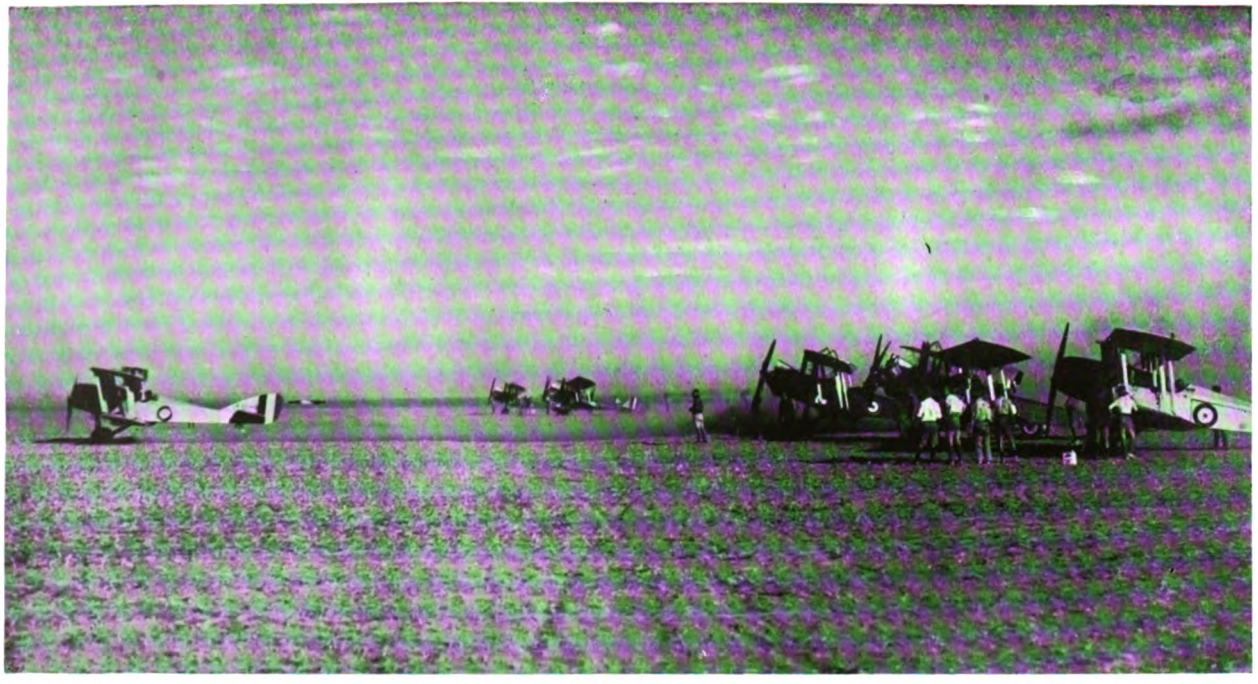


598. PART OF THE BASE AT KANTARA, ON THE SUEZ CANAL

At Kantara in Egypt, originally a small village at the point where the northern route to Palestine crosses the Canal, there grew up a supply-base and camp which temporarily assumed the size of a large city. This air-photograph also shows part of the flooded country beside the Canal. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 364).*

Lent by Lieut.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A646.

Digitized by Google



599. BOMBING FORMATION OF NO. 1 SQUADRON, A.F.C., STARTING FROM A DESERT AERODROME, NOVEMBER, 1917

No. 1 Squadron of the Australian Flying Corps was, with the exception of the Half-Flight which accompanied the Mesopotamian expedition, the pioneer among Australian flying units. It served in Sinai and Palestine till the end of the campaign. *Vols. VII (1st edn., pp. 448, 469) and VIII (chs. vi and vii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3558.

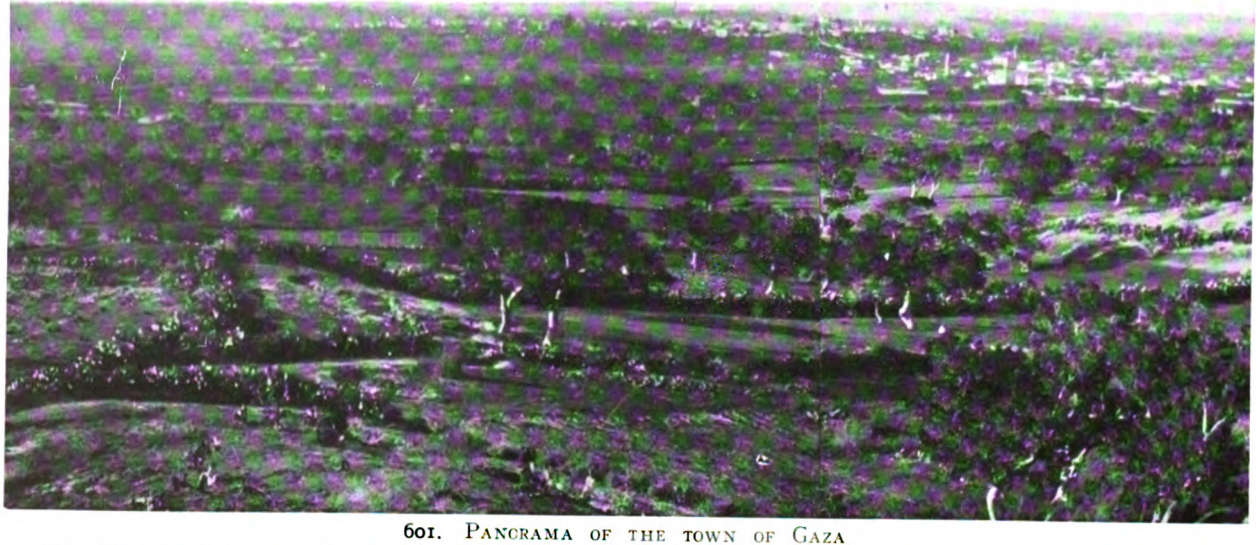
Digitized by Google

600. LIEUTENANT C. H. VAUTIN, No. 1 SQUADRON, A.F.C., AND LIEUTENANT G. FELMY, THE LEADING GERMAN AIRMAN IN PALESTINE

For many months the Australian squadron, with old and inferior machines, had an uphill fight; but the German airmen showed much chivalry, and none more so than Felmy (the younger of two brothers of that name), who was afterwards killed in an aeroplane accident at Damascus. After Lieutenant Vautin's capture on 8th July, 1917, this photograph was taken, sent by a German aeroplane to the Australian squadron's aerodrome, and dropped in a message-bag. This courtesy was returned on similar occasions by British and Australian airmen. *Vol. VIII (1st edn., pp. 65, 71-3).*

Lent by Capt. A. T. Cole, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.

Digitized by Google



601. PANORAMA OF THE TOWN OF GAZA

The picture, which was taken from the Ali el Muntar knoll, shows the cactus hedges through which the British advance was made on 26th March, 1917. The conquest of Palestine being now definitely the British objective, Gaza was attacked by the 53rd Infantry Division, the Anzac and Imperial Mounted Divisions, and the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade, with the 54th Infantry Division in reserve. By nightfall the assault had reached the outskirts of the town, when, through fear of a Turkish counter-attack from east and north, the attacking force was by order withdrawn. *Vol. VII (ch. xvii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photos. Nos. B969-970.
Taken in February, 1918.

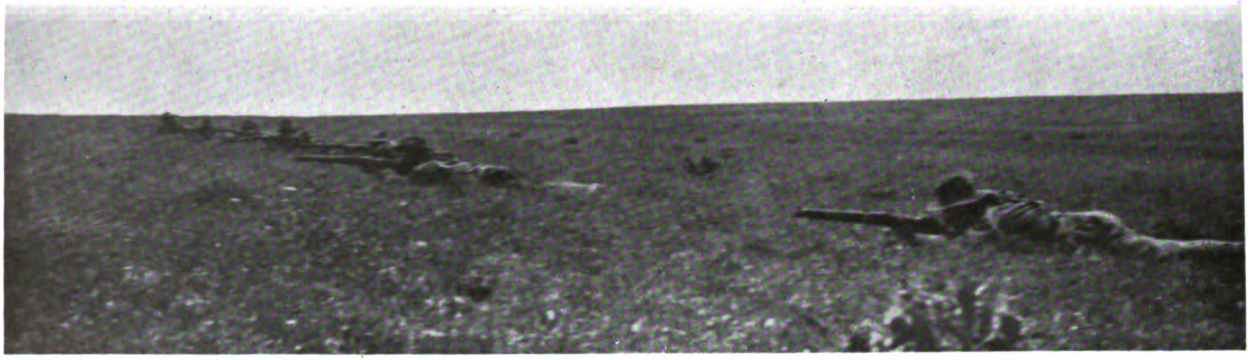
Digitized by Google

602. LIGHT HORSEMEN DIGGING TRENCHES NEAR THE WADY GHUZZE

The failure at Gaza on March 26th was followed on April 17th, 18th, and 19th by a British frontal attack on the Turkish position between Gaza and Beersheba. The whole of the available British infantry and mounted strength was heavily engaged, but the Turks, now thoroughly prepared, proved unshakable. The reverse was the most serious suffered by the British during the campaign. *Vol. VII (chs. xviii and xix).*

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A36.

Digitized by Google

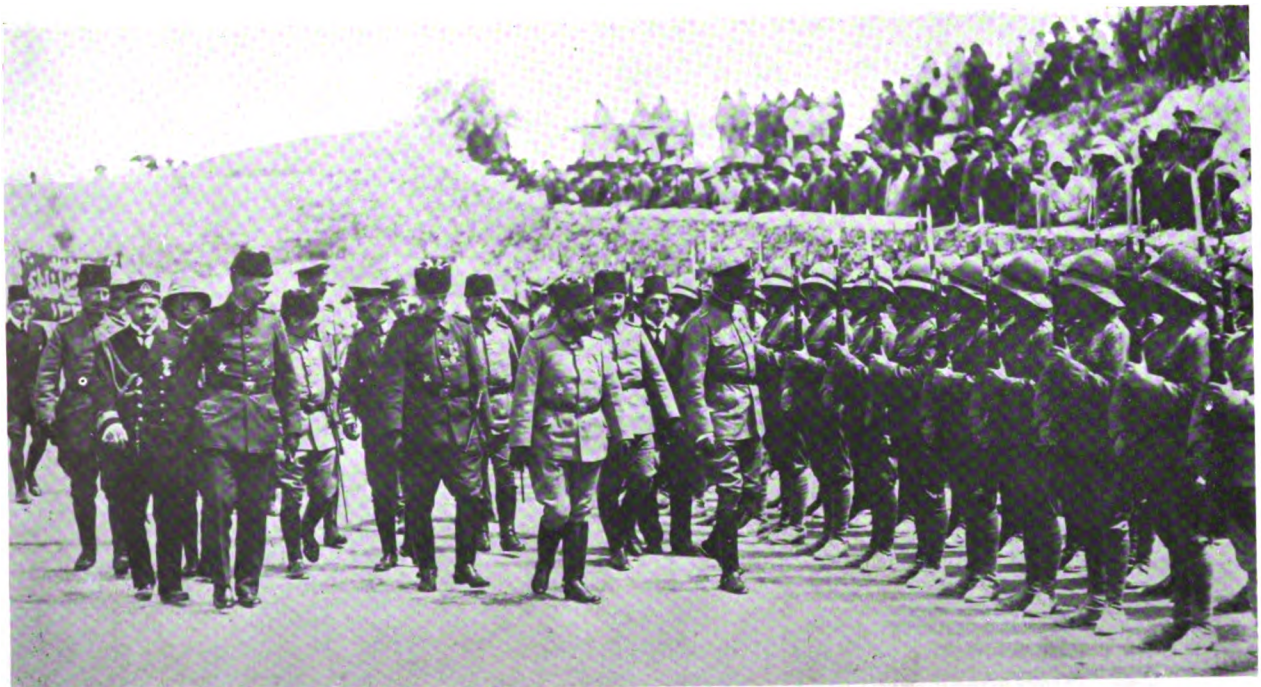


603. LIGHT HORSEMEN IN THE FIRING LINE DURING THE ATTACK UPON ATAWINEH REDOUBT, SECOND BATTLE OF GAZA, 19TH APRIL, 1917

The light horse fought all day in the open on exposed slopes leading up to the entrenched enemy position, but despite heavy losses were unable to reach it. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 318-25).*

Taken by Lieut. G. L. H. Mueller, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A223.

Digitized by Google



604. THE GERMANS IN JERUSALEM, MAY, 1917

General von Falkenhayn and Djemal Pasha (the Turkish Governor of Syria) inspecting men of the German motor-transport corps. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 368-71).*

From a German photograph; lent by Tpr. E. P. Yeatman, 9th L.H. Regt. Aust. War Museum Collection No. A555.

Digitized by Google

605. TEL EL FARA, IN SOUTHERN PALESTINE

After the April fighting both sides were active in improving their defences. The Turkish line extended unbroken for some miles from the coast across the front of Gaza towards the south-east, was continued through a series of strong redoubts to Beersheba. Stalemate existed throughout the summer. A number of these tels, or mounds, which were originally frontier strongholds, were a feature of the south-eastern section of the Gaza-Beersheba line. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 339).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B973.

606. ENEMY ENTANGLEMENTS ON THE GAZA-BEERSHEBA LINE

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 252-3, 339-41).

Taken by Major T. A. Brinkworth, 11th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A58.

Digitized by Google

607. BEERSHEBA—SCENE OF THE LIGHT HORSE CHARGE

The Gaza-Beersheba line being considered impregnable against frontal attack, General Allenby decided to assail the Turks in the first instance on their left flank at Beersheba. This town was, therefore, attacked from the east on 31st October, 1917, by the Anzac and Australian Mounted Divisions, under General Chauvel. Simultaneously with the assault by Chauvel's horsemen from the east, General Chetwode with the XX Corps struck at the Beersheba defences from the south-west, and in the evening the town was brilliantly galloped by the 4th and 12th Light Horse Regiments. *Vol. VII (ch. xxiii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3070.

Digitized by Google

608. LIGHT HORSEMEN SEEKING INFORMATION FROM A PARTY OF ARABS AT KHALASA

The absence of water made the Beersheba operations extremely difficult. Eventually, however, a sufficient supply was developed in a number of ancient wells at Khalasa and Hasmuj, thus enabling General Chauvel to undertake the attack. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 377-9).*

Taken by Lieut. T. G. G. Fahey, Airline Sect., A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2860.

609. ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY (INVERNESS BATTERY) IN ACTION, SUPPORTING THE LIGHT HORSE AT TEL EL KHUWEILFE, 2ND NOVEMBER, 1917

The Turks by their stubborn resistance at Khuweilfe (about fifteen miles north-west of Beersheba) delayed for a few days the main British attack, and partially dislocated General Allenby's plan. *Vol. VII (ch. xxiv).*

Taken by Lt.-Col. M. W. Cave, 1st L.H. Fld. Amb.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2627.

Digitized by Google

610. LIGHT HORSEMEN PASSING THROUGH AN ARAB VILLAGE ON THE PHILISTINE PLAIN

The fall of Beersheba was followed within a week by the total overthrow of the Turks on the Gaza-Beersheba line. Then began the drive by the British army up the Philistine Plain. *Vol. VII (ch. xxvi).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1509.

Digitized by Google

611. THE JEWISH VILLAGE OF DEIRAN, ON THE PHILISTINE PLAIN, A FEW MILES SOUTH OF THE JAFFA-JERUSALEM ROAD

Immediately after its occupation by the light horse, Deiran became the headquarters of General Chauvel's Desert Mounted Corps. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 474, 477-9, 529).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3.

Digitized by Google

612. THE VILLAGE OF WADY HANEIN, SHOWING A STRETCH OF JEWISH ORANGE-GROVES AND VINEYARDS

Here the New Zealanders repelled a dashing counter-attack by the Turks on 14th November, 1917. These Jewish villages, with their friendly, hospitable people, were favourite resorts of the light horse brigades during periods of rest out of the front line. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 474-8, 529-30, 549).*

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. B444.*

Digitized by Google

613. A VIEW OF JUDÆA, SHOWING THE ROAD TO JERUSALEM

The city lies immediately over the sky-line to the left of the picture. Turkish trenches are visible on the hill beyond the village. General Allenby, having advanced across the Jaffa-Jerusalem road and penetrated on the coastal sector to the Nahr Auja, then swung east through the mountains of Judæa towards Jerusalem. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 488, 497-502).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1730.

Digitized by Google

614. MEN OF THE 2ND LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE IN THE HILLS OF JUDÆA

The actual advance upon Jerusalem, however, fell almost entirely upon the British infantry, which progressed steadily despite the extreme roughness of the country and the additional handicap of heavy rain and bitter cold. *Vol. VII (ch. xxx).*

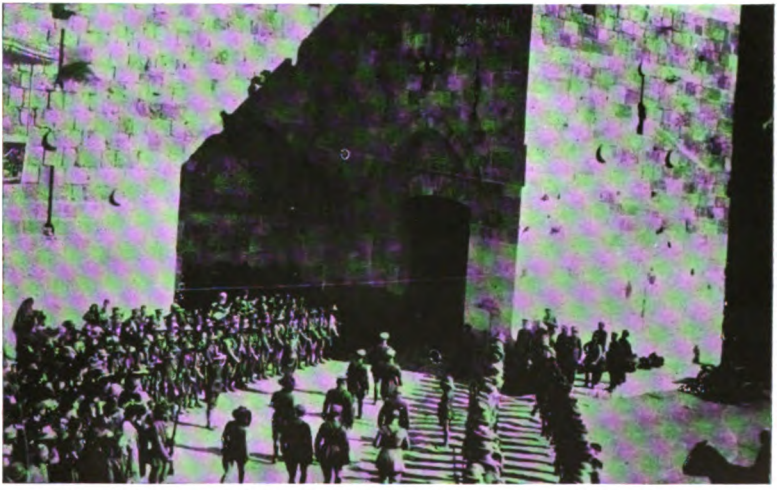
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1506.

Digitized by Google

615. A British general at the first entry into Jerusalem

Jerusalem was penetrated by the 60th Division (London Territorials), and the Turks withdrew to Nablus in the north and towards Jericho and the Jordan Valley. The mud on the horses indicates the nature of the weather during this stage of the campaign. *Vol. VII (ch. xxx).*

Lent by Tpr. E. P. Yeatman, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A572.

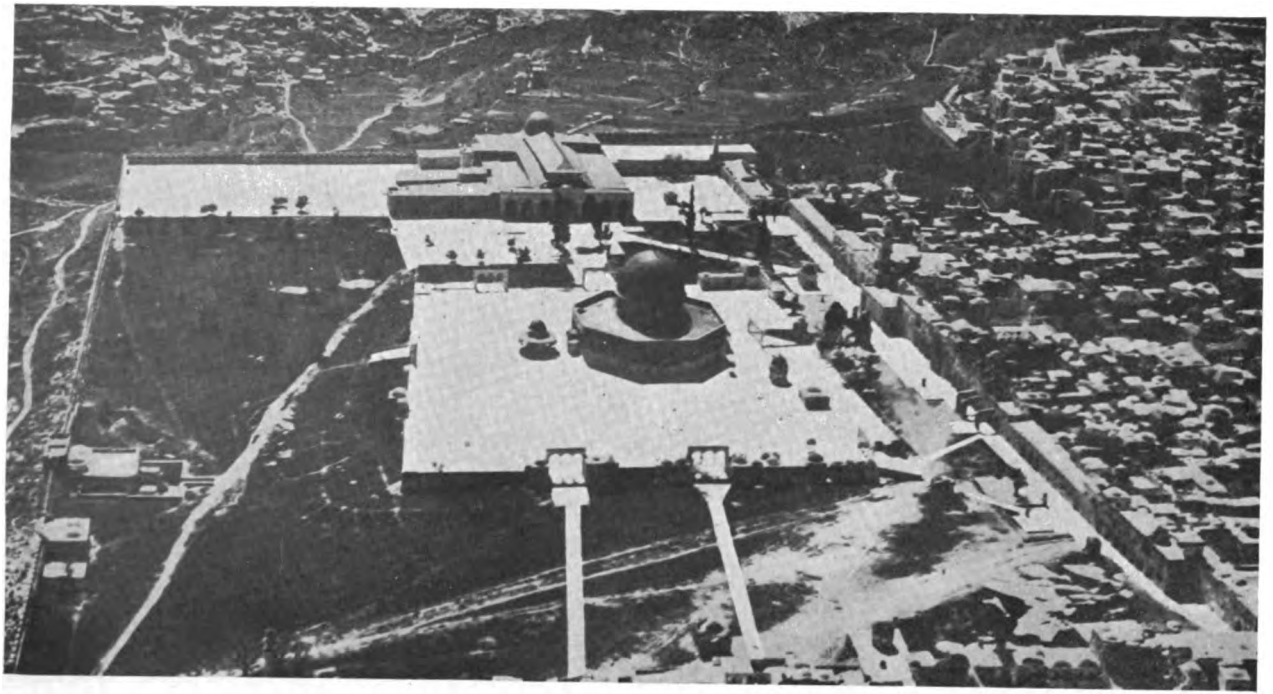


616. General Allenby enters Jerusalem, 11th December, 1917

Accompanied by his staff and foreign attachés, General Allenby entered Jerusalem on foot by the old Jaffa Gate. Detachments from most of the British and Allied units serving in Palestine lined the streets of the new city leading up to that gate. On the left of the picture are light horsemen from the 10th (Western Australian) Regiment. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 523-5).*

Lent by Tpr. E. P. Yeatman, 9th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A573.

Digitized by Google



617. JERUSALEM FROM THE AIR

The picture shows a portion of the old walled city with the Mosque of Omar, one of the holy places of the Moslems. At the express wish of its controlling authorities the mosque was opened freely to inspection by all British troops. (The mosque and surrounding grounds are on a lofty platform, partly paved in white stone, and bounded on two sides by the city walls.) *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 519-25).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3550.

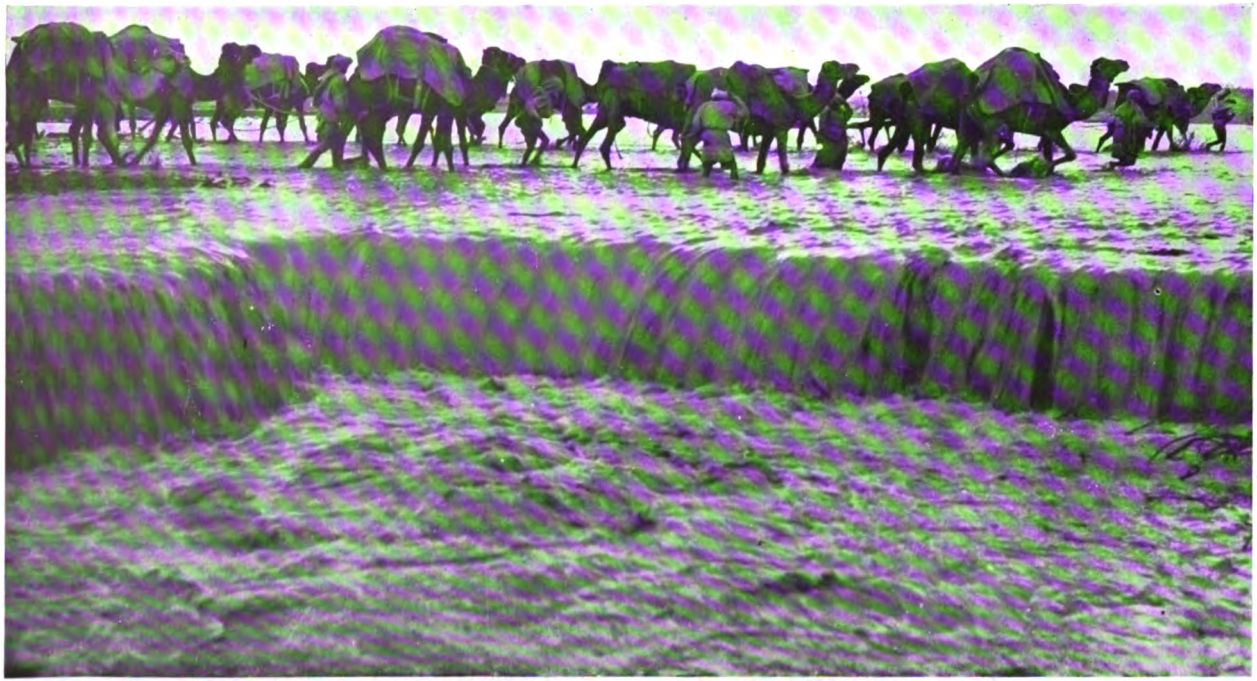
Digitized by Google

618. THE OLD WALL OF JERUSALEM

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 519-25).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1473. Taken in February, 1918.

Digitized by Google

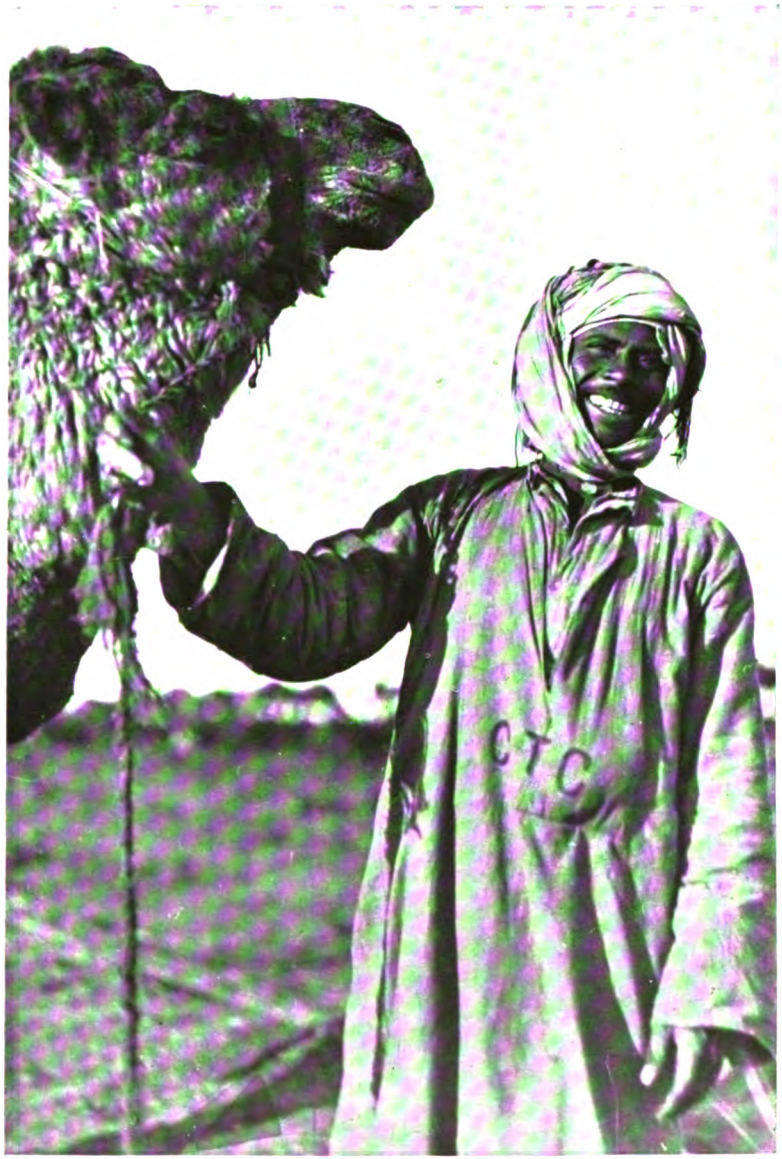


619. CAMEL TRANSPORT NEAR ESDUD, CHRISTMAS, 1917

The Jerusalem operations were carried through in a season of heavy rainfall. Soon afterwards many of the tracks became impracticable for all wheeled transport, and the army in the hills was almost solely dependent upon pack-camels and donkeys. The camels showed extraordinary endurance in the flooded country. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 509-10, 530-1).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1542.

Digitized by Google



620. AN EGYPTIAN CAMEL-DRIVER

The devotion of these men to their duty, under extremely harsh winter conditions, was scarcely excelled by that of the British fighting troops. It is hardly too much to say that without the Egyptian camel-drivers and labourers Palestine could not have been conquered. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 509-10).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1548.

Digitized by Google

621. AUSTRALIAN HORSES AT WATER

The supply of water here shown was drawn from springs developed in the sand-dunes near the sea, and pumped into canvas troughing. At this time (January, 1918) nearly all the mounted troops were withdrawn to the sand-hills on the Mediterranean coast, and camped close to railhead, a step dictated by the difficulty of transport over the flooded tracks. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 529-32).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1507.

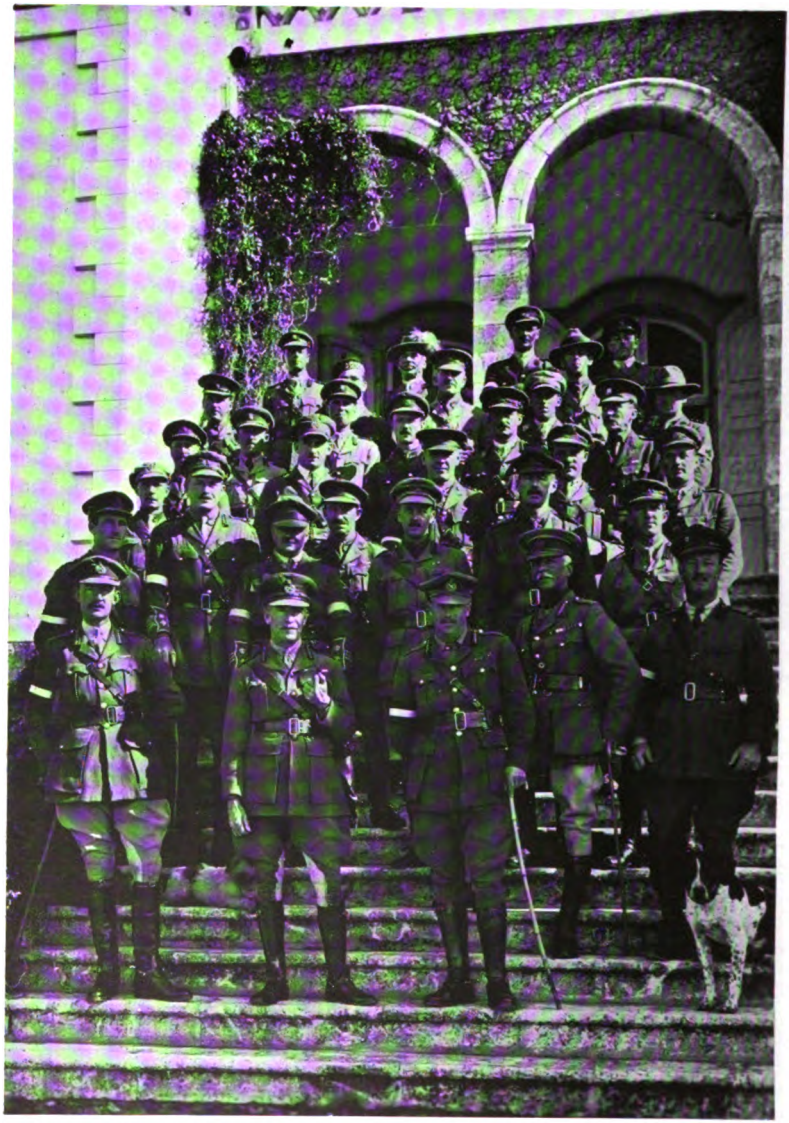
Digitized by Google

622. LIGHT HORSE AT EXERCISE DURING THEIR BRIEF ENFORCED WINTER REST, JANUARY, 1918

After the arduous advance up the Philistine Plain, both men and horses were sorely in need of this spell. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 529-32).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1555.

Digitized by Google



623. General Chauvel and staff of the Desert Mounted Corps

The photograph was taken at Deiran. The staff consisted almost entirely of British officers. *Vol. VII* (*1st edn., pp. 362, 529*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1513.

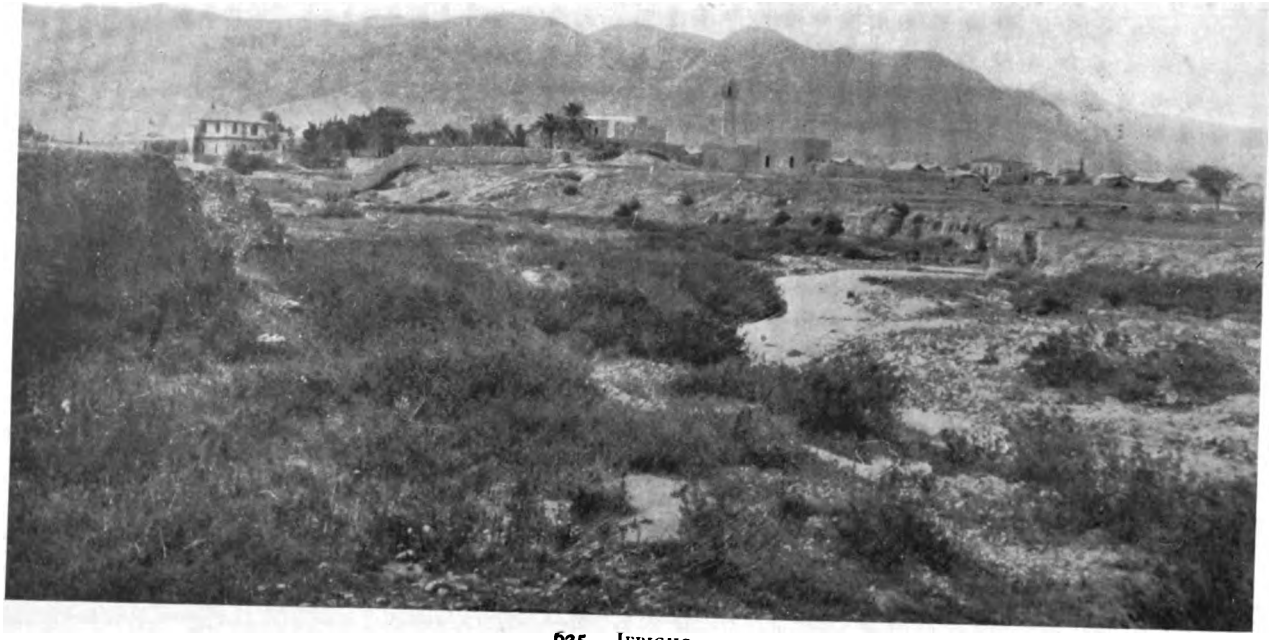
Digitized by Google

624. THE MOSLEM PILGRIM-SHRINE AT NEBI MUSA (SUPPOSED TOMB OF MOSES) IN THE WILDERNESS OF JUDAH

Early in February, 1918, the Anzac Mounted Division, under General Chauvel, co-operated with the 60th Infantry Division (Londoners) in the advance from Jerusalem upon Jericho. The Londoners operated down the main road, while the Anzacs fought their way through the Wilderness region to the south of Nebi Musa. The New Zealanders, after a brief struggle, carried the great hill in the background, and the 1st Light Horse Brigade penetrated to the Dead Sea. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 536-40).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B59.

Digitized by Google



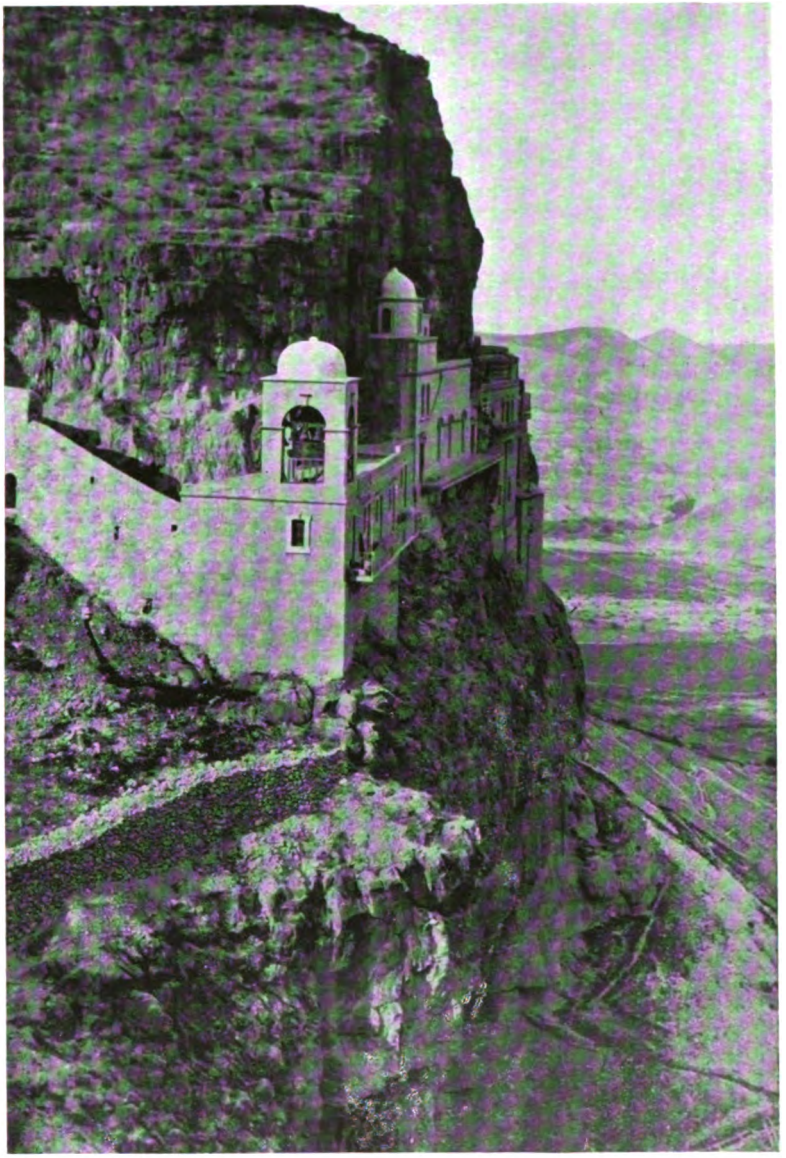
625. JERICHO

The advance-guard of the 1st Light Horse Brigade entered Jericho without opposition on 13th February, 1918, and continued the advance by the old Roman road up the Jordan Valley as far as the Wady el Auja. Meanwhile a detachment of New Zealanders occupied a post on the northern shore of the Dead Sea. Immediately behind the mosque is seen the summit of Jebel Kuruntul, the traditional site of the Temptation.

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 540-3).

Taken by Lieut. H. L. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A252.

Digitized by Google



626. THE GREEK MONASTERY BUILT INTO THE CLIFF-FACE OF THE MOUNT OF TEMPTATION

This is one of a number of Christian monasteries in the locality. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 544).*

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A300.

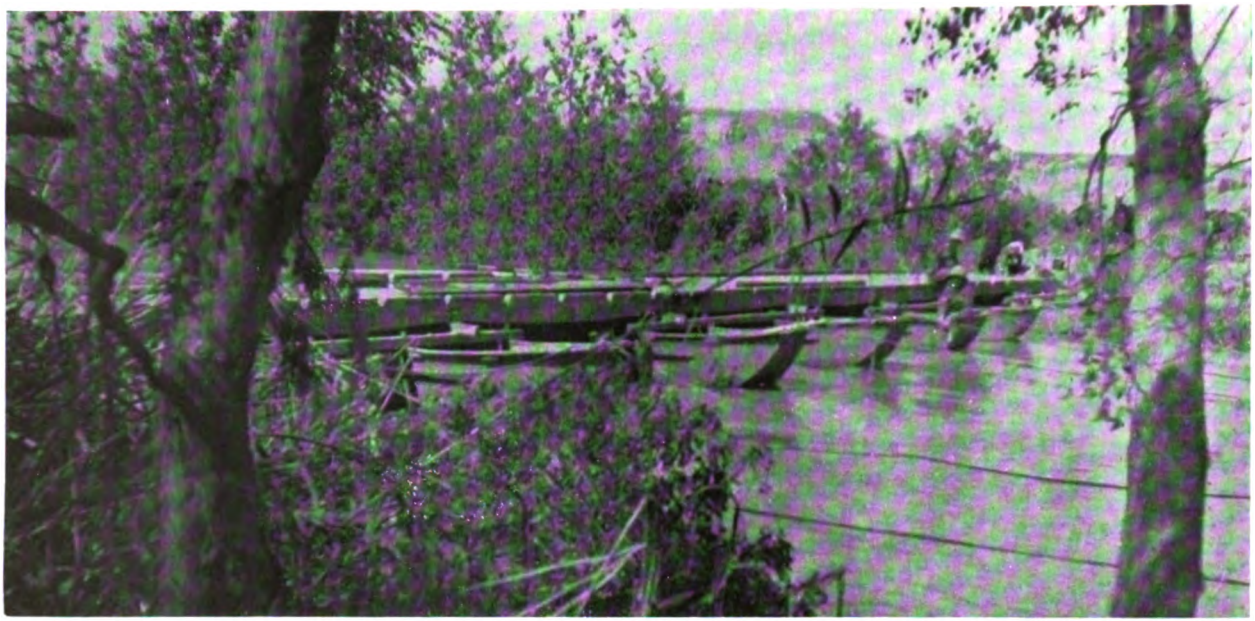
Digitized by Google

627. THE JORDAN VALLEY, FROM THE AIR

The view is looking south. In the distance is the Dead Sea, and to its left the Plateau of Moab. After the occupation of part of the Jordan Valley, General Allenby decided to raid the Hejaz railway, the Turks' sole line of communication with their forces operating in Arabia. This railway ran east of the Jordan, and it therefore became necessary to force the crossing of the river. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 543-52).*

Lent. by Lt.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A644.

Digitized by Google

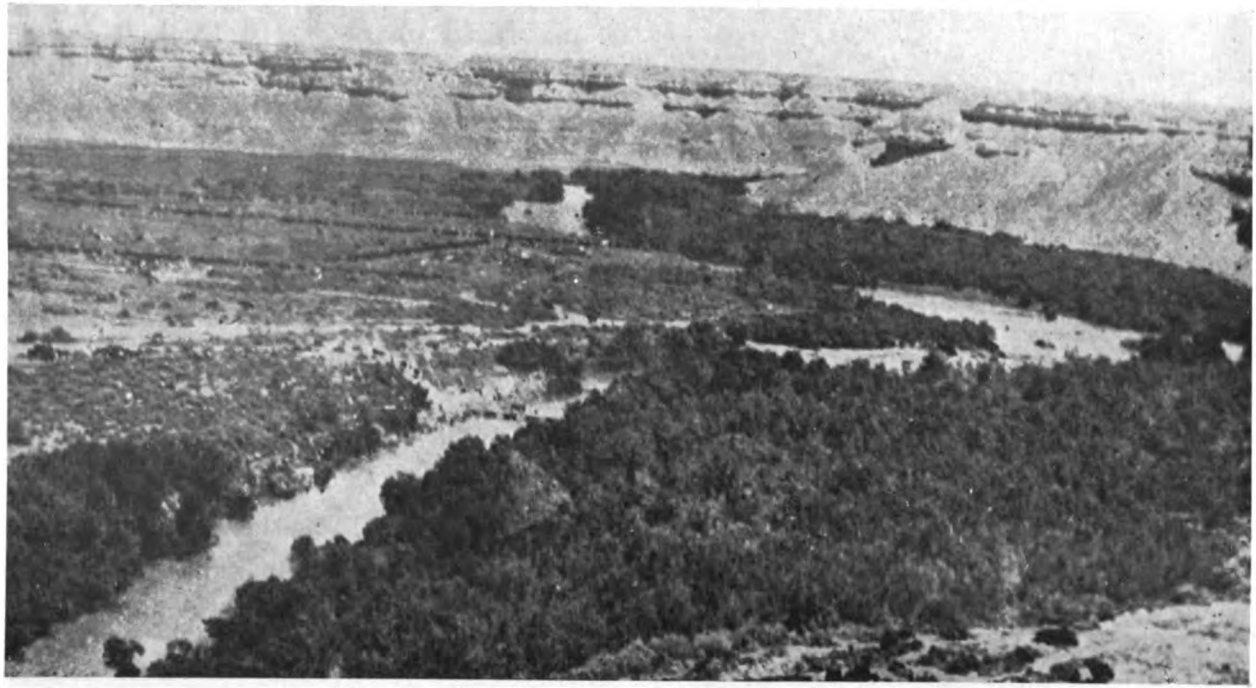


628. THE FIRST BRITISH BRIDGE OVER THE JORDAN

This bridge was built at Makhadet Hajla by "D" Troop, 1st Field Squadron, Australian Engineers. The enterprise was delayed for several days by floods, the first line of rope being eventually carried across the stream in the darkness of 21st March, 1918, by an Australian sapper, who was closely followed by British infantrymen. Small detachments of the Londoners were then hauled over in rafts, and a bridge-head was established, despite opposition from enemy rifle and machine-gun fire. Early in the morning of the 23rd the bridge was opened to traffic. The enterprise was preliminary to the first British raid upon Amman. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 552-4).*

Taken by Capt. E. J. Howells, 1st Fld Sqn., A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2735.

Digitized by Google

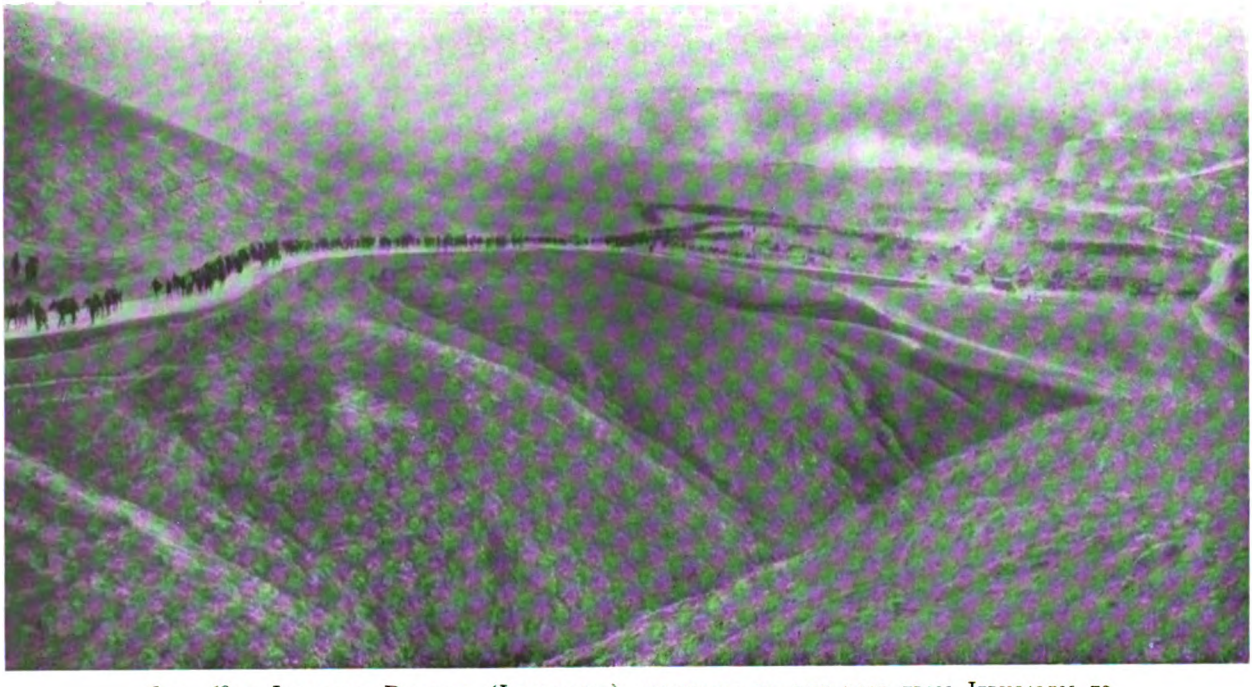


629. THE JORDAN, SHOWING THE BRIDGE AT EL AUJA

This was built by the 1st Field Squadron in May, 1918. (*See also No. 640.*) *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 638).*

Taken by Sgt. E. S. Claydon, 1st Fld. Sqn., A.E.; lent by Capt. E. J. Howells.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2737.

Digitized by Google



630. 60TH INFANTRY DIVISION (LONDONERS) ADVANCING BY THE ROAD FROM JERUSALEM TO THE JORDAN VALLEY TO PARTICIPATE IN THE AMMAN RAID, MARCH, 1918

Vol. VII (*ch. xxxiii*).

Taken by Lieut. R. F. Smith, 1st Sig. Troop, A.E.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2885.

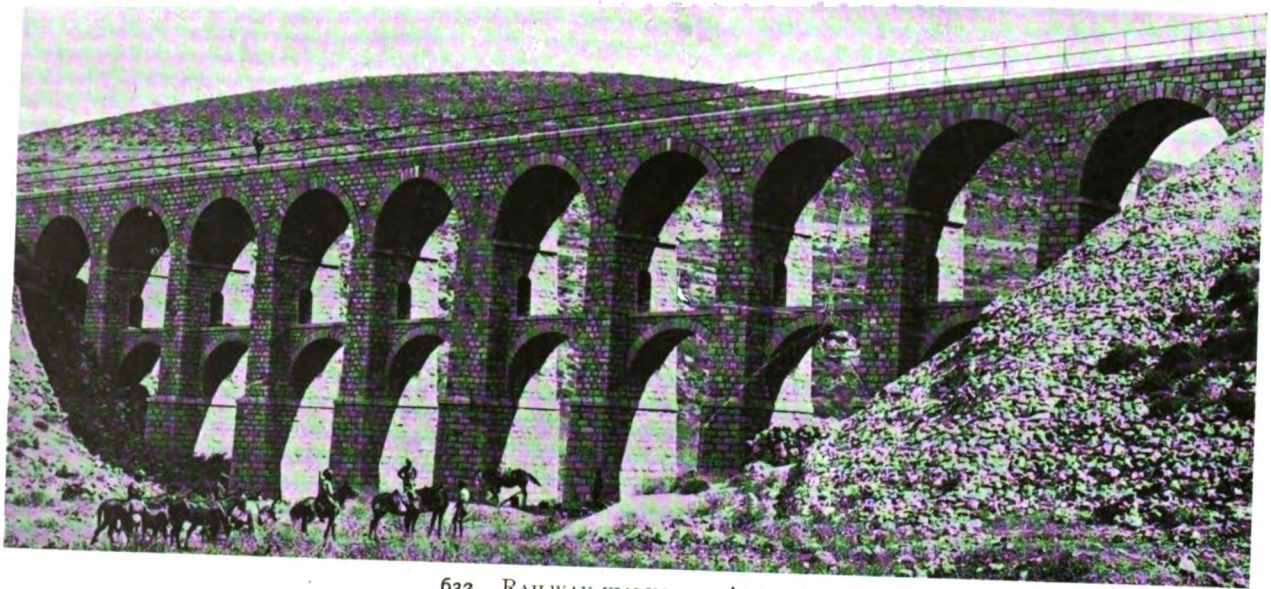
Digitized by Google

631. BRIGADIER-GENERAL RYRIE AND STAFF OF 2ND LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE ENTERTAINED BY ARAB CHIEFS, IMMEDIATELY AFTER CROSSING THE JORDAN RIVER ON 24TH MARCH, 1918

The local Arabs, prompted by the Hejaz leaders, promised active co-operation in the attack upon Amman. Subsequently, however, they declined to engage in the fighting. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 556-7, 558-9, 572).*

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A295.

Digitized by Google



632. RAILWAY VIADUCT AT AMMAN

This viaduct, together with railway tunnels in the same locality, was the main objective of the British enterprise. The Turks had apparently received notice of the raid, and the Amman garrison had been strongly reinforced. Repeated attacks by the Anzac Mounted Division (less the 1st Light Horse Brigade), the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade, and two brigades of the 60th Infantry Division were repulsed. The British withdrew in good order to the western side of the Jordan. *Vol. VII* (*ch. xxxiii*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B85.
Taken in September, 1918.

Digitized by Google

633. CHRISTIAN REFUGEES FROM ES SALT, CAMPED NEAR JERICHO, APRIL, 1918

During the raid against Amman, the town of Es Salt was captured by the 3rd Light Horse Regiment, and occupied in strength by the 60th Division. On the withdrawal of the British, large numbers of Christian inhabitants of Es Salt, fearing massacre by the Moslems, abandoned their homes and withdrew with the force. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 567-8, 580-3).*

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A302.

Digitized by Google

634. TURKISH PRISONERS CAPTURED BY THE LIGHT HORSE AT ES SALT, APRIL-MAY, 1918

The first Amman raid was followed by a second attempt about a month later. The Arabs again promised co-operation, but failed to engage in the battle. Es Salt was brilliantly occupied by the 3rd Light Horse Brigade, but the British infantry attack at Shunet Nimrin failed, and the 4th Light Horse Brigade was driven from its covering position opposite the Damieh bridge across the Jordan. This enabled the Turks to throw strong reinforcements from Samaria into Gilead, and the raiding force, having again failed, withdrew to the western side of the Jordan. *Vol. VII (chs. xxxv and xxxvi).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B78.

Digitized by Google

635. LED HORSES OF THE LIGHT HORSE UNDER COVER NEAR ES SALT

The dismounted men, with their rifles, were at the time on the crest of the hill to the right.
Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 609-13).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B63.

Digitized by Google

636. The approach to Es Salt, after the charge on horseback in which the town was captured by the 8th Light Horse Regiment

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 609-13).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B110.

Digitized by Google

637. CAMEL CACOLETS FOR THE TRANSPORT OF THE WOUNDED

The camels here shown are under cover near Es Salt, awaiting their inevitable burden. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 632-3).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B72.

Digitized by Google

638. LIGHT HORSEMEN IN A SECTOR OF THE BRIDGE-HEAD AT GHORANIYE, MAY, 1918

This bridge-head, established on the eastern side of the Jordan after the first Amman raid, was retained throughout the summer. The Turks suffered severely in an attempt to capture it by night from the 1st Light Horse Brigade, in April, 1918. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 586-91).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B10.

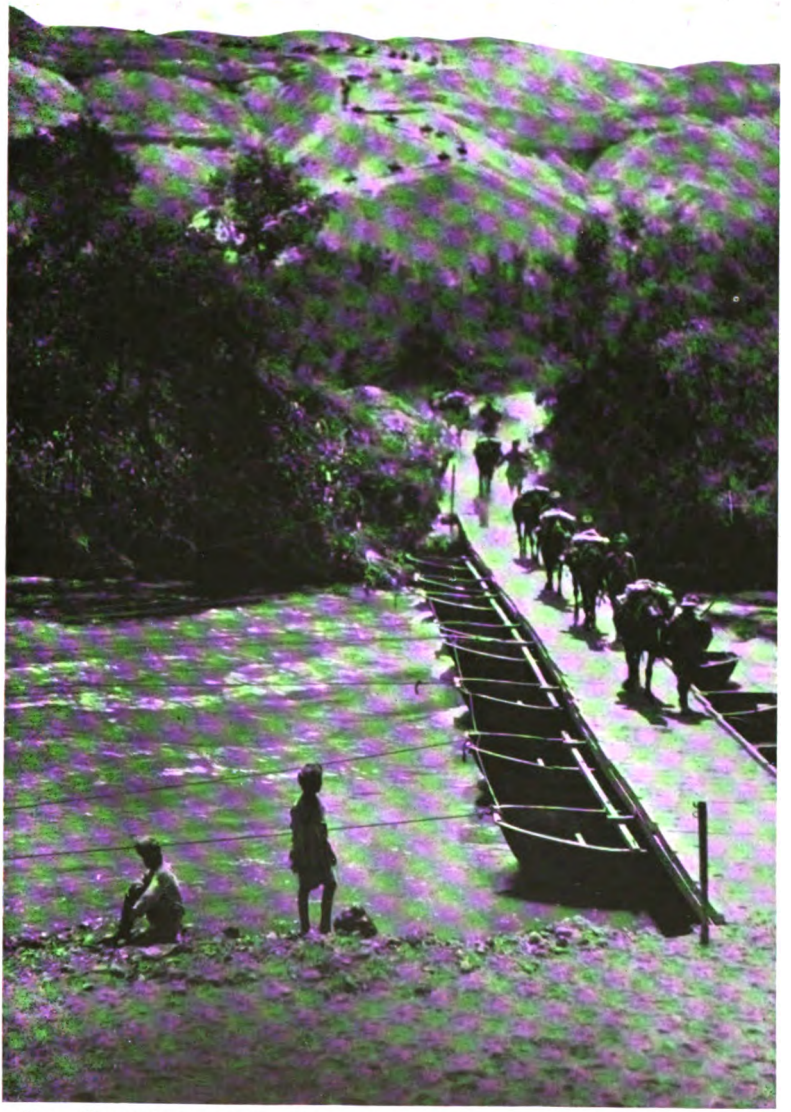
Digitized by Google

639. EASTERN SIDE OF JORDAN VALLEY, LOOKING FROM GHORANIYE BRIDGE-HEAD

The scene of the Turkish attack, already mentioned, against the bridge-head in April, 1918. In the background can be seen the mountains of Moab, on which lay Es Salt and Amman.
Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 586-91).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B226.

Digitized by Google



640. COLUMN OF LIGHT HORSE DESCENDING THE HILLS AND CROSSING THE JORDAN BRIDGE LEADING TO THE AUJA BRIDGE-HEAD

This further bridge-head was entrenched and held continuously after the second Amman raid. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 638-40, 718).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B29.

Digitized by Google

641. LIGHT HORSE CAMP, JORDAN VALLEY, DURING THE SUMMER OF 1918

After the two unsuccessful raids into Gilead, it was decided to hold the western side of the Jordan Valley, from the Dead Sea in the south to the Wady el Auja and Wady Mellaha. This valley was believed by some authorities to be untenable in summer by white troops, but was, nevertheless, successfully held, the light horse forming in general the main portion of the garrison. *Vol. VII* (*1st edn., 638-49, 678-9*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B236.

Digitized by Google

642. DUST IN THE JORDAN VALLEY

The troops suffered severely from excessive heat, dust, flies, and mosquitoes. Malaria caused a heavy wastage among the men. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 641-7).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B26.

Digitized by Google

643. SUMMER ON THE JERICHO–JERUSALEM ROAD

All transport for the maintenance of many thousands of men and horses was confined to this single mountain track. *Vol. VII (ch. xxxvii).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B112.

Digitized by Google

644. A DUST STORM OVER THE LIGHT HORSE LINES AT TALAT ED DUMM

Vol. VII (ch. xxxvii).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B2504.

645. LIGHT HORSE DESPATCH RIDER WITH CARRIER PIGEONS, JORDAN VALLEY, 1918

Vol. VII (ch. xxxvii).

Taken by Lieut. H. I. Wikner, 7th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A315.

Digitized by Google

646. A.I.F. CANTEEN IN THE JORDAN VALLEY

Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 650).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B31.

647. MRS. CHISHOLM'S CANTEEN AT KANTARA

A greatly appreciated canteen conducted by two Australian ladies (Mrs. Alice Chisholm and Miss K. McPhillamy) at Kantara afforded the nearest home-comforts available to the troops in Sinai and Palestine. This canteen was originally founded by Miss Rout, a New Zealander, who was forced through illness to relinquish it. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 649).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B639.

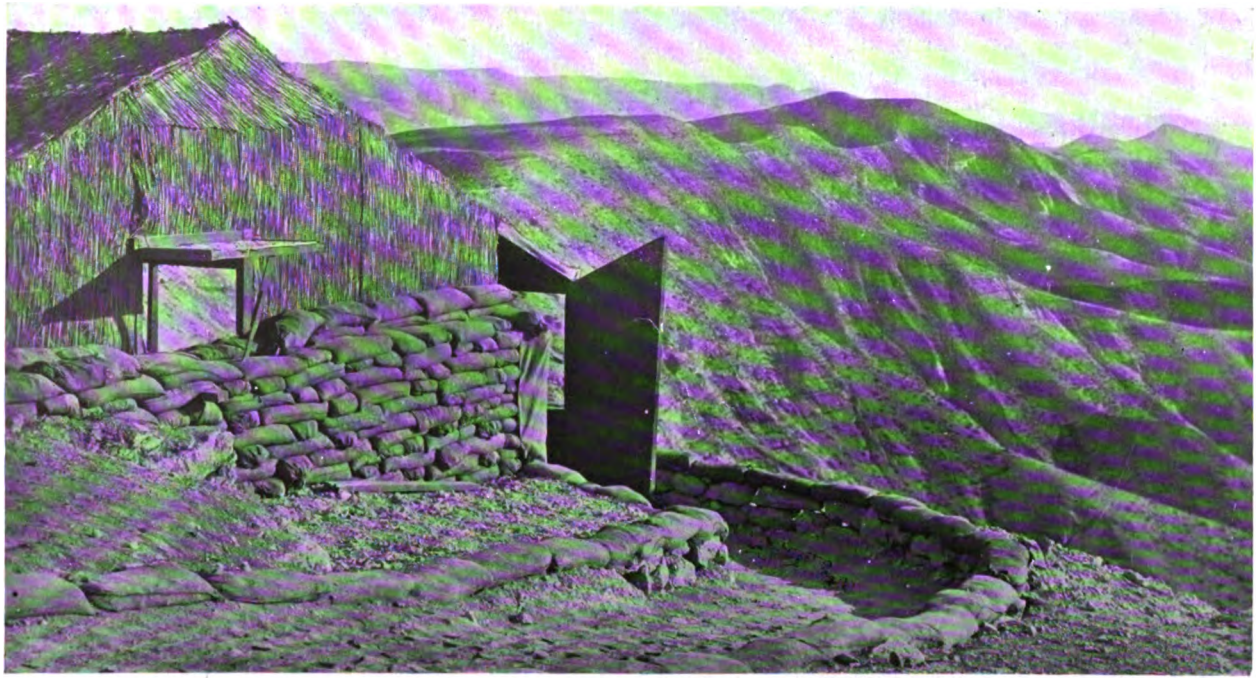
Digitized by Google

648. MUSALLABEH

A knoll which marked the extreme northern point of the British occupation on the western side of the Jordan Valley. The hill was twice the scene of strong attacks by the Turks, once against the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade and once against the 1st Light Horse Brigade. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 587-8, 591-2, 661-72).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B36.

Digitized by Google

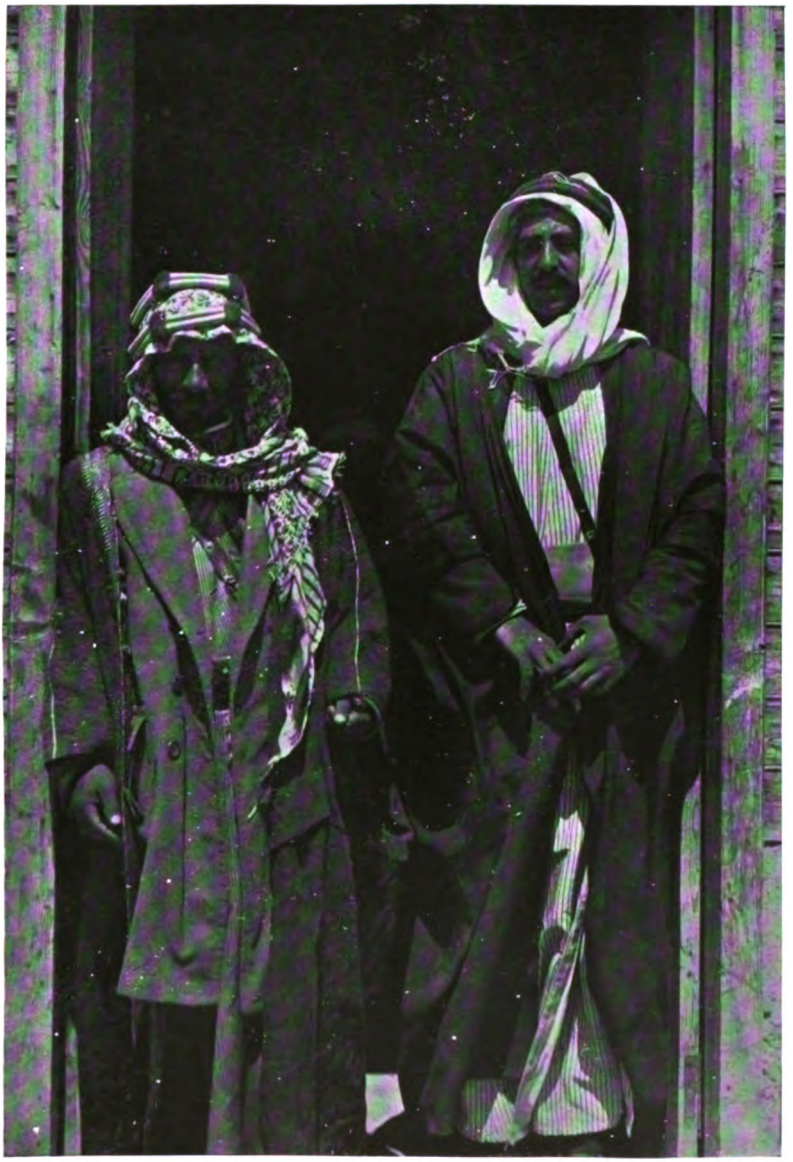


649. General Chauvel's headquarters in the Wilderness at Talat ed Dumm, a few miles from the Jordan Valley

Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 639).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B223.

Digitized by Google



650. Emir Feisal (left), the leader of the Arab Northern Army at "Dead Sea Post," summer, 1918

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 382, 771).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B56.

Digitized by Google

651. SANITARY SERVICE—DRAINING A SWAMP IN THE JORDAN VALLEY

The treatment of the Jordan Valley was one of the leading examples of the sanitation which was vital in all theatres of war. Under the direction of the medical service the swamps along the Jordan, which were infested with the malaria-carrying mosquito, were drained into the river. To this work it was probably due that the force was not incapacitated by malaria. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 643-5).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B228.

652. A.I.F. INSTRUCTIONAL STAFF AT THE TRAINING CAMPS AT MOASCAR, EGYPT

This important work at Moascar, under Colonel J. McL. Arnott (centre), reached, as the campaign proceeded, a high service-standard. *Vol. VII.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1014.

Digitized by Google

653. Officers of the Anzac Mounted Divisional Train

Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 451-2).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B489.

Digitized by Google

654. General Allenby inspecting officers and men of the Anzac Mounted Division, to whom he was about to present decorations, Jordan Valley, 28th August, 1918

Vol. VII.

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B248.

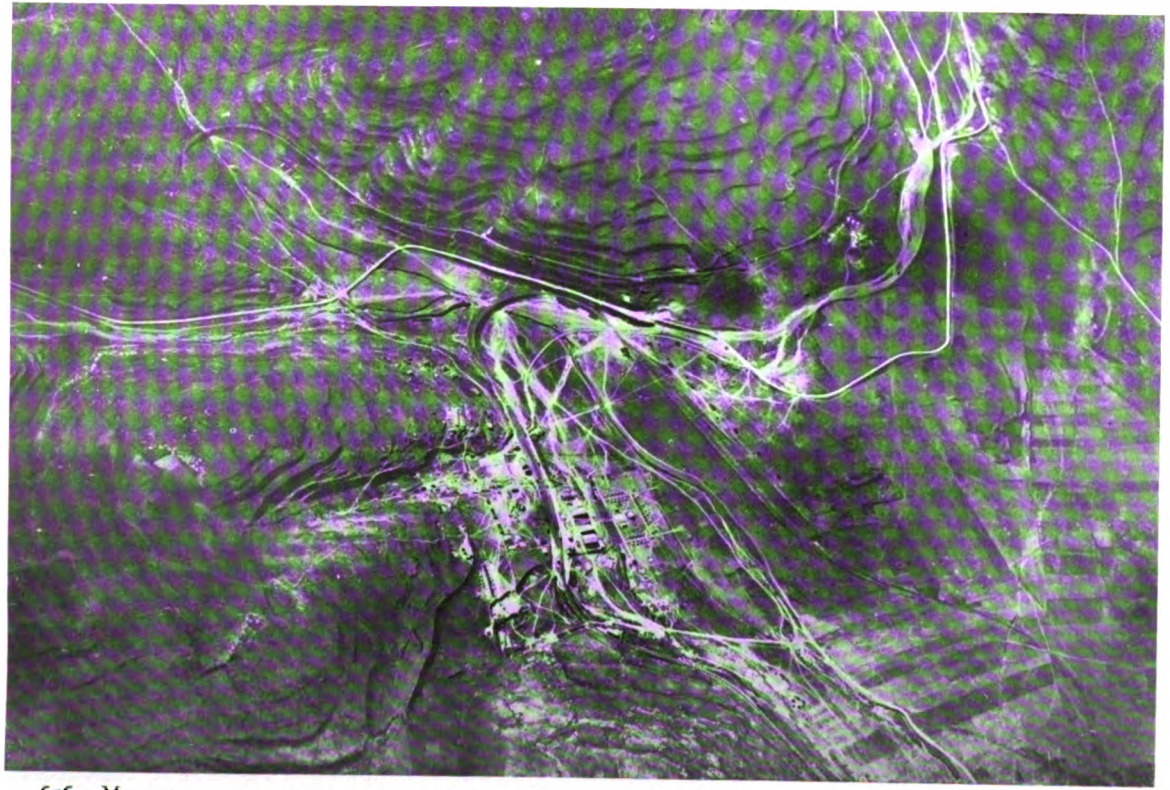
Digitized by Google

655. Officers of No. 1 Squadron, Australian Flying Corps, at El Mejdel, February, 1918

The squadron-commander (Major R. Williams) is in the centre. *Vols. VII (1st edn., p. 658) and VIII.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1475.

Digitized by Google



656. MESSUDIE RAILWAY STATION, WHERE THE TURKS WERE HARRIED FROM THE AIR, 28TH JUNE, 1918

At this important corner in the hilly country near Nablus, Captain Ross Smith and other pilots of No. 1 Australian Squadron had, a week before this photograph was taken, created panic by flying low and chasing the Turks with machine-gun fire. *Vols. VII and VIII (1st edn., pp. 129-30).*

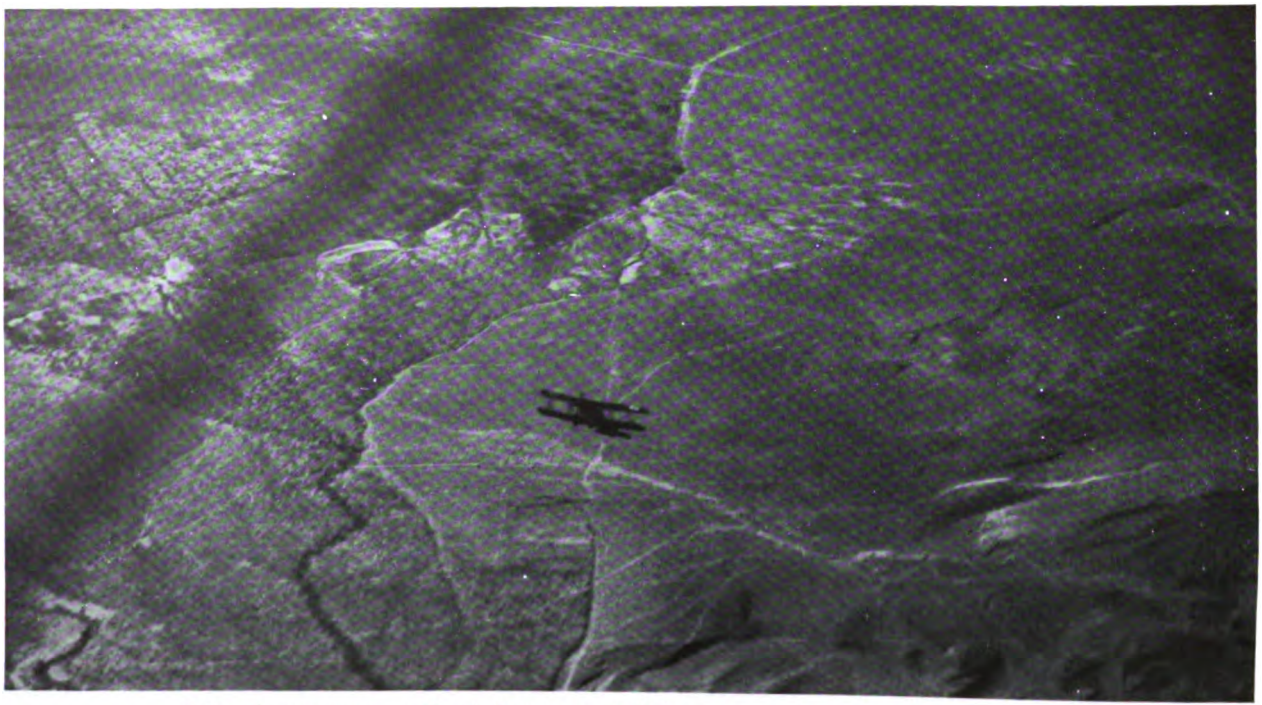
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3380.

Digitized by Google

657. A MACHINE OF No. 1 SQUADRON, A.F.C., FLYING IN CLOUDS NEAR AMMAN, AUGUST, 1918
By this time the squadron possessed fine machines (Bristol Fighters) and attained eminent success. *Vol. VIII (chs. x and xi).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3428.

Digitized by Google



658. A MACHINE OF No. 1 SQUADRON, A.F.C., FLYING AT 9,000 FEET, AUGUST, 1918
Vol. VIII (ch. xi).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3422.

Digitized by Google

659. DUMMY HORSES ERECTED IN THE JORDAN VALLEY, 1918

In preparing the final offensive, General Allenby aimed at deceiving the enemy as to where his main blow would fall. While the troops for the offensive were being concentrated north of Jaffa at the extreme left of the line, a great show of activity was made in the Jordan Valley on the right. Thousands of these dummy horses were erected in place of the horses of the brigades which were withdrawn. At the same time great dust was maintained by driving mules attached to sledges. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 686).*

Lent by Lieut.-General Sir H. G Chauvel.

Digitized by Google

660. Bombs dropped by Australian airmen bursting over railway station at El Afule, far behind the enemy's line, on the morning of the grand attack, 19th September, 1918

El Afule was an important point in the enemy's line of communication on the Esdraelon Plain. As a preliminary to Allenby's grand offensive in September, 1918, the British and Australian airmen freely bombed the enemy's communications, and particularly his main signal station. This work, which was remarkably effective, threw the enemy's intelligence into chaos on September 19th and the days which followed. *Vols. VII (1st edn., p. 693) and VIII (1st edn., pp. 151-2).*

Lent by Lt.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A643.

Digitized by Google

661. AUSTRALIAN LIGHT HORSEMEN AND ENEMY PRISONERS NEAR MEGIDDO, ESDRAELON PLAIN, 22ND SEPTEMBER, 1918

After a brief intensive bombardment, the infantry drove through the Turkish trenches close to the sea north of Jaffa, on the morning of September 19th. Chauvel then advanced with the 4th and 5th British Cavalry Divisions and the Australian Mounted Division of the Desert Mounted Corps. Travelling fast, the mounted men debouched on the morning of the 20th on to Esdraelon Plain, some forty miles behind the enemy's line across Samaria, and effectually cut all the communications of the Seventh and Eighth Turkish Armies.

Vol. VII (ch. xli).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B256.

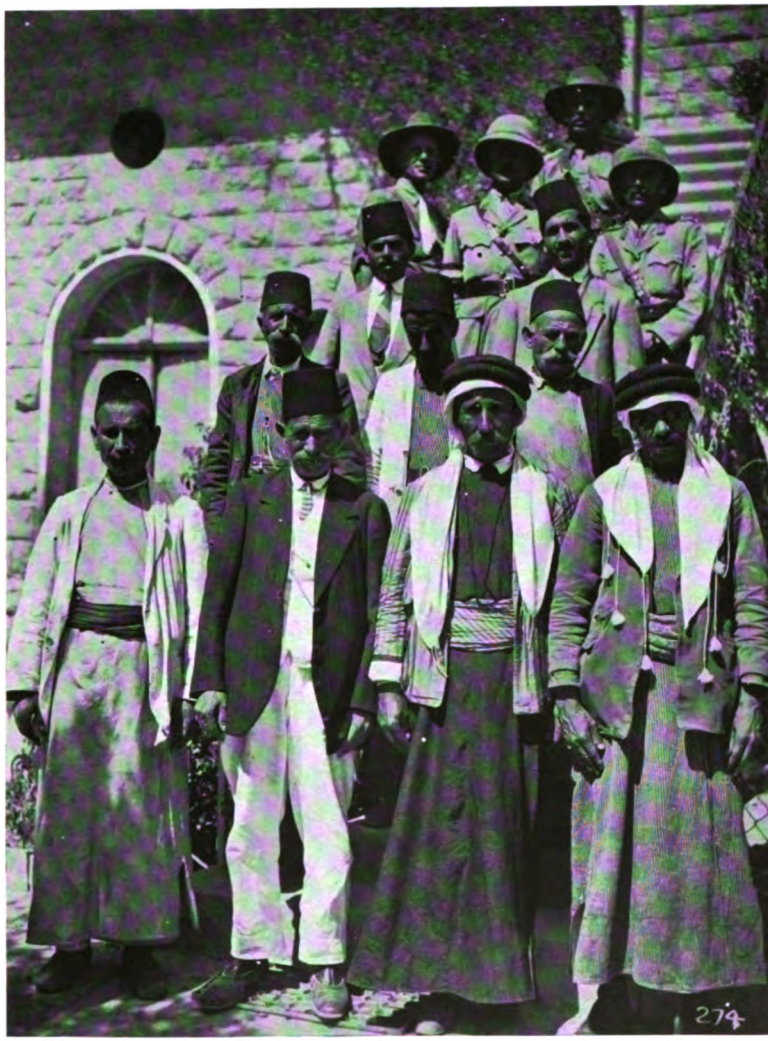
Digitized by Google

662. BRITISH TRANSPORT CAMELS NEAR MEGIDDO, SEPTEMBER 22ND

During the advance transport travelled close on the heels of the cavalry. *Vol. VII* (*1st edn., p. 678*).

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B37.

Digitized by Google



663. A GROUP OF THE CHIEF BUSINESS MEN OF NAZARETH, A FEW DAYS AFTER ITS CAPTURE BY THE 13TH BRITISH CAVALRY BRIGADE

The natives were assembled and warned that they were not to engage in profiteering to the detriment of the British troops. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 696-7).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B274.

Digitized by Google

664. THE TOWN OF JENIN ON THE MORNING AFTER ITS CAPTURE BY THE 3RD LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE

As the Desert Mounted Corps was riding hard for the Esdraelon Plain, to get astride of the enemy's communications, the Seventh and Eighth Turkish Armies, assailed by the British infantry, were forced back from their position in Samaria. A force of about 10,000 Turks, retreating under this pressure, emerged from the hills near Jenin on September 20th. They were charged by the 9th and 10th Light Horse Regiments, and all surrendered without a struggle. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 705-7).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B259.

Digitized by Google

665. NABLUS

Nablus was first entered by the 5th Light Horse Brigade, which included one regiment of French colonial cavalry. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 701-4).*

***Aust. War** Museum Official Photo. No. B3310.*

Digitized by Google

666. TURKISH TRANSPORT ABANDONED NEAR KHURBET FERWEH AFTER BOMBING ATTACKS BY AEROPLANES ON 21ST SEPTEMBER, 1918

The photograph was taken from a machine of No. 1 Australian Squadron, on September 24th. The road ran between a cliff and a partly cultivated mountain-side. *Vols. VII (1st edn., pp. 709-10) and VIII (1st edn., pp. 159-61).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3500.

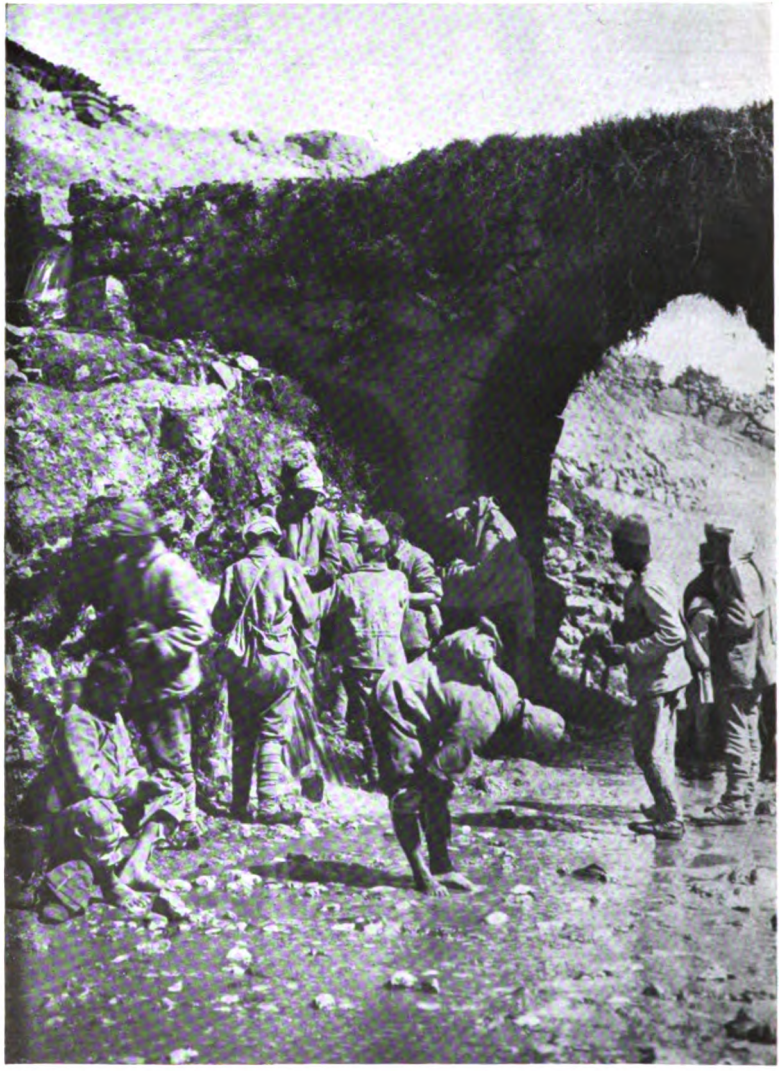
Digitized by Google

667. HAIFA, FROM THE AIR, SHOWING MOUNT CARMEL IN THE BACKGROUND

Haifa was entered, after slight resistance, by the 5th British Cavalry Division, on September 23rd. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 711-2).*

Lent by Lieut.-Col. R. Williams, No. 1 Sqn., A.F.C.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A624.

Digitized by Google

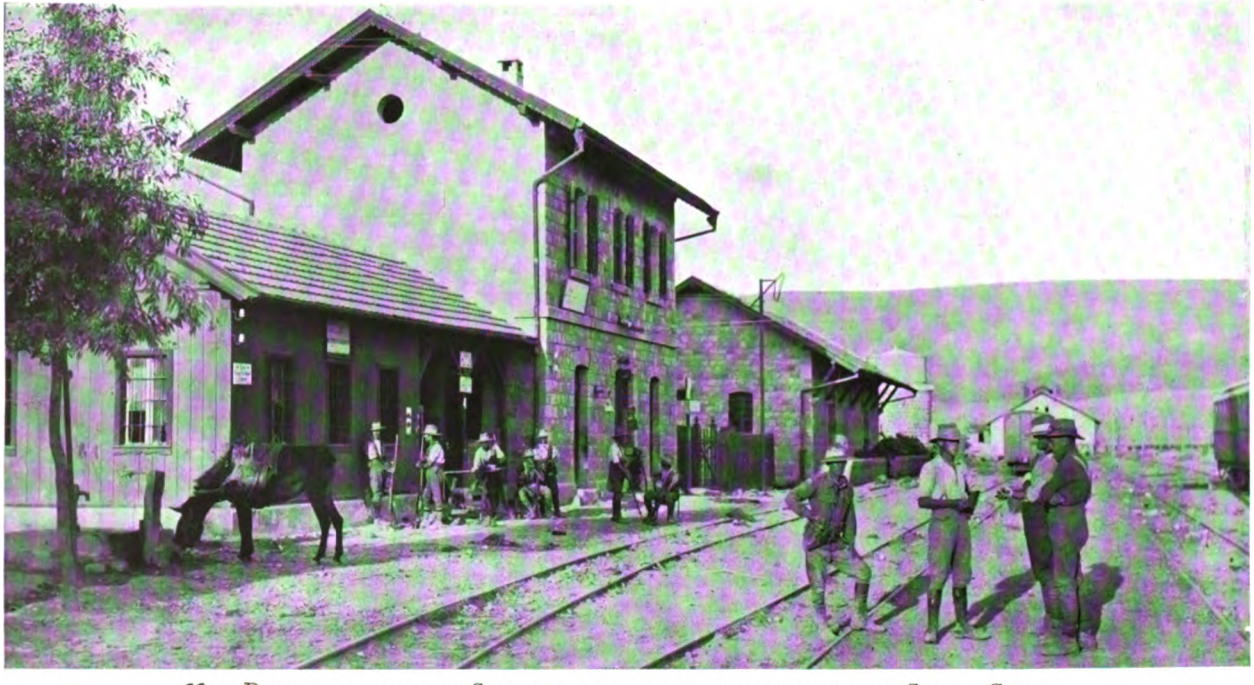


668. TURKISH PRISONERS CAPTURED BY THE ANZAC MOUNTED DIVISION AT AMMAN ON SEPTEMBER 25TH

While Allenby's main strength was thrown against the Seventh and Eighth Turkish Armies (on the left centre), "Chaytor's Force" (composed of the Anzac Mounted Division, the 20th Indian Infantry Brigade, two battalions of Jews, and two battalions of British West Indians) had been left to hold the Jordan Valley, on the right. When the overthrow of the Seventh and Eighth Armies was assured, General Chaytor struck across the Jordan in pursuit of the retiring Fourth Turkish Army. Amman was successfully assailed on September 25th, and in this and the subsequent fighting upwards of 11,000 prisoners were captured. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 713-27).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B93.

Digitized by Google



669. RAILWAY STATION AT SEMAKH, ON THE SOUTHERN EDGE OF THE SEA OF GALILEE

Here the 11th Light Horse Regiment encountered the enemy's rear-guard, composed of Germans and Turks, at dawn on September 25th. After a mounted charge there was severe fighting around and in the station buildings before the opposition was overcome. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 730-4).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B283.

Digitized by Google

670. YARMUK GORGE, NEAR SEMAKH

The great Yarmuk Gorge, which is traversed by the railway linking Deraa on the Hejaz line with Haifa and the coastal line, was probed by the 11th Light Horse Regiment after a stubborn fight at Semakh, but was found strongly held. By this time Major-General Barrow (commanding the 4th British Cavalry Division) had led his men to the east and joined up with the Hejaz forces, under Emir Feisal and Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Lawrence, at Deraa. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 734, 738-40, 743).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1090

Digitized by Google

671. SUNRISE OVER THE SEA OF GALILEE

After the fight at Semakh, the 4th Light Horse Brigade advanced north along the western edge of the Sea of Galilee towards the ancient town of Tiberias. Simultaneously, the 3rd Light Horse Brigade approached Tiberias by the road from Nazareth. The town capitulated, after slight fighting. General Allenby appears about this time to have decided to carry his advance to Aleppo. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 734-7, 767).*

***Aust. War Museum** Official Photo. No. B282.*

Digitized by Google

672. LIGHT HORSE CAMP OUTSIDE TIBERIAS

All the horses had suffered severely in the Jordan Valley, and were low in condition when the final offensive commenced. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 71, 174, 736).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B279.

Digitized by Google

673. Royal Horse Artillery (Notts Territorial Battery) in action at Kaukab, 29th September, 1918

After crossing the Jordan at the Jisr Benat Yakub ("Bridge of the Daughters of Jacob"), south of Lake Huleh, the Australian Mounted Division led the British advance upon Damascus. Meanwhile, General Barrow and the Hejaz forces were pursuing the Fourth Turkish Army northwards from Deraa. At Kaukab, a few miles from Damascus, the Australians were arrested by a line of German machine-gun posts. After vigorous shelling by the British gunners, the position was galloped by the 4th and 12th Light Horse Regiments. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 740-9).*

Taken by Tpr. W. Morgan; lent by Lieut.-Col. M. W. J. Bourchier, 4th L.H. Regt.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. B2922.

Digitized by Google

674. A SCENE IN THE BARADA GORGE AFTER THE FIGHTING

The Barada Gorge leads from Damascus through the Anti-Lebanons to the Plain of Baalbek. The resistance at Kaukab was the enemy's last effort to save Damascus. Pushing on thence, the light horse overtook large Turkish and German convoys in the narrow Barada Pass, and, as they showed fight, they were shot down, the Australian machine-guns, both Hotchkiss and Vickers, being turned on them from the heights. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 749-54, 759-60).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. E331

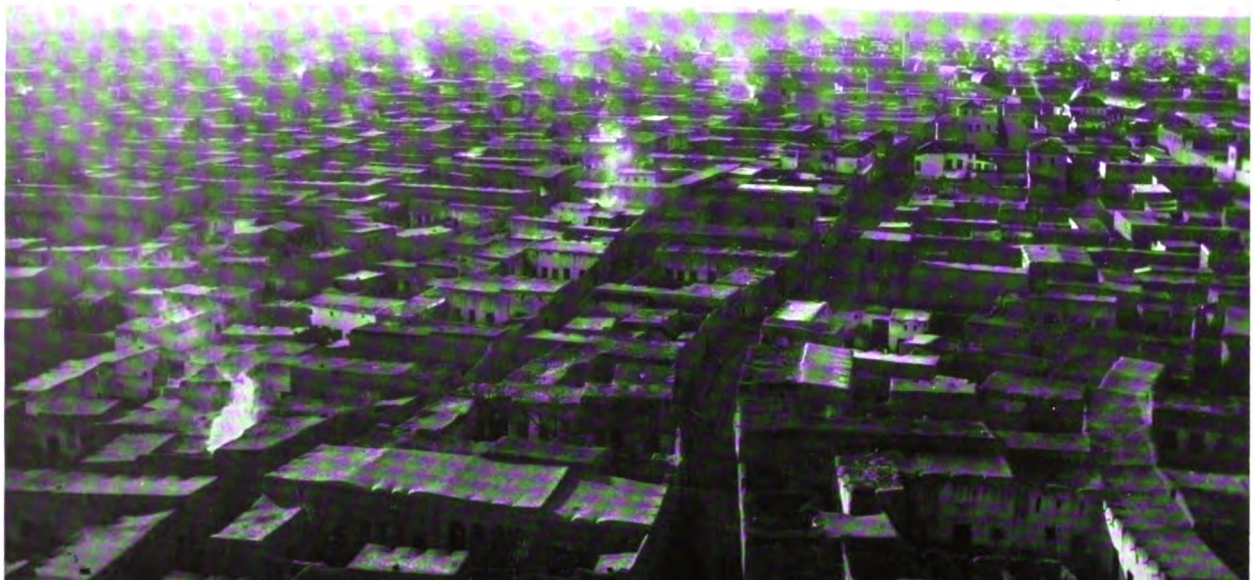
Digitized by Google

675. DAMASCUS, FROM THE AIR

Photographed from a machine of No. 1 Australian Squadron on 9th October, 1918. The city was first entered by the 3rd Light Horse Brigade at the gallop, on October 1st. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 760-1).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3526.

Digitized by Google

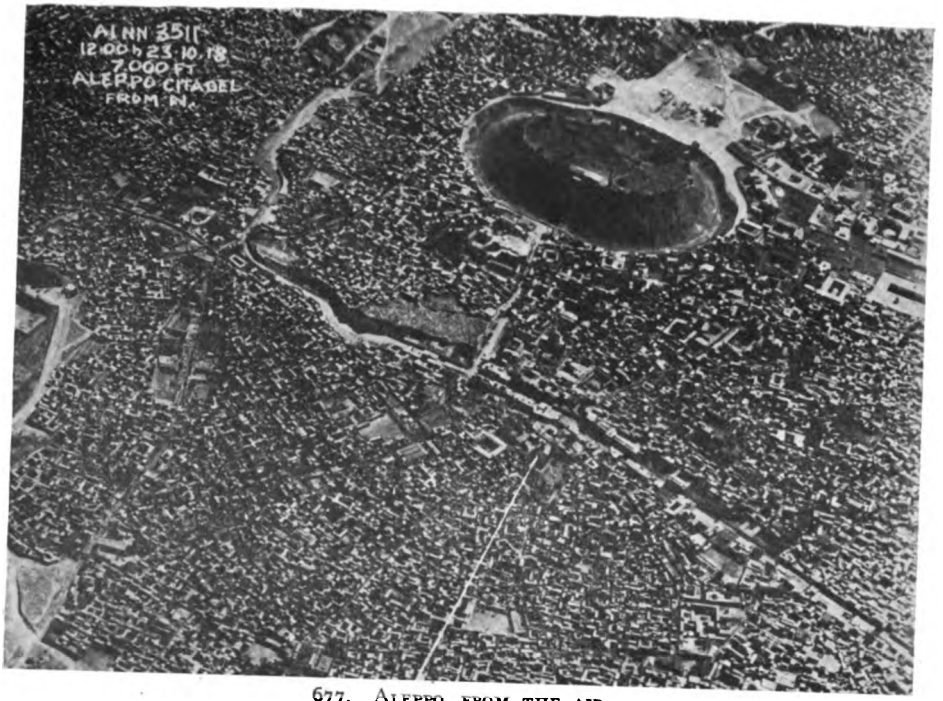


676. THE CITY OF HOMS, SYRIA

The Australian Mounted Division was approaching Homs in support of the 5th British Cavalry Division when the armistice with Turkey was proclaimed; this city, therefore, marks the northernmost point reached by the light horse in the campaign. (The citadel can be discerned at the far end of the town.) *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 776-7, 779).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B727.

Digitized by Google

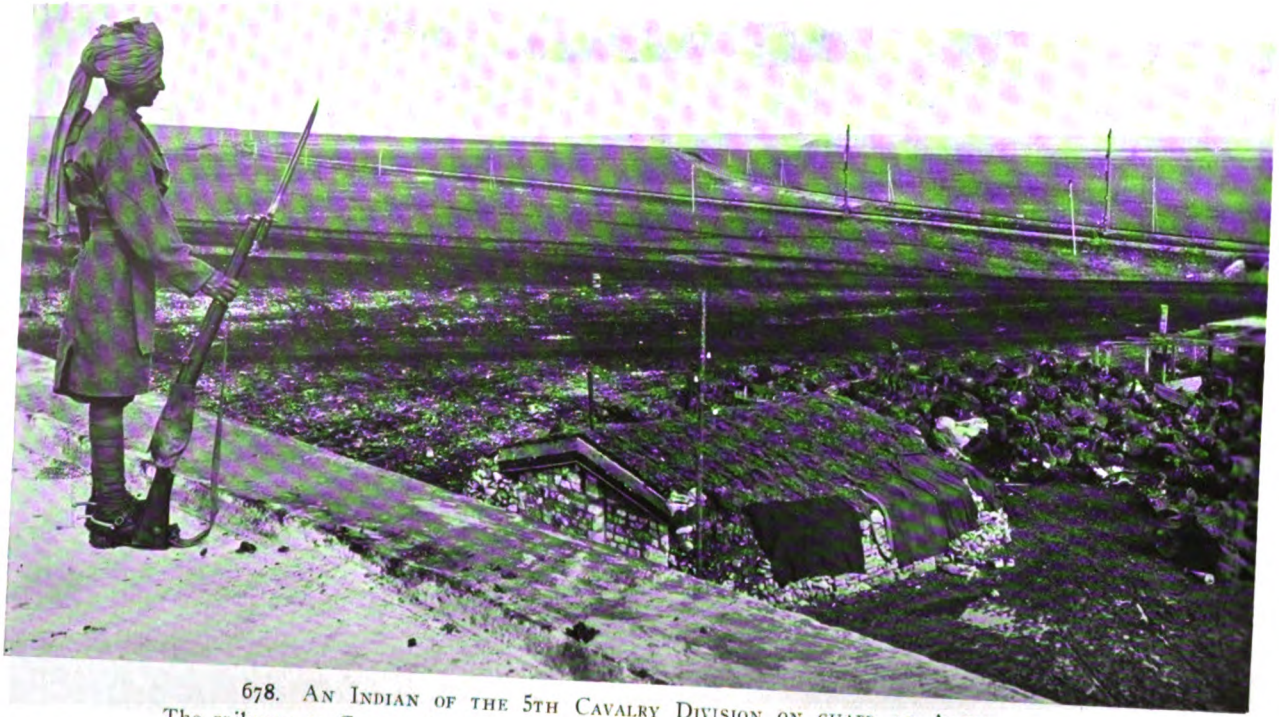


677. ALEPPO, FROM THE AIR

This city was occupied by the 5th Cavalry Division on 26th October, 1918, a few days before the armistice. The photograph was taken on the 23rd from a machine of No. 1 Australian Squadron, at 7,000 feet. The citadel is built on a very ancient mound, said to have been constructed by man. It was occupied by Arab troops, General Chauvel's (Desert Mounted Corps) headquarters being in the town. *Vols. VII (1st edn., pp. 778-9) and VIII (1st edn., p. 169).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B3525.

Digitized by Google



678. An Indian of the 5th Cavalry Division on guard at Aleppo
The railways to Constantinople and Baghdad can be seen. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 770).*
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B415.

Digitized by Google

679. The Baghdad railway near summit-level in the Taurus Mountains

The Baghdad railway, which shortly before the armistice was opened for through traffic by the completion of the tunnels through the Taurus and Amanus Mountains, fell at once with all rolling-stock into the hands of the Allies, and was temporarily operated by the British. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 369, 728).*

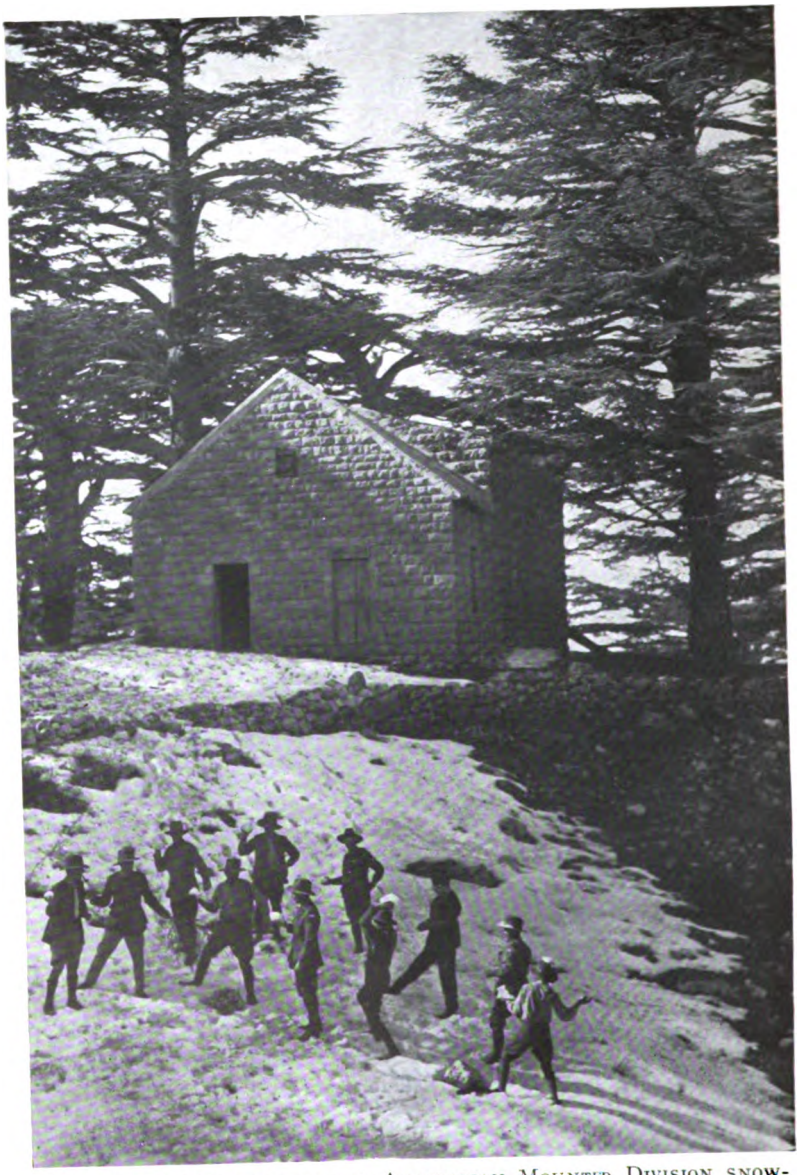
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G2143.

680. Workers' huts beside the railway in the Taurus Mountains

British, Australian, and New Zealand prisoners were employed by the German and neutral construction authorities which undertook the tunnelling of these mountains. They were better fed than many prisoners in Turkey, but a large percentage died, some of their graves being high in the Taurus passes near Hadschkiri. *Vol. VII.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. G2144.

Digitized by Google



681. LIGHT HORSEMEN OF THE AUSTRALIAN MOUNTED DIVISION SNOW-BALLING ON THE LEBANONS

From Homs the Australians marched across the Lebanons to Tripoli, where they were encamped for some time prior to their transport by sea to Egypt. *Vol. VII (1st edn., p. 787).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B840.

Digitized by Google

682. GENERAL ALLENBY INSPECTING THE 3RD LIGHT HORSE BRIGADE AT TRIPOLI
Riding beside the Commander-in-Chief is Brigadier-General L. C. Wilson, Commander of the brigade. *Vol. VII.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B843.

Digitized by Google

683. LIGHT HORSEMEN EMBARKING AT BEIRUT

At the termination of their service in Sinai, Palestine, and Syria, the light horse were transferred to Egypt, where they were detained during the native rising early in 1919, returning to Australia when this had subsided. *Vol. VII (1st edn., pp. 792, 793).*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. B1116.

Digitized by Google

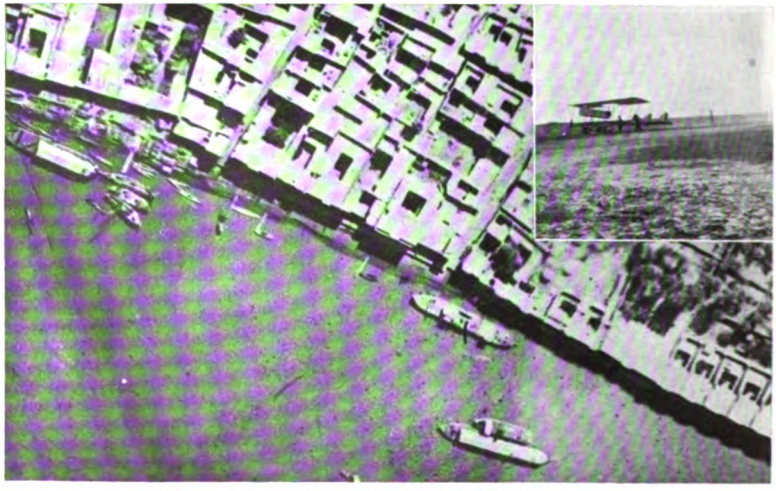
684. AUSTRALIAN NURSES IN THE SALONICA CAMPAIGN—WASHING DAY
A number of A.I.F. nurses served in British hospitals throughout the campaign.
Lent by Sister J. H. Kellick, A.A.N.S.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4337.

Digitized by Google

685. The first Australian unit in the Middle East—officers of the Half-Flight, A.F.C.

Several Australian units served in the Middle East. In May, 1915, at the request of the Indian Government, the first Half-Flight of the Australian Flying Corps was despatched to Basra where, combining with a similar unit from India, it formed for some time the sole flying force of the expedition. Nearly half of the skilled personnel of this small contingent, officers and mechanics, lost their lives in fighting or as prisoners in Turkey after the surrender of General Townshend's force at Kut-el-Amara. *Vol. VIII* (*chs. i and ii*).

Lent by Capt. T. W. White, Half-Flight, A.F.C.



686. Air-view of Amara in Mesopotamia

Inset: One of the antiquated machines (Maurice-Farman) with which the work of the Indian and Australian Flight was performed. Photograph taken 28th May, 1915. *Vol. VIII* (*chs. i and ii*).

Lent by Capt. T. W. White, Half-Flight, A.F.C.

Digitized by Google

687. No. 9 Station, Australian and New Zealand Wireless Signal Squadron, crossing the Asadabad Pass between Hamadan and Karmanshah

On 25th December, 1915, the Indian Government asked for a pack wireless signal troop. This sailed in February, 1916. In March a further troop was asked for in order to establish in Mesopotamia an Australian and New Zealand wireless signal squadron. By May eighty wireless operators and sixty artificers, drivers, and others had sailed from Australia. These, with the New Zealanders, were eventually scattered throughout Mesopotamia and Persia, providing throughout all this part of Asia communications not only for the Mesopotamian expedition, but for Major-General Dunsterville's force, and in some cases for the Russians.

Photo. by Spr. E. K. Burke, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. F91.

Digitized by Google

688. No. 14 Wireless Station at Suwara Atika in central Kurdistan, August, 1919

Photo. by Spr. E. K. Burke, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. F83.

Digitized by Google

689. No. 9 Wireless Station marching with "Sweet's Column" to meet the Turks at Zinjan

18th September, 1918, near Tazli. On the arrival of Dunsterville's force at Baku, the Turks threatened to cut its communications south of the Caspian Sea. Sweet's Column was sent to prevent this. The collapse of the Turks in Palestine, however, averted the danger.

Photo. by Spr. E. K. Burke, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. F107.

690. No. 9 Wireless Station returning from Zinjan

26th October, 1918, on the summit of a pass near Sahneh. The Turks obtained an armistice on October 30th, and hostilities ceased next day.

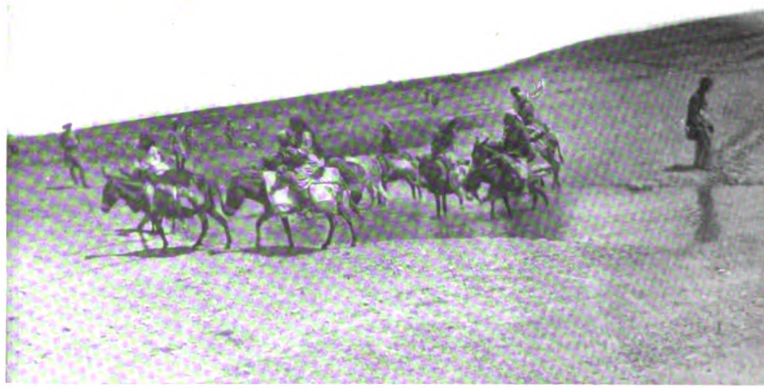
Photo. by Spr. E. K. Burke, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. F113.

Digitized by Google

691. PART OF GENERAL DUNSTERVILLE'S MISSION OF 200 OFFICERS AND NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS ON ITS MARCH THROUGH PERSIA

At the end of 1917 volunteers were called for, largely among colonial corps, to proceed to an unknown destination upon a secret mission. The main object proved to be that of re-establishing, under British officers, part of the dissolving Russian and Russo-Armenian forces in the Caucasus and on the Persian border. Twenty officers and twenty N.C.O's of the A.I.F. formed part of the force.

Taken by Capt. E. W. Latchford, 38th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1073.



692. THE WORK OF THE "DUNSTERFORCE"—FAMINE RELIEF AND ADMINISTRATION

Armenians fleeing from the Turks to the protection of Dunsterville's force. The "Dunsterforce," as it was called, was thwarted by Bolshevik influence from accomplishing its main purpose, but it saved India from possible invasion, practically governed a great part of Persia, and in so doing won for the British the sympathy of a people previously hostile.

Lent by Capt. S. G. Savige, 24th Bn.

Digitized by Google

693. MEMBERS OF THE DUNSTERFORCE VISITING BABYLON

The three officers shown are Australians.

Lent by Capt. F. K. Mackay, R.F.A.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. C4290.

694. ARMENIANS IN THE TRENCHES BEFORE BAKU

General Dunsterville with some of his officers and N.C.O's and a small British force eventually reached Baku, on the Caspian, with the purpose of assisting the Russianised Armenians of that place to defend it against the Turks. This native force was re-organised, but whenever the Turks attacked the Armenians retired without resisting, and the British force was at length with difficulty withdrawn.

British Official Photograph.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. G827.

Digitized by Google

695. An officer of the A.I.F. in Siberia

At the end of the war several officers of the Dunsterforce were for a time attached to forces fighting the Bolsheviks. The officer here shown (Captain E. W. Latchford) superintended musketry instruction at Irkutsk. Furthermore, after the end of the war in France, a small number of Australian soldiers obtained permission to enlist in the British force operating in northern Russia. During its operations two of them received the Victoria Cross.

Lent by Capt. E. W. Latchford, 38th Bn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1089.

Digitized by Google

696. A PART OF THE AUSTRALIAN AND NEW ZEALAND WIRELESS SIGNAL SQUADRON EMBARKING FOR HOME, 5TH NOVEMBER, 1919

This detachment saw fighting later than any other formed unit of the A.I.F., being under fire in October, 1919.

Photo. by Spr. E. K. Burke, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. F1.

Digitized by Google

697. AUSTRALIAN NURSES AT THE ALEXANDRA WAR HOSPITAL, BOMBAY, ON ARRIVAL IN INDIA

At the request of the Indian Government a number of nurses were sent to that country. Those here shown, after being quarantined in Bombay, served in hospitals in Poona and elsewhere. Five hospitals in India were staffed entirely with Australian sisters and in three others they served together with British sisters.

Lent by Sister E. Butler, A.A.N.S.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. A1181.

Digitized by Google

698. A DETACHMENT OF "ANZACS" IN SWANSTON-STREET, MELBOURNE, ON THEIR FIRST HOME LEAVE, 1918

Australian leave was first granted to a small percentage of the troops in September, 1918. It was obtained by most of those who, having served at Anzac, were still at the front.

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

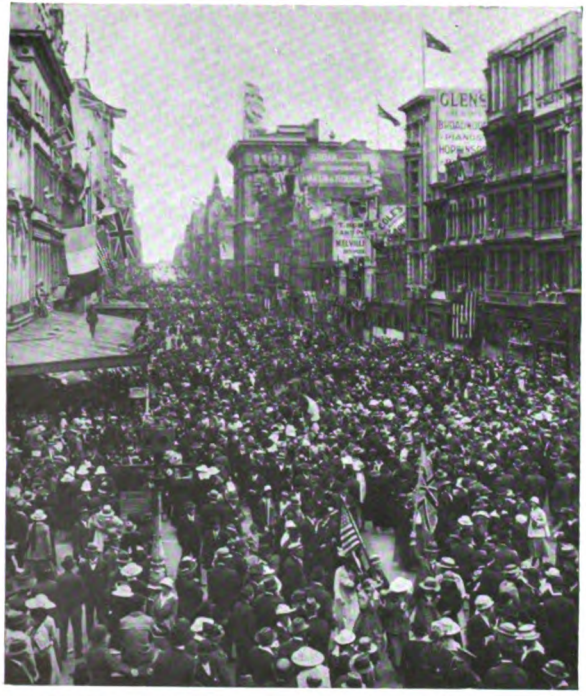
Digitized by Google

699. NEWS OF THE ARMISTICE—MARTIN-PLACE, SYDNEY

This shows the crowd which, on receipt of the news that the Armistice had been signed, left its work and flocked to Martin-place. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google



700. News of the Armistice—crowd in Collins-street, Melbourne

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

701. News of the Armistice—outside Parliament House, Adelaide

Vol. XI.

Taken by W. S. Smith, Esq., Adelaide.

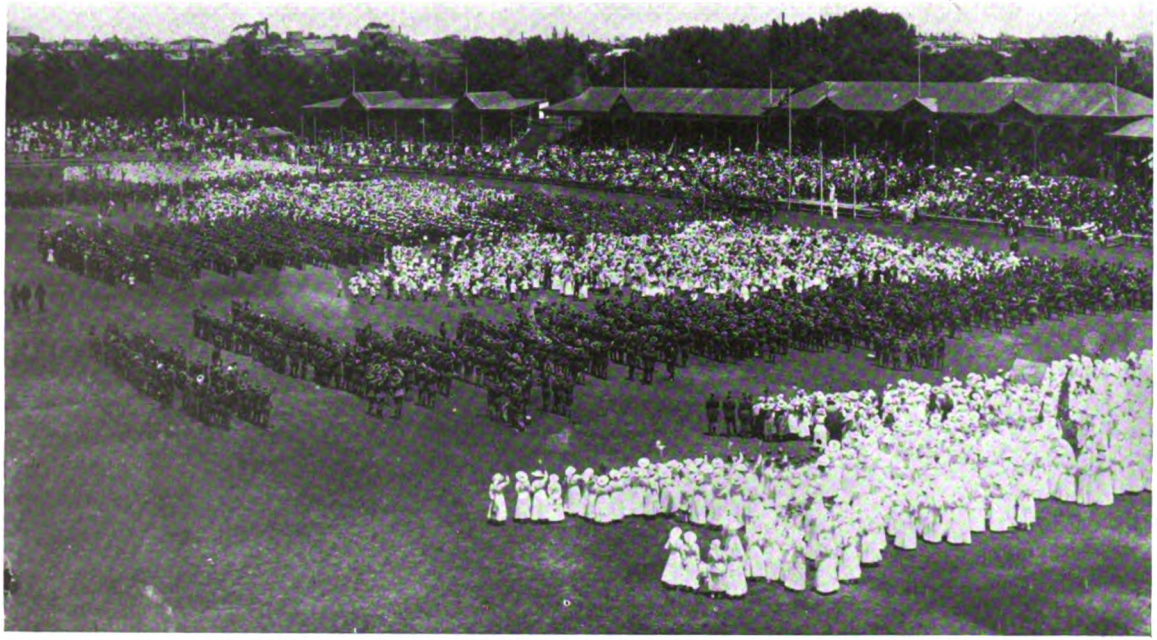
Digitized by Google

702. AUSTRALIAN CONTINGENT IN THE MARCH OF BRITISH AND ALLIED TROOPS THROUGH LONDON ON 19TH JULY, 1919, TO CELEBRATE THE SIGNING OF THE TREATY OF PEACE

The troops are passing down Knightsbridge. *Vol. XI.*

Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. D832.

Digitized by Google



703. CELEBRATION OF THE PEACE TREATY AT ADELAIDE
Scene on the Adelaide Oval. *Vol. XI.*

Taken by W. S. Smith, Esq., Adelaide.

Digitized by Google

704. Camp at Liverpool, New South Wales, in 1914 and 1918

The chief training camp for recruits in that State. This and the photographs which follow illustrate scenes and incidents in Australia during the war. Several very large camps for the training of troops, extensive military hospitals for the ultimate reception of convalescents and seriously wounded men, and many other military institutions were necessarily established in the Commonwealth. *Vol. XI.*

Photos. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

705. CAMP OF A.I.F. RECRUITS AT BRIGHTON, TASMANIA
Vol. XI.

Taken by J. W. Beattie, Esq., Hobart.

Digitized by Google

706. TROOPS IN TRAINING—LIGHT HORSE IN THE BUSH

The men here shown are of the 12th Regiment. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

707. A HUT AT BROADMEADOWS CAMP, VICTORIA

Vol. XI.

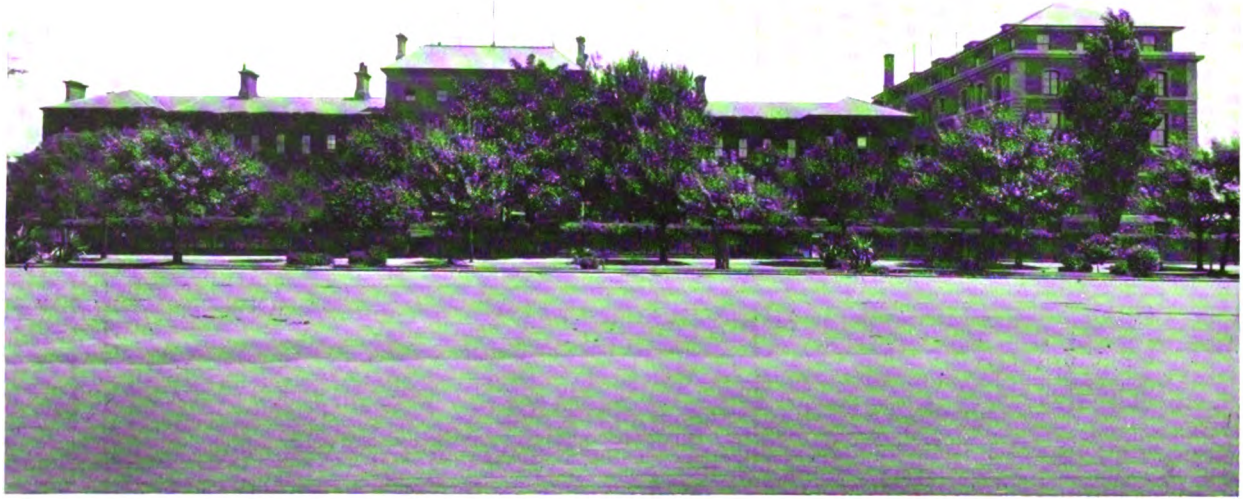
Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

708. TRAINING ARTILLERY AT MITCHAM CAMP, SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Vol. XI.

Taken by W. S. Smith, Esq., Adelaide.

Digitized by Google



709. MILITARY HEADQUARTERS IN AUSTRALIA—DEFENCE DEPARTMENT, MELBOURNE
The Victoria Barracks (on St. Kilda-road, just outside Melbourne). *Vol. XI.*
Aust. War Museum Official Photo. No. J387.

Digitized by Google

710. NAVAL HEADQUARTERS IN AUSTRALIA

Shortly before the war the Navy Office was moved to this building in Lonsdale-street, Melbourne, where it remained until 1922. *Vols. IX and XI.*

Taken by J. E. Barnes, Esq.; lent by H. W. Martin, Esq. Aust. War Museum Collection No. J376.

711. BOYS OF H.M.A.S. *Tingira* BEING INSPECTED BY THE PRINCE OF WALES AFTER THE WAR

During the war there served with the fleet 1,571 boys who had been trained in this fine school for Australian seamen. *Vol. IX.*

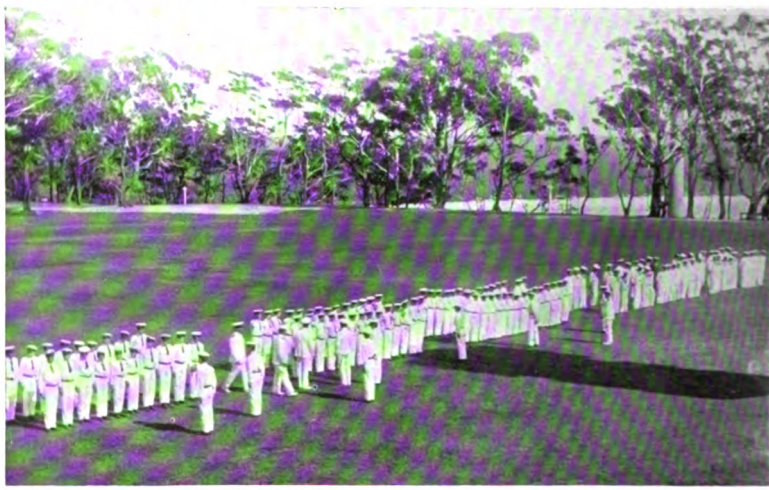
Lent by Commr. R. C. Garsia, R.A.N.

Digitized by Google

712. The Royal Military College of Australia, Duntroon

All Duntroon students who had passed through their training as staff-cadets (181 in number) served at the front. Forty-two lost their lives, and fifty-eight were wounded. *Vol. I (1st edn., pp. 54-56).*

Lent by the Commandant, R.M.C.



713. Cadets at the Royal Australian Naval College, Jervis Bay

Inspection by the Captain at Sunday "divisions," in November, 1917. Two yearly "quotas" served in the ships of the Grand Fleet, twenty-three midshipmen leaving Australia on 1st January, 1917, and twenty-five on 1st January, 1918. *Vol. IX.*

Taken by Commr. C. R. Franklin, R.A.N.; lent by Capt. R. H. Walters.

Digitized by Google

714. Departure of troops—the first to leave Australia

Men of the A.N. & M.E.F., on their way to New Guinea, marching to the wharf in Sydney on 19th August, 1914. (At this time the probable duration of the war and the extent of the sacrifice to be made by soldiers' families were only dimly realised.) *Vols. X and XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

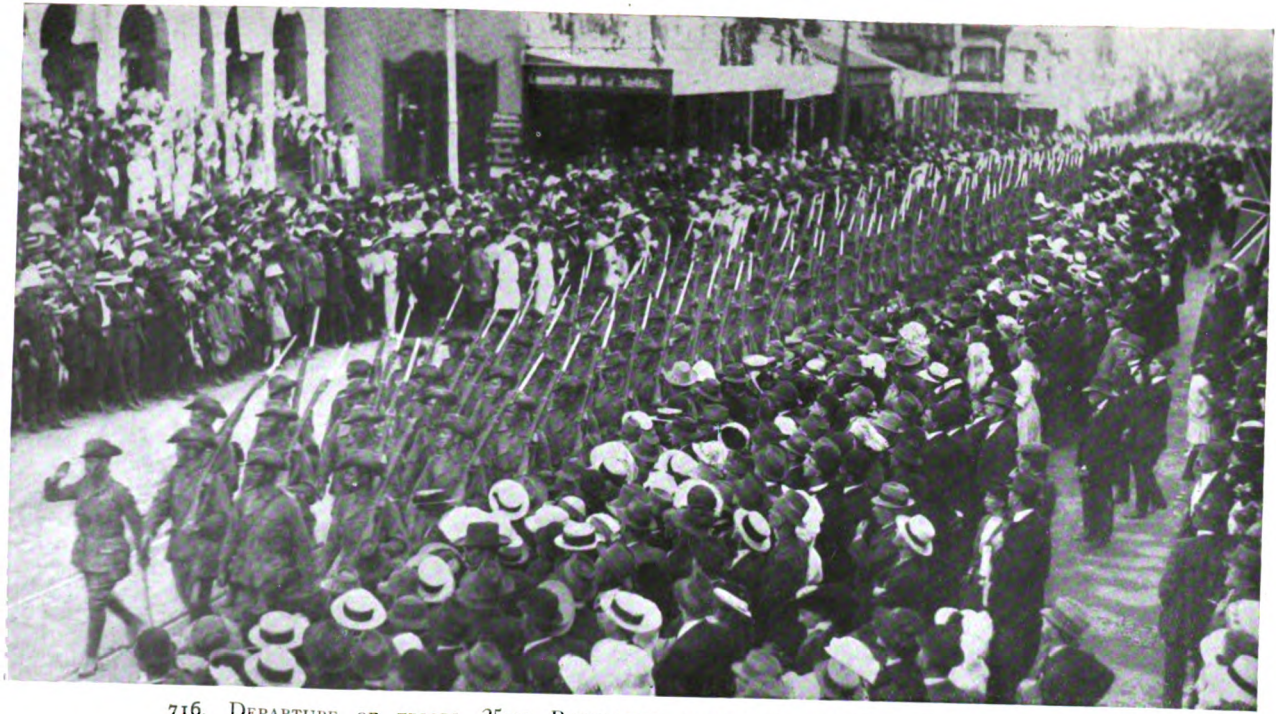
Digitized by Google

715. CROWD WAITING OUTSIDE A NEWSPAPER OFFICE IN MELBOURNE FOR TIDINGS FROM GALLIPOLI

A Sunday morning towards the end of 1915. Newspapers were not ordinarily published on Sunday in Melbourne, but special editions were sometimes issued during the war. The news most anxiously awaited was always that contained in the lists of casualties. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Argus," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

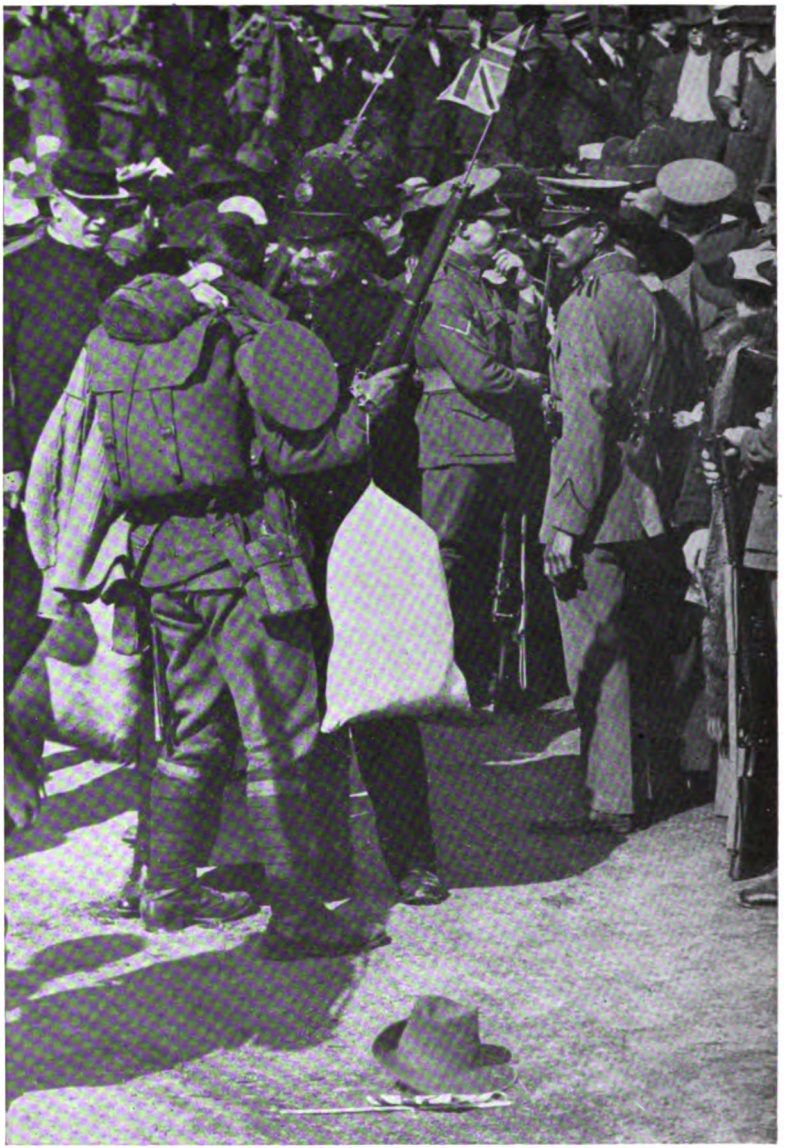


716. DEPARTURE OF TROOPS—25TH BATTALION MARCHING THROUGH BRISBANE BEFORE EMBARKATION

These troops embarked in June, 1915, when reports of the losses in Gallipoli had made clear the deadly nature of the fighting. *Vol. XI.*

***Lent by "** The Daily Mail," Brisbane.*

Digitized by Google



717. Departure of a draft in 1915

From this time onwards the leave-taking of troops was often the occasion of pitiful scenes. The men shown above were some of the first to leave Australia after the arrival of the early casualty lists. As they marched to the wharf with small flags stuck in their rifles, and other patriotic display, a girl broke through the cordon guarding the route and flung her arms about one of them, clinging to him until she had to be removed by the persuasion of the police. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

718. Departure of reinforcements—a typical scene

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

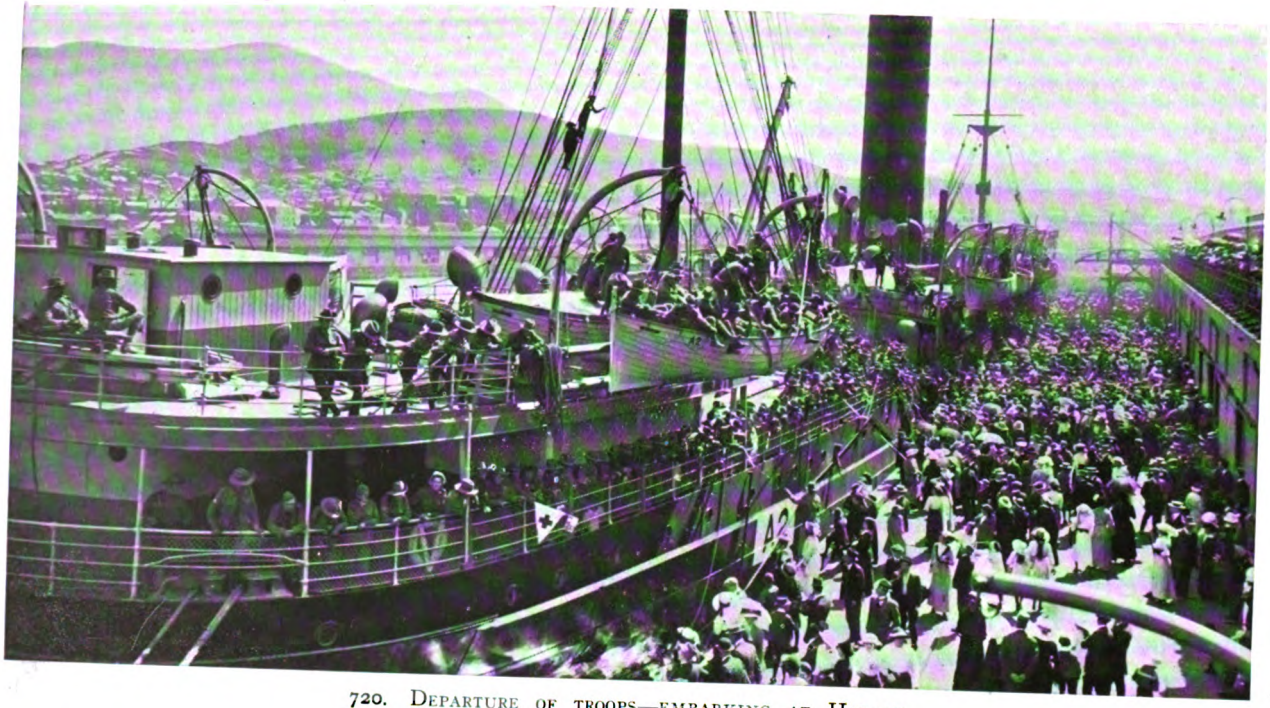
Digitized by Google

719. Departure of troops—embarking at Melbourne

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google



720. DEPARTURE OF TROOPS—EMBARKING AT HOBART

Taken by J. W. Beattie, Esq., Hobart.

Vol. XI.

Digitized by Google

721. Departure of troops—the sailing of a large transport from Sydney

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

722. THE RETURN OF TROOPS IN A HOSPITAL SHIP

On the wharf are ladies of the Red Cross waiting to receive the wounded. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

723. THE FIRST BLINDED MAN TO RETURN TO SYDNEY

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

724. Return of seriously wounded to Melbourne

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

725. A SERIOUSLY WOUNDED MAN BROUGHT BACK TO HIS COUNTRY

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

726. A WOUNDED MAN COMES BACK TO HIS OWN PEOPLE AMONG THE CROWD THRONGING THE RAILINGS

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

727. A SOLDIER FINDS HIS MOTHER AMONG THE WAITING CROWD
Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

728. A CROWD WAITING FOR THE RETURN OF SOLDIERS

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

729. A WOUNDED SOLDIER REJOINING HIS PEOPLE

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

730. A LIGHT HORSEMAN BACK FROM PALESTINE, AND REINFORCEMENTS ABOUT TO LEAVE AUSTRALIA

A chance incident photographed at a railway station. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

731. South Australians (wounded at Anzac) with a British veteran

Taken in March, 1916, at Glenelg, South Australia. Returned men are hearing from Surgeon-Major Hinton, on his 103rd birthday, the story of the Mahratta War of 1843.

Vol. XI.

Taken by W. S. Smith, Esq., Adelaide.

Digitized by Google

732. Workers of the Red Cross packing comforts for sending abroad

Many Australian women devoted themselves throughout the war to providing goods and raising funds for the comfort of the men at the front. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

733. RED-CROSS WORKERS

In the ball-room of Federal Government House, Melbourne. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

734. VOLUNTARY-AID DETACHMENTS MARCHING THROUGH MELBOURNE ON "RED CROSS DAY," 24TH MAY, 1918

Vol. XI.

Taken by Akers & Co., Melbourne.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H2000.

Digitized by Google

735. VOLUNTARY-AID DETACHMENTS MARCHING PAST LADY HELEN MUNRO FERGUSON IN GOVERNMENT HOUSE GROUNDS, SYDNEY

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

736. SCHOOL CHILDREN KNITTING FOR SOLDIERS

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Vol. XI.

Digitized by Google

737. VICTORIAN SCHOOL CHILDREN BRINGING POULTRY FOR SOLDIERS' HOSPITALS

The State-school children of Victoria alone, by their earnings or handiwork, raised £438,000 for Red Cross and various comforts' funds. *Vol. XI.*

Lent by the Victorian Education Department.

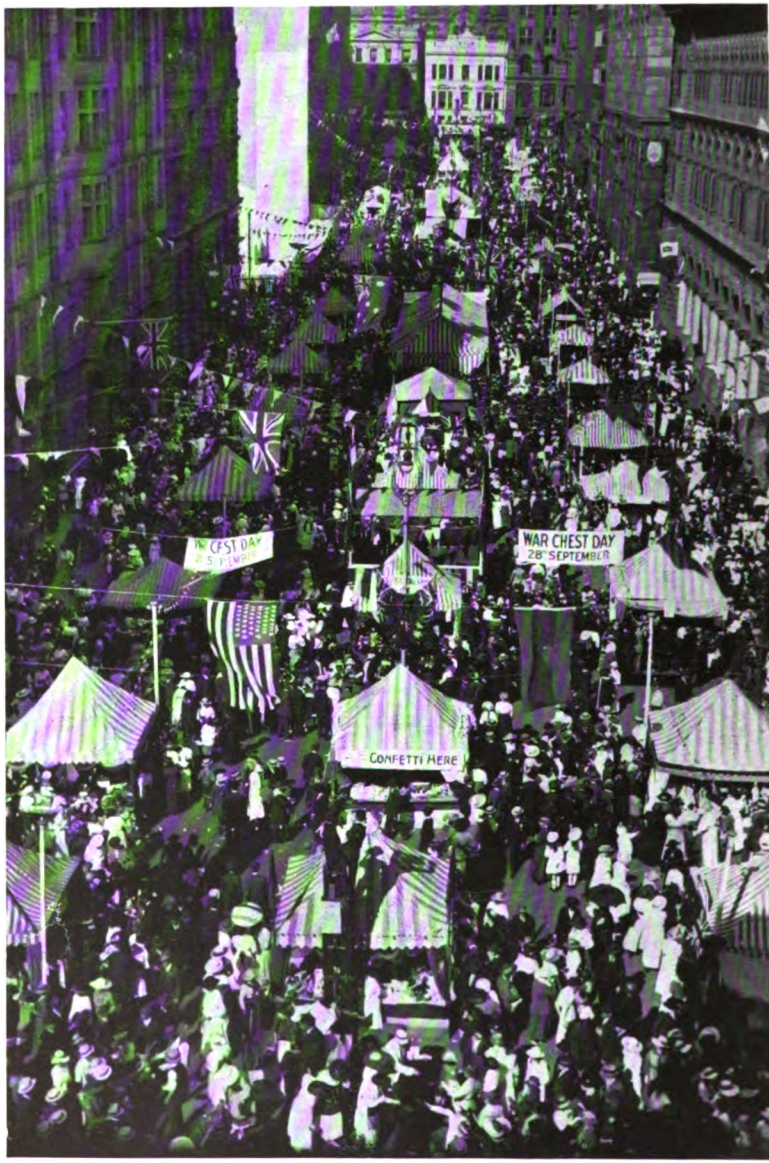
Digitized by Google

738. No. 11 Australian General Hospital, Caulfield, Melbourne—one of the many war hospitals in Australia

Comforts for this hospital were supplied by Victorian school children. *Vol. XI.*

Lent by the Victorian Education Department.

Digitized by Google

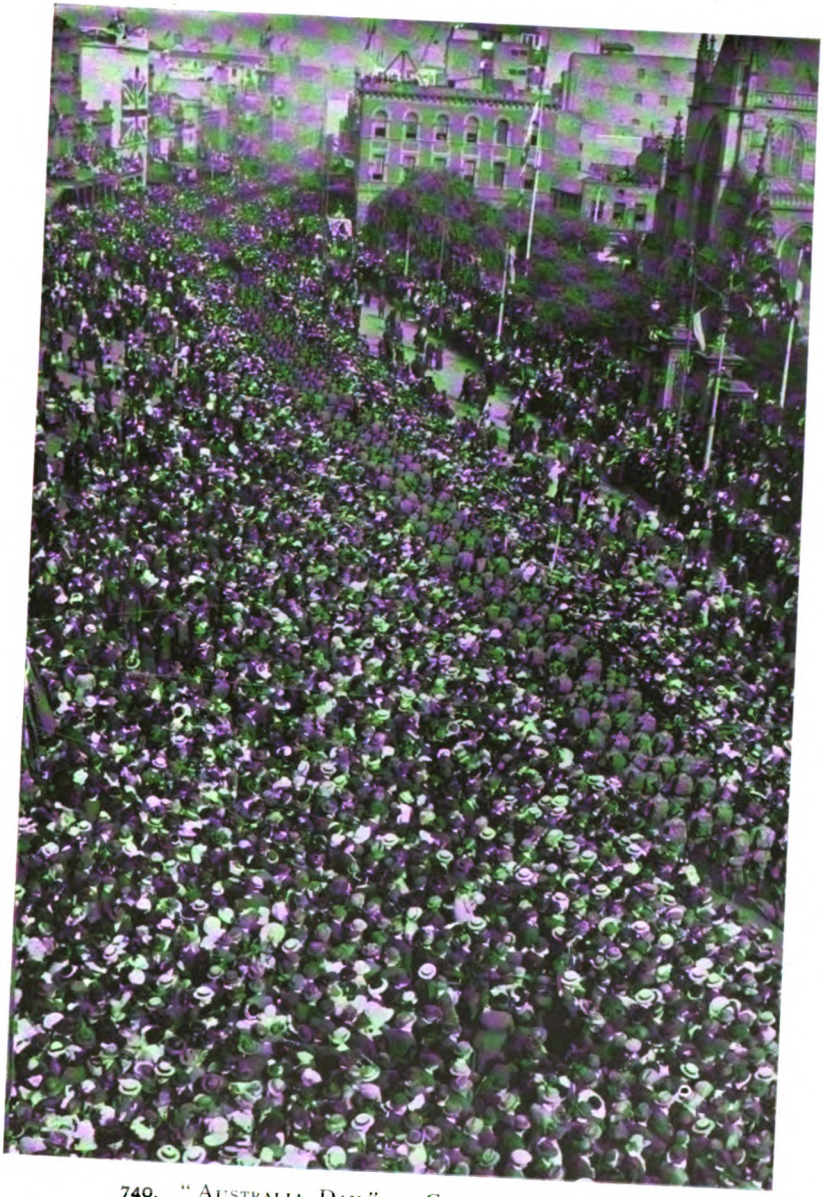


739. Raising money for the "War Chest" (a fund for the provision of comforts)—Martin-place, Sydney

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google



740. "Australia Day" in George-street, Sydney

On this day, which was set apart for collecting Red Cross and other funds, £846,939 was subscribed in New South Wales alone. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

741. FARMERS SOWING A PADDOCK, THE PROCEEDS FROM WHICH WERE DEVOTED TO PATRIOTIC FUNDS

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

742. RECRUITING, WHEN NUMBERS BEGAN TO FALL SHORT

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

743. A RECRUITING MARCH IN PROGRESS THROUGH NEW SOUTH WALES

One method of stimulating recruiting was for a small body of volunteers to start from a country town, the party growing in size like a snowball as it marched to one of the capitals. This shows the "Kangaroos" near Wallendbeen. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

744. RECRUITS FROM ROCKHAMPTON, QUEENSLAND

Vol. XI.

Lent by "The Daily Mail," Brisbane.

Digitized by Google

745. Troops on the rifle range, Enoggera Camp, Queensland, in 1918

Men of a fine type were still enlisting in the last year of the war, but in greatly decreased numbers. *Vol. XI.*

Lent by "The Daily Mail," Brisbane.

Digitized by Google

746. The Prime Minister (the Right Honorable W. M. Hughes) speaking in Martin-place, Sydney

In 1916, and again in 1917, in consequence of the falling off in recruiting, Mr. Hughes laid a proposal for conscription before the people by means of a referendum. Popular opinion was sharply divided, there being honest convictions on each side. After the bitterest campaigns within memory the proposal was twice defeated, on each occasion by a comparatively narrow majority of the men and women voters of Australia. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

747. A RECRUITING MEETING IN COLLINS-STREET, MELBOURNE

Vol. XI.

Photo. by "The Weekly Times," Melbourne.

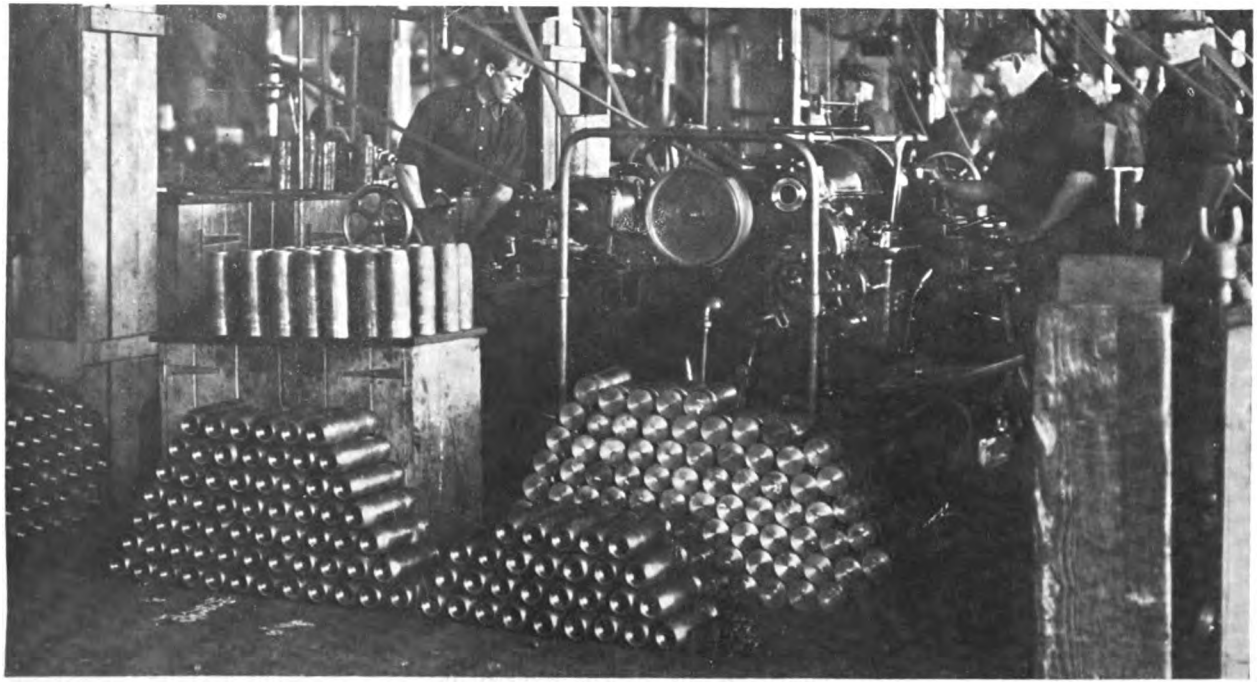
Digitized by Google

748. "CALLED-UP" MEN IN TRAINING DURING THE FIRST REFERENDUM CAMPAIGN

Before the first conscription referendum (1916) the Government ordered into camp men who, under the Australian Defence Acts, could be summoned for "home service" (*i.e.*, service within the Commonwealth). *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google



749. MUNITION-MAKING IN AUSTRALIA

In 1915 the manufacture of shells was undertaken in Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria, and Western Australia; but, in consequence of the slow mail-service, and the frequent alterations in European specifications, the drawings were often obsolete before the manufacture was begun. In the end it was found impracticable to consign from Australia manufactured shells, but shell steel was sent. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

750. SHIP-BUILDING IN AUSTRALIA

Walsh Island, Newcastle (New South Wales), showing three steamers under construction for the Commonwealth Government. Steel works in the distance. *Vol. XI.*

Photo. by "The Sydney Mail."

Digitized by Google

751. RAISING NATIONAL LOANS FOR WAR EXPENDITURE—GENERAL PAU, OF THE FRENCH MISSION, ADDRESSING A CROWD IN BRISBANE

The greater part of the cost of the Australian forces was met by raising internal loans. By 30th June, 1920, the war debt of Australia was £385,700,402, of which £208,122,381 had been raised from revenue and internal loan, and £47,500,000 borrowed in Great Britain (to which also were owing large amounts for war services). *Vols. I (1st edn., p. 33) and XI.*

Taken by Harringtons Ltd., Brisbane.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H2149.

Digitized by Google

752. RAISING OF THE FIRST POST-WAR LOAN—A MEETING IN ST. GEORGE'S-TERRACE, PERTH

The war was necessarily followed in all countries by organised efforts to reinstate ex-soldiers in civil occupations. The sums devoted to this object in Australia were very great; and this expenditure, together with that involved in demobilisation and the provision of war gratuities for all who served abroad or in certain capacities at home, necessitated the raising of large loans for several years after the end of the war. *Vol. XI.*

Taken by E. L. Mitchell, Esq., Perth.

Digitized by Google

753. ONE METHOD OF RAISING COMMONWEALTH WAR LOANS

A poster used in Melbourne during the war, depicting a French or Belgian woman and child sitting amid the ruins of their house. Such posters made a strong appeal both in recruiting and loan campaigns, and give some indication of the motives which maintained the Australian war effort. *Vol. XI.*

Lent by the Commonwealth Treasury Department.
Aust. War Museum Collection No. H2366.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

Ranks shown after the surnames of officers and men are the highest attained by each during the war.

Illustrations are referred to by their numbers.

ABBEVILLE, No. 3 A.G.H. at, 486
ABDEL RAHMAN BAIR, 117, 126
ABRAHAM HEIGHTS, 397
ACCROCHE WOOD, 510
ACHI BABA, 67
ADAMS, Capt. S. H. (b. Herefordshire, Eng.), 142
ADELAIDE, receipt of news of Armistice at, 701; celebration of Peace Treaty at, 703
AFAN, BIR EL, Turkish camp at, *July* 1916, 582-3
AFULE, EL, bombing of railway station at, 19 *Sep.* 1918, 660
AIRCRAFT, British, 35, 426, 428, 444, 599, 657-8, 686; German, 445
ALBANIA WOOD, 405
ALBERT, 206; Battle of, 1916, 198-201; British bombardment of, 1918, 450; Battle of, 1918, 523-31
ALBERT-BAPAUME ROAD, 209, 289-90, 443; at Pozières, 219-21, 226-7; at Le Sars, 270, 293
ALEPPO, 677; railway junction at, 678
ALEXANDRIA, 39
ALLENBY, Field-Marshal Lord (of Felixstowe, Eng.; b. Brackenhurst, Eng.), entering Jerusalem, 11 *Dec.* 1917, 616; inspects Anzac Mtd. Div., 28 *Aug.* 1918, 654; inspects 3 L.H. Bde. at Tripoli, 682
ALLONVILLE, 482, 484
AMARA, 686
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES, 503, 555, 570
AMIENS, 460, 470, 499; Battle of, 508-22
AMMAN, 657; raid on, *Mar.* 1918, 630-3; prisoners captured at, 25 *Sep.*, 668
AMMUNITION, artillery: carried to guns at Anzac, 96, by mules in Flanders, 380, on limbers, *Mar.* 1918, 454; rifle, cut up for bombs at Anzac, 101; dumps, 254, 318, 327, 508; train, destroyed, 418; factory in Australia, 749; German dump of, on fire at Susan Wood, 514
ANDOVER, Australian carpenters at, 259
ANGLE, THE, 187-8
ANTI-AIRCRAFT GUNS, British aeroplane shelled by, 428
ANVIL WOOD, 541
ANZAC, 53-161; Landing at, 25 *Apr.* 1915, 53-6, transports shelled by Turks, 57-8, first day trenches, 59-60; roll-call of 1 Bn. at, 30 *Apr.*, 63; Gen. Birdwood's H.Q. at, 65, 81; Indian mountain gun at, 66; armistice with Turks at, 24 *May*, 70-3; snipers at, 76, 89-93; 9 Bty. gun in action at, 79; underground line at, 88; water carriers at, 94; reading news of day at, 95; typical uniforms at, 96; Turkish shell to left of, 122; left of position at, after *Aug.*, 126; false alarm of gas attack at, 128; 2 Div. after arrival at, *Sep.*, 135-6; church service at, 139; Lord Kitchener's visit to, 141; gale at, 28 *Oct.*, 144; under snow, 28 *Nov.*, 146-7; Evacuation of, 148-9, 151-9; after Evacuation, 160-1; *see also* HILL 60, LONE PINE, SARI BAIR
ANZAC BEACH, 55, 64, 84, 123; in *May* 1915, 81; before *Aug.* offensive, 102; during Evacuation, 156; Turks on, after Evacuation, 160

Digitized by Google

ANZAC BUFFET (LONDON), 249
ANZAC CAMP (YPRES), 412
ANZAC CORPS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
ANZAC COVE, 55-6, 81-3; air-photograph of, 123; under shell-fire, 80, 84-5
ANZAC GULLY, 65, 83; under snow, 28 *Nov.* 1915, 147
ANZAC MOUNTED DIVISION, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
"ANZACS" arriving in Melbourne, 1918, 698
APEX, THE, 112A, 113; opposing lines at, 127
APIA, fleet at, *Sep.* 1914, 14
ARABS, 608, 685; typical village of, on Philistine Plain, 610; entertaining 2 L.H. Bde. staff during Amman raid, 631
ARCY WOOD, 528; German 12-in. gun in, 531
ARI BURNU, 83, 123
ARMENIANS, 692, in trenches at Baku, 694
ARMENTIÈRES, 261, 440; bombardment of, by Germans, 1916, 178; N.Z. Div. in line at, *June* 1916, 179; opposing lines near, 180
ARMISTICE, at Anzac, 24 *May* 1915, 70-3; of *Nov.* 1918, crowds receiving news of, in Sydney, 699, Melbourne, 700, Adelaide, 701
ARMOURED CARS, *see* BRITISH ARMY
ARMY MEDICAL CORPS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY
ARMY SERVICE CORPS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
ARNOTT, Col. J. McL. (of Strathfield, N.S.W.; b. Newcastle, N.S.W.), 652
ARTILLERY (BRITISH AND AUSTRALIAN), in Egypt, 1916, 173; battery advancing, 1917, 291; behind Noreuil, 314; near Ypres, 347; before Battle of Polygon Wood, 380; at Lavieville, 29 *Mar.* 1918, 452; near Vaux-sur-Somme, 453-4; in Battle of Amiens, 512; at Busigny, 14 *Oct.* 1918, 570; training at Mitcham Camp, 708; howitzers: in action at attack on Hill 60 (Anzac), 118, on way to Somme, 1916, 202, in Third Battle of Ypres, 350-1, abandoned on Westhoek Ridge, 395, in Battle of Amiens, 509; naval guns: destroyed before Evacuation of Anzac, 151, 161, near Hellfire Corner, Ypres, 423; bombardments and barrages: Lone Pine, 5 *Aug.* 1915, 103, box-barrage of 12 *June* 1916, 187-8, at Battle of Fromelles, 193, of Pozières, 210, 215, at Battle of Messines, 1917, 334-5, Hamel, 4 *July* 1918, 501-2, Battle of Proyart, 529, Mont St. Quentin, 1 *Sept.*, 537, near Péronne, 5 *Sep.*, 543, at Battle of Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 550-1; emplacements for: in Sinai Desert, *Feb.* 1916, 166, behind Flers, winter 1916-17, 274, at Hill 63 (Messines), 327, Westhoek, 417; *see also* AMMUNITION, AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY, TRENCH-MORTARS
ARTILLERY (GERMAN), captured near Merris, 1918, 477, near Lihons, 9 *Aug.*, 520, in Battle of Proyart, 531; emplacements for, near Bullecourt, *Apr.* 1917, 311-2, at Deconinck Farm, 342; bombardments and barrages: of Pozières, 214, 216, at Battle of Messines, 327, on 25 *Sep.* 1917, 381, Broodseinde Ridge (salvo), 388, Borre, 17 *Apr.* 1918, 472-3, at Dernancourt, 27 *July*, 495; marks left by "daisy-cutter" shell explosion, 352
ARTILLERY (TURKISH), shelling of Anzac Cove by, 57-8, 80, 84-5, 20 *Dec.* 1915, 159
ARTILLERY ROAD, 152
ASADABAD PASS, 687
ASCENSION FARM, Germans surrendering near, 18 *Sep.* 1918, 552
ASCENSION VALLEY, 551
ASSYRIA FARM, 387
ATAWINEH REDOUBT, light horsemen attacking, 19 *Apr.* 1917, 603
ATTACKS AND COUNTER-ATTACKS (*see also* BATTLES)—
—AUSTRALIAN, on 400 Plateau,

Digitized by Google

ATTACKS, ETC.—*continued.*
Anzac, 26 *Apr.* 1915, 61; at Lihons, 9 *Aug.* 1918, 519-21; on Mont St. Quentin, 1 *Sep.*, 539-40, Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 18 *Sep.*, 550-1; at Magdhaba, 23 *Dec.* 1916, 593; on Atawineh Redoubt, Gaza, 19 *Apr.* 1917, 603
—GERMAN, before Battle of Polygon Wood, 381
AUJA, EL, bridge across Jordan at, 629, 640
AUSTRALIA, troops training in, 4-5, 41-2, 706, 708, 745; camps in, 704-5, 707; troops leaving, 714, 717-21; Red Cross workers in, 722, 732-5; wounded arriving in, 722-9; returned soldiers in, 730-1; patriotic work of school children in, 736-7, of farmers, 741; recruiting in, 742-4, 747; munition works in, 749; shipbuilding yards in, 750; raising national loans in, 751-3; *see also* ADELAIDE, BRISBANE, HOBART, MELBOURNE, PERTH, SYDNEY
AUSTRALIAN COMFORTS FUND, *see* COMFORTS FUND
AUSTRALIAN CORPS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
AUSTRALIAN FLYING CORPS, training squadron at Minchinhampton, 426. *Half-Flight*, 685-6. *No.* 1 *Squadron*, 599, 600, 655, 657-8; bombing El Afule railway station, 19 *Sep.* 1918, 660. *No.* 2 *Squadron*, 427, 444. *No.* 4 *Squadron*, 446
AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, 96, 97, 101, 141, 177, 241, 246-7, 249-53, 433-4, 438, 533, 597; types enlisting for, in 1914, 3-4, in 1918, 743-5; training of, 4-5, 41-2, 48-9, 260, 359, 437, 439, 622, 706, 708, 745; camps of, in Egypt, 46, England, 254-6, 426, France, 412, 491-2, Sinai, 580, 587, 589, Australia, 704-5; review of, at Tel el Kebir, 1916, 173; officers and men of, with Dunsterforce, 691, 693, in Siberia, 695; reinforcements for, leaving Australia, 717-21; "Anzacs" arriving in Melbourne, 1918, 698; marching
AUST. IMPERIAL FORCE—*continued.*
through London, 19 *July* 1919, 702; return of wounded to Australia, 722-31
—ADMINISTRATIVE HEADQUARTERS OF, in Egypt, 172, London, 245-8
—I ANZAC CORPS, 184, 227
—AUSTRALIAN CORPS, 429, 437-8; commander and staff of, 31 *May* 1918, 497
—DESERT MOUNTED CORPS (HEADQUARTERS), *see* BRITISH ARMY
—1ST DIVISION, 40, 273, 369, 410, 415, 474-5, 477; leaving King George's Sound, 1 *Nov.* 1914, 45; at Mena Camp, 46-7, Anzac, 59-60, 62, 123, 147
—2ND DIVISION, 319, 414, 425; at Anzac, 135-6, Battle of Pozières, 233, 235; massed for review by Sir Douglas Haig, 29 *Aug.* 1917, 360; its line beyond Hamel, *July* 1918, 510
—3RD DIVISION, 260-1, 396, 411; at Battle of Messines, 1917, 335; its line beyond Hamel, *July* 1918, 510
—4TH DIVISION, 169, 484; at Battle of Messines, 1917, 334-5
—5TH DIVISION, 189, 405, 424, 434, 455, 565; at Battle of Fromelles, 193-6
—ANZAC MOUNTED DIVISION, 580, 654
—ANZAC PROVOST CORPS, 287
—ARMY CANTEENS, 646
—ARMY DENTAL SERVICE: 34*th Dental Unit*, 483
—ARMY MEDICAL CORPS (ALL STATES), parties of, leaving Anzac during Evacuation, 148-9; camel cacolets used by, 637; draining Jordan Valley swamps, 651; dressing stations of, at Anzac, 114, Bécourt Château, 1916, 240, beside Menin Road, *Sep.* 1917, 375; hospitals of, at Anzac, 122-3, 154, Lemnos, 162, Millencourt, 1917, 281. 1*st Casualty Clearing Station*, 64, 376. 3*rd Field Ambulance*, 69, 123. 14*th Field Ambulance*, 485. *No.* 1 *Auxiliary Hospital*, 379. *No.* 1 *General Hospital*, 164, 487. *No.* 2 *General Hos-*

Digitized by Google

AUST. IMPERIAL FORCE—*continued.*
pital, 46, 377. *No.* 3 *General Hospital*, 163, 486. *No.* 11 *General Hospital*, 738. *No.* 1 *Stationary Hospital*, 123, 171. *See also* STRETCHER-BEARERS
—ARMY NURSING SERVICE, members of, at Lemnos, 163, Ismailia, 171, on leave in London, 252, in France, 376, 487, Salonica, 684, India, 697
—ARMY ORDNANCE CORPS, 247, 544-6
—ARMY PAY CORPS, 248
—ARMY SERVICE CORPS (ALL STATES), 46, 421; field bakeries of, 490; with Mersa Matruh expedition, 573-4. *Anzac Mtd. Div. Train*, 653. *I Anzac Corps Troops Supply Column*, 422. *2nd Div. Supply Column*, 354. *6th M.T. Company*, 489. *1st Field Bakery*, 165
—ARMY VETERINARY CORPS: *Aust. Vety. Hospital*, 488
—ARTILLERY (ALL STATES): *4th Brigade*, 291. *7th Brigade*, 380. *9th Battery*, 79. *29th Battery*, 453. *37th Battery*, 389. *105th Battery*, 350. *112th Battery*, 509. *2nd Siege Battery*, 351. *See also* ARTILLERY (BRITISH AND AUSTRALIAN)
—BASES: *Aust. General Base Dépôt*, Le Havre, 491-2
—CAMEL CORPS, 590-1, 637
—CHAPLAINS, 139, 241, 492, 723
—DÉPÔTS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM, 254, 426. *Overseas Training Brigade*, 255. *No.* 1 *Command Dépôt*, 256
—ENGINEERS (ALL STATES), 46, 55, 442, 476, 588. *2nd Field Company*, 48
—FLYING CORPS, *see* AUSTRALIAN FLYING CORPS
—INFANTRY, 59, 60, 77, 88, 138, 141, 261, 273, 275, 282, 319, 369, 383, 391-2, 405, 413-5, 424, 445, 455, 458, 464, 467, 481, 503, 505, 507, 561, 565; training in Australia, 4-5, 41; Gen. Birdwood addressing, 2 *Apr.* 1916, 174. *1st Brigade* (*N.S.W.*), 46, 55, 106. *2nd Brigade* (*Vic.*), 5, 40, 43, 46, 146, 235; at Second

AUST. IMPERIAL FORCE—*continued.*
Battle of Krithia, 67-8, Battle of Amiens, 519. *3rd Brigade* (*Q'land, S. Aust., W. Aust., Tas.*), 46, 365; at Battle of Proyart, 527. *5th Brigade* (*N.S.W.*), 137, 234, 297, 308. *6th Brigade* (*Vic.*), 134-5, 175, 234-5, 262. *7th Brigade* (*Q'land, S. Aust., W. Aust.*), 232, 373, 399. *8th Brigade* (*N.S.W., Vic., Q'land, S. Aust.*), 292, 295, 482; at Battle of Fromelles, 195-6. *12th Brigade* (*All States*), 430. *13th Brigade* (*Q'land, S. Aust., W. Aust., Tas.*), 326. *14th Brigade* (*N.S.W.*), 541; at Battle of Fromelles, 195-6. *15th Brigade* (*Vic.*), at Battle of Amiens, 512, 515. *1st Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 89, 95, 99, 168; at Landing, Anzac, 56, 63, Battle of Lone Pine, 107. *2nd Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 152. *3rd Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 78, 432; at Landing, Anzac, 53, Battle of Lone Pine, 104, Battle of the Menin Road Ridge, 363. *4th Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 41; at Landing, Anzac, 55. *5th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 62, 185. *7th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 143. *9th Battalion* (*Q'land*), 6, 472-3, 532. *10th Battalion* (*S. Aust.*), 520. *11th Battalion* (*W. Aust.*), 181, 477. *12th Battalion* (*S. Aust., W. Aust., Tas.*), 44, 190. *14th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 385. *15th Battalion* (*Q'land, Tas.*), 76, 504. *16th Battalion* (*S. Aust., W. Aust.*), 142, 284. *18th Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 137. *21st Battalion* (*Vic.*), 136; attacking Mont St. Quentin, 1 *Sep.* 1918, 539-40. *24th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 176, 386, 538. *25th Battalion* (*Q'land*), 716. *28th Battalion* (*W. Aust.*), 359. *29th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 513. *31st Battalion* (*Vic., Q'land*), at Battle of Fromelles, 195-6. *40th Battalion* (*Tas.*), 404. *45th Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), at Battle of the Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 550-1. *46th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 553. *50th Battalion* (*S. Aust.*),

Digitized by Google

AUST. IMPERIAL FORCE—*continued.* 170. 53*rd Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 541; at Battle of Fromelles, 194. 54*th Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), at Battle of Fromelles, 195-6. 56*th Battalion* (*N.S.W.*), 535. 60*th Battalion* (*Vic.*), 439
—LIGHT HORSE, 42, 77, 115, 153, 578, 580-1, 608, 610, 621-2, 638, 640-1, 644, 646, 648, 652, 664, 669, 672, 681, 683, 730; advancing on Magdhaba, 23 *Dec.* 1916, 593; at Second Battle of Gaza, 602-3, second action of Es Salt, 634-5, Battle of Sharon, 661. 1*st Brigade* (*N.S.W., Q'land, S. Aust., Tas.*), 49, 114. 2*nd Brigade* (*N.S.W., Q'land*), 100, 614; in Amman raid, *Mar.* 1918, 631. 3*rd Brigade* (*Vic., S. Aust., W. Aust.*), 576, 682. 3*rd Regiment* (*S. Aust., Tas.*), 93, 128. 4*th Regiment* (*Vic.*), 46. 5*th Regiment* (*Q'land*), 91-2. 7*th Regiment* (*N.S.W.*), 153, 587. 8*th Regiment* (*Vic.*), 579. 9*th Regiment* (*Vic., S. Aust.*), 576, 579. 10*th Regiment* (*W. Aust.*), 616. 12*th Regiment* (*N.S.W.*), 706. 13*th Regiment* (*Vic.*), at Battle of Albert, 523
—MACHINE GUNS (ALL STATES), 555. 22*nd Company*, 316. *See also* MACHINE GUNS
—PIONEERS (ALL STATES): 1*st Battalion*, 390. 2*nd Battalion*, 293. 3*rd Battalion*, 522; at Battle of Albert, 525. 5*th Battalion*, 549
—RAILWAYS: 2*nd Light Railway Operating Company*, 416. *See also* RAILWAYS
—SIGNAL SERVICES, 75, 368, 389, 645. 3*rd Company*, 411. *A. & N.Z. Wireless Signal Squadron*, 687-90, 696
—TUNNELLERS: 2*nd Company*, 343, 345, 443. 3*rd Company*, 357
AUSTRALIAN NAVAL AND MILITARY EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, leaving Sydney, 19 *Aug.* 1914, 7, 714; Col. Holmes, commander of, at Bita Paka, 10; R.A.N. Bde. staff of, 11; *see also* NEW GUINEA
AUSTRALIAN NAVY: *Sydney-Emden* action, 15-19; destroyer on escort duty, 27; H.Q. of, Melbourne, 710. *Australia*, 23-4, 32-5; coaling at Port Jackson, 4 *Aug.* 1914, 2; at Samoa, *Sep.* 1914, 14. *S/M AE1*, 21. *S/M AE2*, 21. *Huon*, 25. *Melbourne*, 22, 29, 30, 36-7. *Parramatta*, 25, 26, 28. *Swan*, 25. *Sydney*, 13, 31, 36; at Samoa, *Sep.* 1914, 14; after fight with *Emden*, 18; boat from, rescuing survivors of *Emden*, 19; party from, landing at Direction Island, 10 *Nov.* 1914, 20. *Tingira*, 711. *Una*, 12. *Warrego*, 25-6. *Yarra*, 25. *R.A.N. Brigade*, 11. *R.A.N. Bridging Train*, 130-3, 150. *R.A.N. College*, 713
AUSTRALIANS, types of, enlisting in 1914, 3-4, in 1918, 743-5
AVELUY, Aust. Corps School at, 437-8
Ayesha, schr., 17

BABY 700, 73, 105, 113; seaward spurs of, 112A-B
BAGHDAD RAILWAY, 678-80
BAILLEUL, 478-9
BAKU, Armenians in line at, 694
BALDWIN, Lt. H. F., pp. vi, ix
BALLOONS, British, 392; German, 387
BAPAUME, 209, 294-7; troops resting outside, 17 *Mar.* 1917, 292, moving through, 295; First Battle of, 443-4, 447-9; Second Battle of, 534-43
BAPAUME ROAD, *see* ALBERT-BAPAUME ROAD
BAPAUME-CAMBRAI ROAD, 298
BARADA GORGE, 674
BARQUE, LE, 289
BATHS of 5 Div., 434
BATTALIONS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
BATTLES, ENGAGEMENTS, ETC., *see* ALBERT, AMIENS, AMMAN, ANZAC, BAILLEUL, BAPAUME, BEAUREVOIR LINE, BEERSHEBA, BOMBING RAID, BRAY-SUR-SOMME, BROODSEINDE, BULLECOURT, CAMBRAI, DERNANCOURT, EPEHY, FLERS, FLEURBAIX, FROMELLES,

Digitized by Google

BATTLES, ETC.—*continued.*
GAZA, GHORANIYE, HAMEL, HAZEBROUCK, HÉBUTERNE, HILL 60 (ANZAC), HINDENBURG LINE, HINDENBURG OUTPOST-LINE, JERICHO, JERUSALEM, JIFJAFA, JORDAN VALLEY, KAUKAB, KEMMEL RIDGE, KHUWEILFE, KRITHIA, LIHONS, LONE PINE, LYS, MAGDHABA, MEGIDDO, MENIN ROAD RIDGE, MERRIS, MERSA MATRUH EXPEDITION, MESSINES, MŒUVRES, MONT ST. QUENTIN, MONUMENT WOOD, MOUQUET FARM, NEK, NEW GUINEA, NIEUPORT, NOREUIL, PASSCHENDAELE, PÉRONNE, PILKEM RIDGE, POELCAPPELLE, POLYGON WOOD, POZIÈRES RIDGE, PROYART, QUINN'S POST, RAFA, ROMANI, ST. QUENTIN CANAL, ES SALT, SARI BAIR, SCIMITAR HILL, SHARON, SOMME, SUVLA, VILLERS-BRETONNEUX, VILLE-SUR-ANCRE, WARLENCOURT, YPRES
BATTLESHIP HILL, 98, 105, 112B
"BEACHY BILL," *see* OLIVE GROVE
BEAUMETZ-LEZ-CAMBRAI, 298
BEAUREVOIR, 566
BEAUREVOIR LINE, BATTLE OF THE, 564, 566-9
BEAVERBROOK, Lord, p. viii
BÉCOURT CHÂTEAU, 240-1
BÉCOURT WOOD, 209
BEDOUIN, 581; *see also* ARABS
BEERSHEBA, 607
BEIRUT, light horsemen embarking at, 683
BELGIUM, country round Ypres, *Aug.* 1914, 406; country beyond Broodseinde, *Oct.* 1917, 387, 393; *see also* Western Front
BELLEWAARDE LAKE, 348-9
BELLEWAARDE RIDGE, 380
BELLICOURT, 560; canal tunnel at, 562-3; reserves moving to, 30 *Sep.* 1918, 565
BENNETT, Brig.-Gen. H. G. (of Canterbury, Vic.; b. Balwyn, Vic.), 365
BERESFORD, Commr. J. A. H. (of Melbourne; b. Laugharne, Wales), 11
BERKELEY CASTLE, convalescent soldiers entertained at, 258
BERTANGLES, château at, 498
BETLHÉEM FARM, 332
BEUSSENT, 439
BIRR CROSS-ROAD, ammunition train destroyed at, 418
BIRDWOOD, Gen. Sir W. R. (b. Poona, India), p. viii; 141, 174, 287, 323, 431
BISCUIT TRENCH, 272
BITA PAKA, 10
BITA PAKA ROAD, 10
BIVOUACS, of French troops at Lemnos, 50; of 2 Inf. Bde. at Helles, 67, and at Anzac, 146; of troops near Vaux-sur-Somme, 1918, 458; of Turks at Oghratina, 584-5; *see also* CAMPS, DUGOUTS
BLACK, Maj. P. C. H. (b. Beremboke, Vic.), 142
BLACKBOY HILL CAMP, 4
BLACK WATCH ALLEY, 212
BLADEN, Chap. the Rev. A. P. (of Malvern, Vic.; b. Newcastle, Eng.), 241
BLAMEY, Brig.-Gen. T. A. (b. Wagga Wagga, N.S.W.), 47, 497
BLANCHE BAY, 8
BOGHALI, 52
BOIS L'ABBÉ, 464, 494
BOISSELLE, LA, 209; scene of British advance at, 1916, 199; German trench at, 201
BOLTON'S HILL, 100
BOLTON'S RIDGE, underground line in, 88
BOMBAY, Aust. nurses in, 697
"BOMB FACTORY" at Anzac, 101
BOMBING RAID (AERIAL) on El Afule railway station, 19 *Sep.* 1918, 660
BOMBS, for trench-mortars: British, 506, 558-9, German, 186, Turkish, 138
BORRE, Germans shelling, 17 *Apr.* 1918, 472-3
BOULOGNE, 435; No. 2 A.G.H. at, 377
BOURSIES, 304
BOWEN, Commr. R. G. (of Melbourne; b. Taggerty, Vic.), 11
BRACEGIRDLE, Commr. L. S. (of Sydney; b. Balmain, N.S.W.), 11
BRAY-SUR-SOMME, 524; attack on, 22 *Aug.* 1918, 525-6

Digitized by Google

BRIDGES, Maj.-Gen. Sir W. T. (b. Greenock, Scotland), 40, 47
BRIDGES, across Firth of Forth, 36; at Chipilly, reconstructed, 522, Le Cateau, destroyed, 572, Serapeum, 576, Beersheba, 607, Amman, 632, 668; across Jordan, at Makhadet Hajla, 628, Auja, 629, 640; across Yarmuk Gorge, destroyed, 670
BRIDGES' ROAD, 78
BRIE, marshes of Somme near, 534
BRIGADES, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
BRIGGS, 1955A Sgt. C. H., 38 Bty., A.F.A. (b. Ross, Tas.), 79
BRIGHTON BEACH (ANZAC), 123
BRIGHTON CAMP, 705
BRINDISI, 25
BRIND'S ROAD, 233
BRISBANE, 25 Bn. marching through, 1915, 716; Gen. Pau addressing meeting in, 751
BRITISH AIR FORCE, 293, 362, 392, 428, 686
BRITISH ARMY, 102, 126, 198, 200, 241, 445, 494, 533, 571, 597, 616; forces assembling at Lemnos, *Apr.* 1915, 50; at Battle of Messines, 1917, 334, 336
—FOURTH ARMY, 556
—DESERT MOUNTED CORPS (Headquarters), 623, 649
—29TH DIVISION, 474
—35TH DIVISION, 448
—60TH (LONDON) DIVISION, 615, 630
—DUNSTERFORCE, 691-4
—SWEET'S COLUMN, 689-90
—ARMOURED CARS, at Battle of Amiens, 516
—ARMY MEDICAL CORPS, 200, 451, 541; camel cacolets used by, 637. *No.* 3 (*London*) *General Hospital*, 378
—ARTILLERY: *Inverness Battery, R.H.A.*, 609. *Notts Battery, R.H.A.*, 673. *See also* ARTILLERY (BRITISH AND AUSTRALIAN)
—CAMEL CORPS, 619, 637, 662. *I.C.C. Brigade*, 590-1
—CAVALRY, 461; at Battle of Amiens, 518
—INFANTRY, during retirement, 24 *Mar.* 1918, at Fricourt, 447, Longueval, 448. 8*th Royal Welsh Fusiliers*, 114
—LABOUR CORPS, 408-9
—ROYAL FLYING CORPS, *see* BRITISH AIR FORCE
—TUNNELLERS: 180*th Company*, 449
BRITISH NAVY, 25, 50, 70, 85, 101, 115, 143, 158, 324; shelling Fort Hamidieh, 51, Gaba Tepe and Olive Grove, 86, The Pimple, Suvla, 129; landing troops at Anzac, 25 *Apr.* 1915, 53-4; "K" lighters, 102, 132, 150; trawlers leaving Imbros for Anzac, 19 *Dec.* 1915, 158; *Albion*, 74; *Birmingham*, 36; *Dublin*, 36; *Triumph*, 75
BROADMEADOWS CAMP, 5, 707
BROODSEINDE, 402; Battle of, 385-6
BROODSEINDE RIDGE, 384-9; trenches on, 386, 424; Germans shelling, 388
BROOKE, Lt. W., pp. vi, ix
BROOKS, Lt. E., pp. vi, ix
BROWN'S DIP, 104
BULLECOURT, 316; Hindenburg Line at, 3 *Apr.* 1917, 311-2, 9 *May*, 317; Battle of, 313-22
BURIAL SERVICE, 241
BUSIGNY, 570
BUTTE (POLYGON WOOD), 382
BUTTE OF WARLENCOURT, 276, 289-90

CABARET WOOD FARM, 565
CACOLETS, camel, 637
CAIRO, A.I.F. H.Q. in, 172
CALAIS, Aust. Vety. Hospital at, 488
CAMBRAI, BATTLE OF, 1917, 427, 430
CAMELS, 575, 582, 590-1, 619-20, 637, 662
CAMOUFLAGE, on H.M.A.S. *Melbourne*, 30, s.s. *Katoomba*, 38; over guns, at Anzac, 79, on Western Front, 327, 423; over spoil from Hill 70 tunnels, 358; over support trenches on Broodseinde Ridge, 424; over observation post, 442; over Fourth Army H.Q., 556; over German trench-mortar at Hamel, 504

Digitized by Google

CAMPAIGNS, *see* DARDANELLES, MERSA MATRUH, MESOPOTAMIAN, PALESTINE, SINAI, WESTERN FRONT
CAMPBELL, Lt. J. P., p. ix
CAMPS, in Australia: Blackboy Hill, 4, Broadmeadows, 5, 707, Enoggera, 6, 745, Liverpool, 704, Brighton, 705, Mitcham, 708; at Mena, 46; in England: Tidworth, 254, Longbridge Deverill, 255, Sutton Veny, 256, Minchinhampton, 426; in France: behind Delville Wood, 282, near Dickebusch, 412, Haut Allaines, 430; in Sinai and Palestine: Bir Etmaler, 580, Nagid, 587, Masaid, 589, Kantara, 598, Jordan Valley, 641, Talat ed Dumm, 644, Tiberias, 672; German, at Chuignes, 528; Turkish, at Bir el Afan, 582-3; *see also* BIVOUACS
CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, 521
CANALS, 184; *see also* ST. QUENTIN, SOMME, SUEZ
CANTEENS, in England, 247, 249, 257; of Aust. Comforts Fund, at Longueval, winter 1916-17, 275; of Y.M.C.A., 533; in Jordan Valley, 646; Mrs. Chisholm's, at Kantara, 647
CAPPY, patrol examining German dugouts at, 532
CARDONETTE, 493
CARINYA POST, 170
CARMEL, MOUNT, 667
CARRUTHERS, Brig.-Gen. R. A., 497
CASSERLEY, W.-O. A. W. W., p. ix
CASUALTIES—
—BRITISH AND AUSTRALIAN, at Anzac, 55, 69, 78, Battle of Sari Bair, 100, 108-9, 114; at Second Battle of Krithia, 68, Battle of Fromelles, 107, Battles of the Somme, 1916, 199, 233, 240; during Somme winter, 1916-17, 278-81, 293; at Battle of Bullecourt, 320-1, Battle of the Menin Road Ridge, 367-8, 370, 374-6, Battle of Poelcappelle, 397, First Battle of Passchendaele, 402-3, Villers-Bretonneux, from gas, 494, Anvil Wood, 541; in Mersa Matruh expedition, 573; returned to Australia, 722-5; camel cacolets for transport of, 637
—GERMAN, at Battle of Fromelles, 192, Battle of the Menin Road Ridge, 370-1, Villers-Bretonneux, 466, Bray-sur-Somme, 526, Montbrehain, 569
—TURKISH, at Anzac, 71, 73, 108
CASUALTY CORNER (POZIÈRES), 209, 234; cross-road leading to, 212
CATEAU, LE, railway bridge at, destroyed, 572
CATEAU ROAD, LE, at Estrées, 567
CAULFIELD, No. 11 A.G.H. at, 738
CAVALRY, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE (LIGHT HORSE), BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY
CEMETERIES, 241, 243, 298, 307
CENTRE WAY, 213, 221, 229
CHAILAK DERE, 124
CHALK PIT (POZIÈRES), 207, 209, 217
CHANAK, 51-2
CHAPLAINS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
CHAUVEL, Lt.-Gen. Sir H. G. (of Clarence River district, N.S.W.; b. Tabulam, N.S.W.), p. viii; 594, 623
CHEESE ROAD, 271
CHESHIRE RIDGE, 117, 140
CHETWODE, Lt.-Gen. Sir P. W. (of Chetwode, Eng.; b. London), 594
CHINESE LABOUR CORPS, 447
CHIPILLY, bridge at, reconstructed, 522
CHISHOLM, Mrs. Alice, her canteen at Kantara, 647
CHORD, THE, 187-8
CHUIGNES, 528
CHUIGNOLLES, 527-9
CHUNUK BAIR, 98, 105, 112A, 113, 117
CHURCHES, at Albert, 206, Pozières, 222-5, Flers, 266, Millencourt, 281, Messines, 340, Zonnebeke, 384, Passchendaele, 393, Armentières, 440, Corbie, 457, Amiens, 460, 470, 499, Dernancourt, 462, Bailleul, 478-9,

Digitized by Google

CHURCHES—*continued.*
Bray-sur-Somme, 525; *see also* MOSQUES
CHURCH SERVICES, 6, 139, 492
CLAPHAM JUNCTION (YPRES), line at, 363; Menin Road near, 369
CLARKE, Col. L. F. (of Hobart; b. Melbourne), 44
CLÉRY-SUR-SOMME, 538; 56 Bn. near, 31 *Aug.* 1918, 535
COMFORTS FUND, AUSTRALIAN, its stall at Longueval, *Dec.* 1916, 275
CONSCRIPTION REFERENDUMS, 748; voting on, in France, 432
CONTALMAISON, 209, 212
CORBIE, 457, 461, 533
CORDONNERIE FARM, 186
CORNWELL, Matron E. (of Melbourne; b. Melbourne), 487
CORRIGAN, Lt.-Col. J. J. (b. Greymouth, N.Z.), 553
COULSON, Lt. O. H., p. ix
COURCELETTE, 209
COURTNEY'S POST, 155
COXEN, Brig.-Gen. W. A. (of Brisbane; b. Egham, Eng.), 497
CRATERS (SHELL), 186-8, 205, 231, 237, 242-3, 267, 274, 317, 339, 342, 348, 352, 355, 368, 372, 384, 394, 396, 403, 405, 407, 500; *see also* MINES
CROIX DU BAC, 176
CRÉPY WOOD, German trench in, captured, 520
CUMMING, Capt. R. H. O., 142

DAISY PATCH, 103, 105
DALY, Sgt. G. D., 5 L.H. Regt. (of Brisbane; b. Ashgrove, Q'land), 92
DAMASCUS, 675
DARDANELLES, 51-2
DARDANELLES CAMPAIGN, British and French forces assembling for, *Apr.* 1915, 50; *see also* ANZAC, HELLES, SUVLA
DEAD SEA, 627
DEAD SEA POST, 650
DECLINE COPSE, 401
DECONINCK FARM, 342
DEFENCE DEPARTMENT, Melbourne, 709
DEFENCES, *see* FORTIFICATIONS
DEIRAN, 611, 623
DELSAUX FARM, 299
DELVILLE WOOD, 282
DEMOLITIONS, Australian, at Evacuation, Anzac, 151; German, at Bapaume, 294, Chipilly, 522, Le Cateau, 572
DERNANCOURT, 451, 462; British gas attack at, 25 *July* 1918, 495
DESERT MOUNTED CORPS, *see* BRITISH ARMY
DESTROYER HILL, 128
DICK, Col. J. A. (of Randwick, N.S.W.; b. Windsor, N.S.W.), 163
DICKEBUSCH, Anzac Camp at, 412
DIRECTION ISLAND, telegraph staff watching *Sydney-Emden* action from, 15; landing party from *Emden* at, 9 *Nov.* 1914, 16-7; party from *Sydney* landing at, 10 *Nov.*, 20
DIVISIONS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY, NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION, NEW ZEALAND EXPEDITIONARY FORCE
DJEMAL PASHA, 604
DODDS, Brig.-Gen. T. H., p. viii
DOIGNIES, 302
DOUVE FARM, LA, 331
DRAGOON FARM, roll-call of 40 Bn. at, 14 *Oct.* 1917, 404
DUCKBOARDS, 429, 556; in Flanders, in 1916, 179, 183, in 1917, 390, 392, 399, 405; on Somme battlefield, winter 1916-17, 282-3
DUGOUTS, at Ypres, 414-5; Australian, at Anzac, 65, 75, 83, 100, 104, 137, 140, Suvla, 131, in Flanders, 181, 345, 365; German, on Somme battlefield, 200, 230, 232, in Hindenburg Line, 311-2, 319, at Cappy, 532
DUMM, TALAT ED, 644, 649
DUMPS, British, 157, 234, for Battle of Amiens, 508; German, 514, 547
DUNSTERFORCE, *see* BRITISH ARMY
DUNTROON, Military College at, 712

EAUCOURT L'ABBAYE, artillery advancing near, 27 *Feb.* 1917, 291
EDGE, Capt. A. (b. Hockley, Eng.), 142
EGYPT: Mena Camp, 46; A.I.F. H.Q., 172; review at Tel el

Digitized by Google

EGYPT—*continued.*
Kebir, 1916, 173; defence of: Mersa Matruh expedition, 573-4, reconnaissance into Sinai, 1915, 575
EGYPTIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, *see* SINAI, PALESTINE
EGYPTIAN LABOUR CORPS, constructing railway across Sinai, 597
EGYPTIANS, 619-20
ELLIOTT, Brig.-Gen. H. E. (of Melbourne and Ballarat, Vic.; b. Charlton, Vic.), 189
ELSA TRENCH, 536-9
ENGINEERS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, AUSTRALIAN NAVY (R.A.N. BRIDGING TRAIN)
ENOGGERA CAMP, 6, 745
EPEHY, BATTLE OF, 550-4
ESDRAELON PLAIN, 661
ESDUD, 619
ES SALT, *see* SALT, ES
ESTRÉES, 567
ETERPIGNY, Fourth Army H.Q. at, 1918, 556
ETMALER, BIR, 580
EVACUATION, THE, 148-59; of wounded, *see* MEDICAL ARRANGEMENTS, STRETCHER-BEARERS

FALKENHAYN, Gen. von, 604
FARA, TEL EL, 605
FARM (ANZAC), THE, 117
FAUNTHORPE, Col. J. C., pp. v, viii
FEISAL, EMIR, 650
FELMY, Lt. G., 600
FERGUSON, Gnr. G. G. G., 9 Bty., A.F.A. (b. Ipswich, Q'land), 79
FERWEH, KHURBET, Turkish wheeled-transport abandoned near, 21 *Sep.* 1918, 666
FIRTH OF FORTH, 23, 33, 36
FISHER, Rt. Hon. A., p. viii
FLANDERS, section of breastwork in, 179, 181, 183; condition of roads in, 1917, 353-4, 391, 393, 409; *see also* ARMENTIÈRES, BELGIUM, FLEURBAIX, MESSINES, YPRES, etc.
FLARES, German, at Pozières, 208, Hamel, 4 *July* 1918, 501
FLERS, 264-6; trenches near, 1916-17, 271-4, 277-8, 285
FLÊTRE, 420
FLEURBAIX, 185; opposing lines near, 1916, 187-8
FLINTE FARM, trenches near, 386
FOOTT, Brig.-Gen. C. H. (of Rocklea, Q'land; b. Bourke, N.S.W.), 497
FORESTS, 184, 301, 348-9, 464, 475, 530
FORTIFICATIONS, of Ypres, 410-1, Péronne, 542
—BRITISH AND AUSTRALIAN, at Anzac, 76, 88; of Suez Canal Defences, 166-7, 577; in Flanders, 179-81, 183, 187-8, 348-9, 442; on Somme battlefield, winter 1916-17, 269-74, 289; at Baku, 695; outposts: at Anzac, 59-60, 124, Mœuvres, 309, Merris, 477, Hamel, 503, Suez Canal, 577; trenches: at Anzac, 77, 93, 128, in Sinai and Palestine, 167, 602, 614, 638, Flanders, 187-8, 194, 348-9, 362-3, 373, 386, 424, 431, at Flers, 272-3, Bullecourt, 317, on Somme battlefield, 1918, 449, 456, 468, 510, 525, 538, 561; wire entanglements: at Anzac, 98, Armentières, 180, Messines, 325, Nieuport, 314, Polygon Wood, 373, Hébuterne, 468, Borre, 472
—GERMAN, in Flanders, 180, 187-8, 195-6, 332, 348-9, after Battle of Fromelles, 192, 197; at Pozières, 203-5, 232, 238; of Hindenburg Line, 311-2, 558; at Péronne, 542, Bellicourt, 560, 563; outposts, at Villers-Bretonneux, 466, 505; pillboxes, in Flanders, 328, 341-2, 362, 364, 370-2, 385, 403; trenches: in Flanders, 187-8, 192, 195-7, 339, 348-9, on Somme battlefield, in 1916-17, 201, 203-5, 221, 228-9, 289, 311-2, and in 1918, 450, 462, 504, 507, 520, 548, 553, 560, 569; wire entanglements: at Armentières, 180, Pozières, 203-4, 229, Hermies, 304, Mont St. Quentin, 536, Anvil Wood, 541, Bellicourt, 560, of Hindenburg Line, 311-2, Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 554, 559, Beaurevoir Line, 564
—TURKISH, at Dardanelles, 51, Anzac, 89, 127; trenches: at

Digitized by Google

FORTIFICATIONS—*continued.*
Lone Pine, 107-8, Oghratina, 584-5, on Tel el Fara, 605; wire entanglements on Gaza-Beersheba line, 606
FRANCE, *see* WESTERN FRONT
FRANVILLERS, 485; tunnellers digging trenches at, *Mar.* 1918, 449
FRASER, Brig.-Gen. L. D., 497
FREAME, 764 Sgt. W. H., 1 Bn. (of Kentucky, N.S.W.; b. Osaka, Japan), 89
FRENCH, children with Australians, 177; civilians, 219-20, 226, 435, in war zone, 288, 463, 571, refugees, at Strazeele, *Apr.* 1918, 471
FRENCH ARMY, 50
FRENCH NAVY: *Montcalm*, at Samoa, *Sep.* 1914, 14
FRICOURT, 288; British troops retiring through, 24 *Mar.* 1918, 447
FRICOURT ROAD, 262
FRITZ'S FOLLY, 269
FROISSY BEACON, 530
FROMELLES, BATTLE OF, 191-7
FULTON, Lt.-Col. D., p. viii

GABA TEPE, 54, 70; *Albion* aground off, 23 *May* 1915, 74; *Triumph* torpedoed near, 25 *May*, 75; shelling of, 13 *June*, 86
GALILEE, SEA OF, 671
GALLIPOLI, *see* ANZAC, HELLES, SUVLA
GAS, false alarm of, at Anzac, 128; men suffering from, 494; British attack with, at Dernancourt, 25 *July* 1918, 495
GAZA, 601; First Battle of, 601; Second Battle of, 602-3; Third Battle of, 606-9
GAZA-BEERSHEBA LINE, wire entanglements of, 606
GENEVE, 566
GEORGE V., KING, inspecting 5 Div. School, 1916, 189
GERMAN AIR FORCE, 387, 445, 496, 600
GERMAN ARMY, 201, 218, 228, 313, 466, 496, 526, 569, 604; troops of, at Battle of Fromelles, re-occupying their second line, 197, captured at Battle of the Menin Road Ridge, 367-8, 370, Battle of Poelcappelle, 397, Battle of Amiens, 511, 514, surrendering at Battle of the Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 552, captured in Sinai, 596
—ARTILLERY, *see* ARTILLERY (GERMAN)
—MOTOR TRANSPORT, 604
GERMAN NAVY: ships of Pacific Squadron at Rabaul, 8; *Emden*, under fire of *Sydney's* guns, 15, aground, 19, landing party from, at Direction Island, 16-7; *Gneisenau*, 8; *Komet*, 12; *Nürnberg*, 8; *Scharnhorst*, 8
GHUZZE, WADY, 602
GHORANIYE, bridge-head at, 638-9
GIBRALTAR (POZIÈRES), 232
GILLEMONT FARM, 561; British tanks in action near, 29 *Sep.* 1918, 557, wrecked in mine-field near, 558
GIRD TRENCH, 284
GLASFURD, Brig.-Gen. D. J. (of Edinburgh; b. Matheran, India), 47
GLENCORSE WOOD, 362, 366
GODLEY, Lt.-Gen. Sir A. J. (of Killegar, Ireland; b. Chatham, Eng.), 141
GRAVES, 229, 231; *see also* CEMETERIES
GREAT BRITAIN, A.I.F. camps in, 254-6, 426; Aust. troops in, 257-8; Aust. war-workers in, 259; *see also* LONDON
GRESSAIRE WOOD, 523
GREY FARM, 333
GRIFFITHS, Brig.-Gen. T., p. viii
GUEUDECOURT, 267-8
GUNN, 3774 Pte. A., 6 Bn. (of Cheltenham, Vic.; b. Melbourne), 275
GUNS, 33-4, 66, 79, 151, 161, 314, 423, 477, 520, 531, 558, 708; *see also* ARTILLERY, AUSTRALIAN NAVY, BRITISH NAVY, HOWITZERS, TRENCH-MORTARS
GUN VALLEY, 274

HABEITA, BIR, 170
HAIFA, 607
HAJLA, MAKHADET, bridge across Jordan at, 628

Digitized by Google

HALSEY, Rear-Admiral Sir L. (of Gaddesden Place, Herts., Eng.; b. London), 34
HAMEL, 500, 510; shelling of valley near, 29 *Mar.* 1918, 459; Battle of, 501-4
HAMIDIEH, FORT, British shell bursting in, 51
HANEBEEK, German shelters along the, destroyed, 371
HANEIN, WADY, 612
HARBONNIÈRES, 518
HAREFIELD PARK, No. 1 A.A.H. at, 379
HARRIS, B.Q.M.S. E. G., 9 Bty., A.F.A. (of Garden Island Creek, Cygnet, Tas.; b. Garden Island Creek), 79
HARWOOD, Maj. R. (b. Fremantle, W. Aust.), 142
HAUT ALLAINES, 12 Inf. Bde. camp at, *Dec.* 1917, 430
HAVRE, LE, Aust. Gen. Base Dépôt at, 491-2
HAZEBROUCK, 469
HÉBUTERNE, 468
HEJAZ, *see* ARAB NORTHERN ARMY
HELIOPOLIS, No. 1 A.G.H. at, 164
HELIOPOLIS CAMP, light horsemen training at, 49
HELLES, 2 Inf. Bde. at, *May*, 1915, 67-8
HELLES (YPRES), 385
HELLFIRE CORNER, 361; 12-in. naval gun at, 423
HELL SPIT, 63
HELMETS, STEEL, 175, 365
HÉNENCOURT, château at, 287
HERMIES, 303, 305
HIGH WOOD, 212; duckboard track near, 283
HILL 60 (ANZAC), attacks on, *Aug.* 1915, 118-21
HILL 60 (YPRES), mine-crater at, 329; artillery in action near, 350
HILL 63 (MESSINES), shelling of batteries near, 327, 337
HILL 70 (LENS), 358
HILL 971 (ANZAC), 52
HINDENBURG LINE, 289; points reached by Germans in sortie from, 15 *Apr.* 1917, 308-9; position occupied by Aust. reserves facing, 310; at Bullecourt, 311-3, 317, 319; Aust. officer examining, 316; Battles of the, 1918, 550-69
HINDENBURG OUTPOST-LINE, Battle of the, 550-4
HINTON, Surgeon-Major (of Glenelg, S. Aust.), 731
HOBART, 12 Bn. marching through, 20 *Oct.* 1914, 44; troops embarking at, 720
HOLMES, Maj.-Gen. W. (of Sydney; b. Sydney), 10
HOMS, 676
HOOGE, 348-9
HORSES, 211, 263, 286-7, 323, 390, 421, 573, 643, 673, 687, 689-90, 741; of light horse, 42, 523, 576, 579, 581, 594, 610, 621-2, 635, 640-2, 653-4, 664, 672, 682, 706, Aust. artillery, 173, 347, 380, 454, 512, British cavalry, 518, Turkish cavalry, 596; operation on, at Aust. Vety. Hospital, 488; dummy, constructed in Jordan Valley, 1918, 659
HOSPITALS, at Anzac, 123, 154; in Millencourt church, 281; German, at Flers, 266; *see also* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY
HOSPITAL SHIPS, 144; arriving in Australia, 722; *Kanowna*, 39
HOUPLINES, opposing lines near, 180
HOWITZERS, 118, 202, 351, 395, 509; *see also* ARTILLERY
HUGHES, Rt. Hon. W. M., p. viii; 176, 746
HULLUCH, tunnellers working at, 357
HURLEY, Capt. J. F., pp. vii, ix

IDA POST, 441
IDIOT CORNER, plank road near, 391
IMBROS, 85, 87, 145; trawlers leaving, for Anzac, 19 *Dec.* 1915, 158; 1 Fld. Bakery at, 165
IMLAY, Lt.-Col. A. P. (of Sydney; b. Comongin, Q'land), 142
INDIAN ARMY, 102, 123, 573, 640
—5TH CAVALRY DIVISION, 678
—ARMY MEDICAL CORPS: *Alexandra War Hospital*, Bombay, 697
—ARTILLERY: 21*st* (*Kohat*) *Mountain Battery*, 66, 26th (*Jacob's*) *Mountain Battery*, 55

Digitized by Google

INDIAN ARMY—*continued.*
—BIKANER CAMEL CORPS, 575
—INFANTRY: 14*th* (*K.G.O.*) *Sikhs*, 111
INFANTRY, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, BRITISH ARMY, INDIAN ARMY
INVERNESS COPSE, 368
IRVINE, Maj. F. D., 55
ISMAILIA, 171

JABBER TRACK, 405
JACKDAW SWITCH, 367
JACKSON, S/Sgt. C. J., p. ix
JAFFA-JERUSALEM ROAD, 613
JAMES, Lt. W. H., p. ix
JENIN, 664
JERVIS BAY, R.A.N. cadets at, 711
JERICHO, 625; Christian refugees at, 633
JERICHO-JERUSALEM ROAD, 643
JERUSALEM, 615-8; Germans in, 1917, 604; Gen. Allenby entering, 11 *Dec.* 1917, 616
JERUSALEM-JORDAN VALLEY ROAD, 630
JIFJAFA, light horse marching to, *Apr.* 1916, 579
JOHNSTON, Chap. the Rev. G. W. (of Berrima district, N.S.W.; b. West Kangaloon, N.S.W.), 241
JOHNSTON'S JOLLY, 71, 98; during Lone Pine attack, 105
JORDAN, RIVER, 627; bridges over, at Makhadet Hajla, 628, Auja, 629, 640
JORDAN VALLEY, 627, 641-2, 646; defences of, 638-40, 648; draining swamps in, 651; Gen. Allenby inspecting Anzac Mtd. Div. in, 654; dummy horses constructed in, 659
JOYCE, Sgt. W. H., p. ix
JUDÆA, 613-4
JUDAH, WILDERNESS OF, 624, 649

"K" LIGHTERS, 102, 132, 150
"KANGAROOS," recruiting march of the, 743
KANTARA, 598; Mrs. Chisholm's canteen at, 647
KAUKAB, artillery in action at, 29 *Sep.* 1918, 673
KAY TRENCH, 203-4
KEBIR, TEL EL, review of Aust. Divs. at, 1916, 173
KEMAL BEY TEPE, 67
KEMMEL RIDGE, First Battle of, 471-5
KENSINGTON CAMP, 41
KEPHALOS, *see* IMBROS
KHALASA, light horsemen quesing Arabs at, 608
KHUWEILFE, TEL EL, artillery in action at, 2 *Nov.* 1917, 609
KILIA LIMAN, 52
KILID BAHR, 51
KING, Lt.-Col. D. M. (b. Calcutta, India), 189
KING GEORGE'S SOUND, A. & N.Z. forces leaving, 1 *Nov.* 1914, 45
KIRKPATRICK, 202 Pte. J. S., 3 Fld. Amb. (b. South Shields, Eng.), 69
KITCHENER, Field-Marshal Earl, at Anzac, 141
KOJA CHEMEN TEPE, *see* HILL 971
KOMBIU, MOUNT, 9
KRITHIA, SECOND BATTLE OF, 67-8
KURDISTAN, A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn. in, 688
KURUNTUL, JEBEL, 625-6

LAGNICOURT, 306
LANDING, THE, 53-60
LATCHFORD, Capt. E. W. (of Armadale, Vic.; b. near Murchison, Vic.), 695
LAVIÉVILLE, artillery in action at, 28 *Mar.* 1918, 452
LAYES, RIVER DES, 191
LEBANONS, light horsemen snowballing on, 681
LEDEGHEM, 406
LEMNOS, 162; British and French forces assembling at, *Apr.* 1915, 50; 16 Bn. at, 142; nurses at, 163
LEWIS GUNS, *see* MACHINE GUNS
LIGHT HORSE, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
LIHONS, attack on, 9 *Aug.* 1918, 519-21
LIVERPOOL CAMP, 704
LONDON: A.I.F. Admin. H.Q., 245-8; Horseferry-road, 247; Anzac Buffet, 249; Australians on leave, 250-3; No. 3 (London) General Hospital, 378; Victoria Station, 436; Australians marching through, 19 *July* 1919, 702
LONDONERS, *see* BRITISH ARMY (60TH DIVISION)

Digitized by Google

LONE PINE, BATTLE OF, 103-9
LONGBRIDGE DEVERILL, Overseas Training Bde. camp at, 255
LONGUEVAL, 275; British troops retiring through, 24 *Mar.* 1918, 448
LOOP-HOLE PLATE, 90
LOOS, wrecked colliery buildings at, 356; tunnellers working at, 357
LOUPART WOOD, 209, 290
LOUVERVAL, château at, 301
LOVETT, 2011A Sgt. L., 10 A.F.A. Bde. (b. Hobart), 79
LOWE, Sgt. H. J., p. ix
LOZENGE, THE, 187-8
LUDENDORFF, Gen., 496
LYS, RIVER, 182, 440-1; Battles of the, 469-76, 478-9
LYTTON, Col. N., pp. v, viii

M'CAY, Maj.-Gen. Hon. Sir J. W. (of Castlemaine, Vic.; b. Ballynure, Ireland), 40, 189
M'CAY'S HILL, 123
McGLINN, Brig.-Gen. J. P. (of Sydney and West Maitland, N.S.W.; b. Sydney), 189
MACHINE-GUNS, Australian: Vickers, 316, 363, Lewis, 456, 503, 513, 519, 538, 595; German: attacked, at Villers-Bretonneux, 466, Lihons, 521
MACKENZIE'S STEPS, 78
MACLAGAN'S RIDGE, 83, 123
McLEOD, S/Sgt. K. H., p. ix
McPHERSON, W.-O. D., p. ix
MAGDHABA, 502; attack on, 23 *Dec.* 1916, 503-4
MALONE'S GULLY, 113
MAL TEPE, 52
MALT TRENCH, 290
MARETZ, 571
MARGETTS, Capt. I. S. (of Hobart; b. Launceston, Tas.), grave of, at Pozières, 231
MARTIN, S/Sgt. R. W., p. ix
MARTINPUICH, 209
MARTYN'S LANE, 94
MASAID, 589
MAXWELL, Maj. A. M. (of Hobart; b. Hobart), 93
MAXWELL, Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir J. G., 47, 141
MAZE, THE, 277-8
MÉAULTE, 286
MEDICAL ARRANGEMENTS, on Western Front, 374-9, during Somme Winter, 1916-17, 279-81; in Mersa Matruh expedition, 573, Palestine campaign, 637, 651; clearing stations, 64, 376; dressing stations, 114, 240, 375, 485; *see also* HOSPITALS, SANITATION, STRETCHER-BEARERS
MEDITERRANEAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, *see* ANZAC, DARDANELLES CAMPAIGN, HELLES, SUVLA
MEGIDDO, BATTLES OF, 659-75
MELBOURNE, at outbreak of war, 1; during Gallipoli campaign, 715; at Armistice, 700; 2 Inf. Bde. marching through, 25 *Sep.* 1914, 40; troops embarking at, 43, 719; "Anzacs" arriving in, 1918, 698; Defence Department in, 709; Navy Office in, 710; wounded arriving in, 724; Red Cross workers in, 733-4; No. 11 General Hospital in, 738; recruiting in, 747
MENA CAMP, 46-8
MENIN ROAD, 348-9, 361, 369, 374
MENIN ROAD RIDGE, BATTLE OF THE, 362-75
MERRIS, 480; outpost at, *June* 1918, 477
MERSA MATRUH EXPEDITION, 573-4
MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN, flying corps in, 685-6; A. & N.Z. Wireless Sig. Sqn. in, 687-8, 696, with Sweet's Column through, 689-90; *see also* BRITISH ARMY (DUNSTERFORCE)
MESSINES, 325, 340; Battle of, 1917, 325-42
MESSINES RIDGE, 325, 328; defences of, 1917-18, 431, 442
MESSUDIE, 656
MILLENCOURT, hospital in church at, 281
Milo, str., 149
MINCHINHAMPTON, A.F.C. aerodrome at, 426
MINES (EXPLODED), British and Australian: at Anzac, 103, near Fleurbaix, 195-6, at La Boisselle, 199, 209, during Battle of Messines, 1917, 328-30, at Hooge, 348-9; German: near Fleurbaix, 195-6, Hermies, 305, Lagnicourt, 306, in Hindenburg Outpost-

Digitized by Google

MINES (EXPLODED)—*continued*. Line, 1918, 558-9; MINES (UNEXPLODED), *see* TUNNELLING
MITCHAM CAMP, 708
MOAB, MOUNTAINS OF, 639
MOAB, PLATEAU OF, 627
MOASCAR, staff of A.I.F. training camp at, 652
MŒUVRES, 309
MOLENAARELSTHOEK, 385
MONASH, Lt.-Gen. Sir J. (of Melbourne; b. Flagstaff Hill, Melbourne), p. viii; 497
MONASH VALLEY, 136-7
MONTBREHAIN, 566, 568-9
MONTAUBAN, 263
MONT ST. QUENTIN, 536; attack on, 1 *Sep.* 1918, 537-40
MONUMENT WOOD, 506; trench captured in, 11 *July* 1918, 507
MOUQUET FARM, 209, 236-9
MORTAR RIDGE, 89
MOSQUES, of Omar at Jerusalem, 617; at Nebi Musa, 624, Jericho, 625
MOTTE-AU-BOIS, LA, 184
MUDROS, *see* LEMNOS
MUKSHEIB, WADY UM, 578
MULE GULLY, 123
MULES, 55, 64, 102, 125, 361, 396, 417, 570, 573-4
MUNITION WORKS, in Australia, 749; *see also* WAR WORKERS
MUNRO FERGUSON, Lady Helen, 735
MUNRO FERGUSON, Rt. Hon. Sir R. C., 40
MUNTAR, ALI EL, Gaza from, 601
MUSALLABEH, 648

NABLUS, 665
NAGARA POINT, 52
NAGID, 587
NAMELESS TRENCH, 468
NAOURS, 190
NARROWS, 51-2
NAZARETH, chief business men of, 663
NEBI MUSA, 624
NEK, THE, 73, 113, 137
NEWCASTLE (N.S.W.), ship-building yards at, 750
NEW GUINEA, scenes of operations in, 8-10; R.A.N. Bde. staff in, 11
NEW SOUTH WALES, recruits training in, 41; Liverpool Camp in, 704; recruiting march in, 743; ship-building yards in, 750; *see also* SYDNEY
NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIAN DIVISION, 83, 123
NEW ZEALAND EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, 101; leaving King George's Sound, 1 *Nov.* 1914, 45
—NEW ZEALAND DIVISION, 178-9
—MAORIS, 121
—MOUNTED RIFLES: *Otago Regiment*, 120
NIELD, 3209 Pte. C., 8 Bn. (of Upper Hawthorn, Vic.; b. Melbourne), 275
NIEPPE FOREST, 184, 475
NIEUPORT, 343
NIEUPORT BAINS, defences of, 344-5
NISSEN HUTS, 282, 412, 429
NONNE BOSSCHEN, German pill-boxes in, 372
NOREUIL, 307-8; position of reserves near, 310
NOREUIL VALLEY, artillery in, 314; shelling of, 315
NORTH BEACH (ANZAC), 123, 141, 149, 154, 157
No. 3 OUTPOST, 116; before *Aug.* 1915 offensive, 124, after, 125
NURSES, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE

OBSERVATION POSTS, Australian, at Anzac, 89, at Broodseinde, 389, in Messines sector, 442
OGHRATINA, Turkish trenches at, 1916, 584-5
O.G. LINES (POZIÈRES), 203-5, 209 229-30, 242-3; British shell, 1 *Aug.* 1916, 215
OLIVE GROVE, Anzac Cove shelled from, 80, 85; shelling of, 13 *June* 1915, 86
ONSLOW, Brig.-Gen. G. M. M. (of Camden, N.S.W.; b. Menangle, N.S.W.), 153
OOSTTAVERNE WOOD, 330
ORDNANCE STORES at Anzac, 123, 157; *see also* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
OUTPOSTS, *see* FORTIFICATIONS, No. 3 OUTPOST
OWL TRENCH, 341

Digitized by Google

PACIFIC (YPRES), railway yards at, 416
PALESTINE CAMPAIGN, *see* AMMAN, BEERSHEBA, GAZA, JERICHO, JERUSALEM, JORDAN VALLEY, MEGIDDO, ES SALT, SHARON, ETC.
PAPER HOUSE, 441
PARKER, Capt. H. C. (b. Deal, Eng.), 142
PASSCHENDAELE, 384, 393; First Battle of, 400-4
PAU, Gen., addressing a meeting in Brisbane, 1918, 751
PEACE TREATY, celebrating the, in London, 702, Adelaide, 703
PEARCE, Senator Rt. Hon. G. F., p. viii
Peninsula Press, The, men reading, 95
PERISCOPE RIFLE, 179
PÉRONNE, attack on, 1 *Sep.* 1918, 534, 541-2; advance from, 543, 547-9; ordnance stores at, 544-6
PÉRONNE ROAD, 516
PERSIA, Dunsterforce marching through, 691
PERTH, recruits in, 1914, 3; loan meeting in, 752
PETERHAVEN, 12
PHILISTINE PLAIN, villages on, 610-1
PIERS, 20, 43, 145, 696, 719-22; at Anzac, 81, 85, 123, 144, 147, 149, 156, Suvla, 132, 150, Nieuport Bains, 344, Beirut, 683
PILKEM RIDGE, BATTLE OF, 348-50, 355
PILLBOXES, *see* FORTIFICATIONS (GERMAN)
PIMPLE (ANZAC), THE, 103, 105
PIMPLE (SUVLA), THE, Navy bombarding, 6 *Oct.* 1915, 129
PINNACLE (ANZAC), THE, 113; Turkish blockhouse on, 127
PLATEAU 400, troops advancing on, 26 *Apr.* 1915, 61
PLOEGSTEERT WOOD, 337
PLUGGE'S PLATEAU, 83, 123, 135
PLUMER, Field-Marshal Lord, 189
POELCAPPELLE, BATTLE OF, 397-9
POLYGON WOOD, Aust. line on edge of, 373; Battle of, 380-4
PONCHAUX, 566
POPE, Col. H. (of Perth, W. Aust.; b. Ealing, Eng.), 142
POPERINGHE, railways at, 416, 419
POPERINGHE ROAD, 347, 354
POPE'S HILL, 114, 155
PORT JACKSON, 2
POST, No. 3, *see* No. 3 OUTPOST
POSTERS, recruiting, 742, 744; for War Loan, 751, 753
POZIÈRES, 203-5, 209, 218-27, 231-2, 242; bombardment of, by British, 21 *July* 1916, 210, by Germans, 1 *Aug.*, 214, 216
POZIÈRES RIDGE, BATTLE OF, 203-41
POZIÈRES TRENCH, 203-4
PRISONERS, German: surrendering in Battle of the Hindenburg Outpost-Line, 552, captured in Battle of the Menin Road Ridge, 367-8, 370, Battle of Poelcappelle, 397, Battle of Amiens, 511, 514, in Sinai, 596; Turkish: captured at Anzac, 110-1, in Sinai, 596, at Es Salt, *Apr.-May* 1918, 634, in Battles of Megiddo, 661, 668
PROYART, BATTLE OF, 527-31

QUEENSLAND, Enoggera Camp in, 6, 745; recruits from, 744; *see also* BRISBANE
QUINN'S POST, 93, 155; 15 Bn. at, during Turkish attack, 29 *May* 1915, 76

RABAUL, 8
RAFA, Lewis gunners in action at, 9 *Jan.* 1917, 595
RAIDS, Australian, at Fleurbaix, 12 *June* 1916, 187-8, Villers-Bretonneux, 505, 507; German, from Hindenburg Line, 15 *Apr.* 1917, 308-9
RAILWAYS (BRITISH), on Western Front, light, 279, 416-7, 419, 493, at Birr Cross-Road, destroyed, 418; broad-gauge engine from, 420; Victoria Station, London, 436; under construction in Sinai Desert, 597; *see also* TRAMWAYS
RAILWAYS (FRENCH), 184, 406, 419-20; at Bullecourt, 318; Ypres-Roulers line, destroyed, 384, 398, 401-3, 407, re-laying rails of, *Oct.* 1917, 408; at Dernancourt, 462, Amiens, 470, Lihons, 521, Le Cateau, wrecked, 572

Digitized by Google

RAILWAYS (TURKISH), at Messudie, 656; bombing of, at El Afule, 19 *Sep.* 1918, 660; at Semakh, 669-70, Aleppo, 678; Baghdad line, in Taurus Mountains, 679
RAILWAY WOOD, 408
RAZOR EDGE, 148
RECREATIONS OF TROOPS: Boxing at Aust. Corps School, 438; "The Smart Set" concert party, 484; troops on leave, 250-3, 698, in rest, 414-5; canteens, 249, 257, 275, 533, 646-7; entertainment of wounded, 258
RECRUITS, for A.I.F., 3-5, 745, methods of obtaining, 742-4, 746-7
RED CROSS SOCIETY, workers of, meeting a hospital ship, 722, packing goods, 732-3; raising funds for, 734, 740; Lady Helen Munro Ferguson reviewing V.A.D.'s, 735
REGIMENTS, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE, NEW ZEALAND EXPEDITIONARY FORCE
REID, Sir G., addressing 1 Div. at Mena Camp, 47
REINFORCEMENT GREEN, 139
RENESCURE, infy. training at, 1917, 359
RESERVE GULLY, 123
REST GULLY, 95, 135, 148
REVIEWS, INSPECTIONS, etc., of 2 Inf. Bde. in Melbourne by the Governor-General, 40; of Aust. divisions at Tel el Kebir by Gen. Murray, 173; of 2 Div. by Sir Douglas Haig, 29 *Aug.* 1917, 360; of Anzac Mtd. Div. by Gen. Allenby, 28 *Aug.* 1918, 654; of 3 L.H. Bde. at Tripoli by Gen. Allenby, 682; of boys in *Tingira* by Prince of Wales, 1920, 711; of cadets at R.A.N. College, 713; of V.A.D.'s in Sydney by Lady Helen Munro Ferguson, 735; of Germans in Jerusalem by Falkenhayn and Djemal Pasha, 604
RHODODENDRON RIDGE, 112A, 113, 117; opposing lines on, 127
RICHTHOFEN, Baron von, 496
RIENCOURT-LEZ-CAGNICOURT, 322
ROADS, 184, 311-2, 510; condition of, at Pozières, 221, 232-3, in Somme winter, 262, 269, 271, 277, 286, 293, in Flanders, 1917, 353-4, 391, 393, 409, Jericho-Jerusalem, in summer of 1918, 643
ROCKHAMPTON, recruits from, 744
ROMANI, BATTLE OF, 586
ROSS, Lt.-Col. A. M. (b. Pennakunda, India), 437
ROUEN, nurses at, 487; Aust. field bakeries at, 490
ROULERS-MENIN RAILWAY, 406
ROYAL AIR FORCE, *see* BRITISH AIR FORCE
ROYAL AUSTRALIAN NAVAL BRIDGING TRAIN, *see* AUSTRALIAN NAVY
ROYAL AUSTRALIAN NAVAL COLLEGE, cadets at, 713
ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE OF AUSTRALIA, 712
ROYAL NAVY, *see* BRITISH NAVY
ROYSTON, Brig.-Gen. J. R., 594
RUSSELL'S TOP, 137
RYRIE, Maj.-Gen. Sir G. de L. (of Michelago, N.S.W.), 141, 631

SAILLY-LE-SEC, Somme Canal near, 455; Lewis gunners in position near, 29 *Mar.* 1918, 456
SAILLY-SUR-LA-LYS, 5 Div. school at, 189
ST. LEGER, 489
ST. QUENTIN CANAL, at Bellicourt, 562; Battle of the, 557-65
ST. QUENTIN, MONT, *see* MONT ST. QUENTIN
ST. YVES, 328, 330
SALISBURY PLAIN, A.I.F. training camps on, 254-6, 260
SALMOND, Air Vice-Marshal Sir W. G. H., p. viii
SALONICA CAMPAIGN, Aust. nurses serving in, 684
SALT, Es, 636; refugees from, 633; second action of, 634-7
SALT LAKE (SUVLA), 116, 129
SAMOA, Australian squadron at, *Sep.* 1914, 14
SANITATION: incinerators at Anzac, 147, 155; swamp-draining in Jordan Valley, 651
SARI BAIR, BATTLE OF, 103-17
SARS, LE, 209, 270, 290, 293, 443
SAUSAGE VALLEY, 209, 211, 216

Digitized by Google

SAVY, No. 2 Sqn.'s aerodrome at, 444
SAZLI BEIT DERE, 113, 115
SCHOOLS OF INSTRUCTION, of 5 Div., 189, Aust. Corps, 437, 8 Inf. Bde., 482
SCHULER, Lt. P. F. E. (of Melbourne; b. East Melbourne), 47
SCIMITAR HILL, BATTLE OF, *see* HILL 60 (ANZAC)
SCRUBBY KNOLL, 71, 89
SEC BOIS, engineers mining cross-roads at, *Apr.* 1918, 476
"SECOND" RIDGE (ANZAC), underground line on, 88
SEDD-EL-BAHR, water towers at, 67
SEMAKH, railway station at, 669
SENUSSI, operations against, 573-4
SERAPEUM, 168, 576
SHARON, BATTLE OF, 660-7
SHELL GREEN, 100, 153
SHIP-BUILDING YARDS at Newcastle, N.S.W., 750
SHIRLEY, L.-Cpl. F. L., p. ix
SHRAPNEL GULLY, 123
SIBERIA, A.I.F. officer serving in, 695
SIGNAL SERVICES, *see* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE
SIMPSON HARBOUR, 8
SINAI, 168-9; defences in, 166-7, 170, 577; expedition into, *Jan.* 1915, 575; constructing railway across, 597; for campaign in, *see* JIFJAFA, MAGDHABA, RAFA, ROMANI, SUEZ CANAL, etc.
SING, Pte. W. E., 5 L.H. Regt. (of Clermont, Q'land; b. Clermont), 91
SMART, Capt. H. C., pp. vii, viii
"SMART SET," THE, concert party, 484
SMITH, Lt.-Col. W. (of Melbourne), 287
SNIPERS, Australian, at Anzac, 76, 89-93; German, killed, 526
SNIPERS' NEST, 112A-B
SOMME AND SCHELDT CANAL, *see* ST. QUENTIN CANAL
SOMME CANAL, near Sailly-le-Sec, 455
SOMME RIVER, 456, 524, 534; Battles of the, 1916, 190, 198-241, 262-79; German withdrawal from the, 1917, 289-307; First Battles of the, 1918, 443-68, 470, 481, 493-5, 500-7; Second Battles of the, 1918, 523-43
SOMME VALLEY, shelling of, 459
SOUTH AUSTRALIA, Mitcham Camp in, 708; returned soldiers in, 731; *see also* ADELAIDE
STEELE'S POST, 136-7, 155
STEENVORDE, Australians assisting farmers at, 433
STIRLING CASTLE (YPRES), 370
STOKES GUN, *see* TRENCH-MORTARS
STRAZEELE, civilians leaving, *Apr.* 1918, 471; troops watching German bombardment of, 17 *Apr.*, 474
STRETCHER-BEARERS, 293; at Anzac, 69, 78, Battle of Pozières, working under white flag, 233, Batt. of Bullecourt, under fire, 320, Battle of Poelcappelle, 397, difficulties of, during win 1916-17, 279; German priso acting as, 367-8, 397
SUEZ CANAL, 169, 576, 59 fences of, 166-8, 170, 577
SUGAR-LOAF SALIENT, viev 191
SULLIVAN, Capt. J. (of G Vic.; b. East Geelong), :
SUPPLIES, 518; at Anzac, o during Evacuation, 157, Kantara, 598; *see also* T PORT
SUSAN WOOD, 514, 518
SUTTON VENY, No. 1 Comm Dépôt at, 256
SUVLA, 130-3; scene of adv at, *Aug.* 1915, 116; navy barding The Pimple at, (129; evacuation of, *Dec.*,
SUWARA ATIKA, 688
SWANSTON, Sgt. W. H., p. ix
SWEET'S COLUMN, *see* BRITIS ARMY
SWITCH TRENCH, 273
SYDNEY, A.N. & M.E.F. leaving, 19 *Aug.* 1914, 7, 714; Armistice celebrations at, 699; transport leaving, 721; return of first blinded man to, 723; review of V.A.D.'s at, 735; War Chest Day at, 739; Australia Day at, 740; Rt. Hon. W. M. Hughes addressing meeting at, 740; *see also* PORT JACKSON

Digitized by Google

TABLE TOP, 112A, 115
TANKS, British: in Bullecourt attack, 11 *Apr.* 1917, 313, 318, Battle of Messines, 1917, 338, Third Battle of Ypres, 355, 363, 367, Battle of Amiens, 515, 518-9, 521, Battles of the Hindenburg Line, 1918, 557-9; German, captured at Villers-Bretonneux, 467
TAPES, guiding, 371, 394
TARANTO, 38
TASMANIA, Brighton Camp in, 705; *see also* HOBART
TAURUS MOUNTAINS, Baghdad railway in, 679-80
TAZLI, Sweet's Column near, 689
TEMPTATION, MOUNT OF, 625-6
TERRITORIALS, *see* BRITISH ARMY (60th Division)
'HAMES HOUSE, 398
'HAMES WOOD, 384
BERIAS, light horse camp at, 672
ERIAS, LAKE, *see* GALILEE, SEA
'RTH, 254
'RT-BOUCLY, 547-8
BRIDGE (LOOS), 356
NG, of A.I.F., 4, 260, 437, infantry, 5, 41, 359, 439, horse, 49, 622, 708, engirs, 48, artillery, 708; at M.C. of Australia, 712
WAYS: British, 291, at Suvla, trench, 181, 187-8, 203-4, carriage of wounded and tores, 280; German, 195-6, 304, 11-2
NSPORT: British and Australian, at Anzac, 64, 84, 94, 96, Western Front, 232, 262, 286, 354, 374, 380, 391, 396, 1-2, 425, 447, 456, 478, 489, 518, 544, with Mersa Matruh expedition, 573-4, in Palestine, 619, 637, 643, 662, in Mesopotamia, 687, 689-90; German, captured at Framerville, *Aug.* 1918, 517; Turkish, destroyed near Khurbet Ferweh, 1918, 666, in Barada Gorge, 674; *see also* RAILWAYS, TRAMWAYS
TRANSPORTS, 45, 50, 57-8, 163, 683, 696, 719-21; *Ballarat*, 324; *Benalla*, 43; *Hororata*, 43; *Katoomba*, 38; *Orion*, 26; *Orvieto*, 45; *Southern*, 45; *South-*
TRANSPORTS—*continued.*
land, 134; *Transylvania*, 174
TRAWLERS leaving Imbros for Anzac, 19 *Dec.* 1915, 158
TRELOAR, Maj. J. L., p. viii
TRENCH-MORTARS, British, 217, Monument Wood bombarded by, 506, Stokes gun, 505; German, 504
TRENCHES, *see* FORTIFICATIONS
TREUX, 451
TRIPOLI, Gen. Allenby inspecting 3 L.H. Bde. at, 682
TUNNEL at Bellicourt, 562-3
TUNNELLING, at Anzac, 88-9, 140; on Western Front, 330, 365, at Nieuport, 345, at Loos, 357-8; *see also* MINES
TURKISH ARMY, 70-3, 160, 604; troops of, captured in Battle of Sari Bair, 110-1, in Sinai, 596, at Es Salt, *Apr.-May* 1918, 634, in Battle of Sharon, 661, at Amman, *Sept.*, 668; camp of, at Bir el Afan, 1916, 582-3; transport of, destroyed near Khurbet Ferweh, 1918, 666, in Barada Gorge, 674
—ARTILLERY, *see* ARTILLERY (TURKISH)
TURKISH NAVY, *Torgat Reiss*, shells of, falling near transports, 57-8
TURKS' POINT, 113
TWISLETON, Lt. F. M. (of Gisborne district, N.Z.; b. Settle, Yorks., Eng.), 120

UHLAN TRENCH, 339
UNGODLY AVENUE, 431

VAULX-VRAUCOURT, 300
VAUTIN, Lt. C. H. (of Perth; b. Warracknabeal, Vic.), 600
VAUX-SUR-SOMME, artillery near, *Mar.* 1918, 453-4; shelling of supports at, 458
VERGUIER, LE, 551
VICTORIA, Broadmeadows Camp in, 5, 707; patriotic work of school children in, 737; *see also* MELBOURNE
VILLERS-BRETONNEUX, 457, 463-7, 494, 505-6; *see also* MONUMENT WOOD
VILLE-SUR-ANCRE, 481
VLAMERTINGHE, 421, 425
V.A.D.'s, *see* RED CROSS SOCIETY

Digitized by Google

VRAIGNES, 549

"W" HILLS, 119
WALDEN'S POINT, 118
WALES, PRINCE OF, 189; inspecting boys in *Tingira*, 1920, 711
WALKER, Matron J. N. M., 171
WALKER'S RIDGE, 77, 141
WALLENDBEEN, 743
WALSH ISLAND, ship-building yards at, 750
WANDSWORTH, No. 3 (London) General Hospital at, 378
WAR CHEST CLUB, in London, 247; raising funds for, 739
WAR CORRESPONDENT, OFFICIAL, Gallipoli, pp. vi, ix; Official Historian, Palestine, p. vii, Western Front, p. vii
WARFUSÉE-ABANCOURT, 512
WARLENCOURT, 289-90
WARLENCOURT, BUTTE OF, 276, 289-90
WAR LOANS, meetings to raise, 751-2; poster used for, 753
WARLOY-BAILLON, 235
WAR WORKERS, Australian, in England, 259
WATER SUPPLY, at Anzac, 80, 94, 156, 160; on Western Front, 263; in Mersa Matruh expedition, 573; in Sinai and Palestine, 578, 582, 587-8, 608, 621
WATSON, Col. W. W. R. (of Balmain, N.S.W.; b. Sydney), 176
WATT, Lt.-Col. W. O. (of Sydney; b. Bournemouth, Eng.), 427
WEATHER, on Somme battlefield, winter 1916-17, 263, 272-5, 279, 284, during Third Battle of Ypres, 353-5, 365, 372, 390-1, 394-7, 400; dust: at Mena Camp, 48, in Jordan Valley, 642-3, at Talat ed Dumm, 644; gales: at Anzac, 28 *Oct.* 1915, 144, Imbros, 28 Nov., 145; rain: at Mersa Matruh, 574, during Jerusalem operations, 619; snow: at Anzac, 146-7, on Western Front, 282, 286, 430, 439, in Lebanons, 681
WELCOME WOOD, 458
WESTERN AUSTRALIA, camp at Blackboy Hill in, 4; *see also* PERTH
WESTERN FRONT, *see* ALBERT, AMIENS, BAPAUME, BULLECOURT, CAMBRAI, FLANDERS, FROMELLES, HAMEL, HINDENBURG LINE, LYS, MESSINES, MONT ST. QUENTIN, PÉRONNE, POZIÈRES RIDGE, SOMME, VILLERS-BRETONNEUX, YPRES, etc.
WESTHOEK, 362, 371, 381, 417
WESTHOEK RIDGE, 395; German pillboxes on, 364
WEYMOUTH, 257
WHITE, Lt.-Gen. Sir C. B. B. (b. St. Arnaud, Vic.), p. viii; 47
WHITE'S VALLEY, 62, 123
WILKINS, Capt. G. H., pp. vii, ix
WILLIAMS, Lt.-Col. R. (of Moonta, S. Aust.; b. Moonta), 655
WILSON, Principal-Matron G. M. (of Brisbane; b. South Brisbane), 163
WILSON, Brig.-Gen. L. C. (b. Brisbane), 682
WIMEREUX, No. 2 A.G.H. at, 377
WIRE, *see* FORTIFICATIONS
WIRE GULLY, 59-60, 78, 89
WIRELESS STATIONS, at Bita Paka, 10, Direction Island, 16, Navy Office, Melbourne, 710; *see also* AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE (SIGNAL SERVICES)
WITU ISLANDS, 12
WOODS, 71 Pte. W. H. R., 1 L.H. Regt. (of Sydney; b. Mudgee, N.S.W.), 42
WOUNDED, *see* CASUALTIES
WYTSCHAETE RIDGE, 328

YARMUK GORGE, 670
YELLOW CUT, 277
YOUNG, Lt. S. H. E., p. ix
Y.M.C.A., 492, 533
YPRES, 244, 346, 410-1; countryside round, 1914, 406; troops resting in, 413-5; Third Battle of, 1917, 347-55, 359-75, 380-424
YPRES-ROULERS RAILWAY, remains of, 384, 398, 401-3, 407; relaying rails on, 408

ZILLEBEKE LAKE, 329, 350
ZINJAN, Sweet's Column marching to, 689, returning from, 690
ZONNEBEKE, 383-4, 400; pioneers laying duckboards near, 390; railway at, 396, 403, 407

By Authority: *Albert J. Mullett*, Government Printer, Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Date Due

DE 15 '04			

Demco 293-5

Digitized by Google

89091866715

b8909186

Digitized by Google

89091866715

B89091866715A

Digitized by Google